Materia Medica

and

Clinical Therapeutics

BY

F. J. PETERSEN, M. D.

Published by

F. J. PETERSEN, M. D.
Los Olivos, California,
U. S. A.

Entered according to act of Congress,
in the year 1905, by
FRED J. PETERSEN,
In the office of the Librarian of Congress,
at Washington, D. C.
The object of the author in writing this book, was to give to the medical profession a work on materia medica and therapeutics with reference to the primary and secondary action of drugs as well as to the physiological action. To write an entirely original work on the subject embodied in this is an impossibility. By drawing from the best works at command and adding such original matter as the author has found of special value, a condensed volume of much practical value to the busy and thoughtful physician is herewith presented. In a work of this nature a few words of explanation are not only advisable, but a positive necessity. In this age of progress the progressive spirit demands a recognition of all that is good. More and more the intelligent practitioner realize's that medicine is a science. If we make mistakes it is not the fault of the science of medicine but of ourselves. The Eclectic school of medicine realized this long ago.

It is the school that was born under the stars and stripes, one that has gradually worked its way upwards, and we can now with pride point to the fact that our system is the most successful. The old school uses drugs for their physiological action, the homeopath for their primary action only. We, as a school, realized that the dosage of the old school of medicine generally is too large, and, for that reason, we use many remedies for their mild physiological or secondary action, while others we use for their primary effects. The Eclectic knows that many drugs are of value in the practice of medicine only in their secondary form; others again are too strong for medical purposes in this form and are only used for their primary effect. Again, other drugs have marked medical virtue in both their primary as well as secondary form. Should the progressive up-to-date physician ignore the value of a drug in its primary form because he has only used it in the secondary form, or vice
versa? A drug must be studied in its entirety. The sooner the sectarian study of drugs is eliminated from medicine, and the sooner it is understood that the smallest dose with which it is possible to get an effect is to be preferred to large and irritating or depressing doses, the sooner it will be understood that medicine is a science. Should we condemn nux vomica, belladonna, glonoine and other useful remedies in their secondary form, when they are often our best friends in need?

Should we condemn arsenicum 12x; carbo veg 12x; colocynthis 2nd; veratrum album 2nd and others, when in emergency they are often our main reliance?

We should study the basic indications for all, and if they are plain we shall not be disappointed whether they point to the primary or secondary form. The study of drugs can be much simplified by comparison in general and in those that have an apparent dual action by using the physiological action basic symptoms as a key to the basic indications for the drug in its primary and secondary form. The following will serve as an illustration of the dual action of a drug where there is medical virtue both in the primary and secondary form. By getting the basic symptoms of the physiological action it is easy to know what the indications are for the drug in its primary and secondary form, viz.:

**Glonoine**: Physiological basic indication: Marked cerebral engorgement; face becomes very red, throbbing carotids and a general feeling of fullness in head followed by severe headache; cannot bear hat on; warmth or heat aggravates condition. Bending head backwards aggravates headache.

Secondary basic indications: In temporary cerebral anemia, anemic headache which is relieved by bending head backwards. Head may feel cool and warmth ameliorates to some extent. In sudden collapse, sunstroke, etc.

Primary basic indications: In the 12th dilution or higher. Flushed face with marked cerebral engorgement, throbbing carotids, which may be accompanied or followed by headache; cannot bear to have pressure or weight on bead: wants head uncovered, least jar aggravates headache. Warmth or heat will increase headache.

As can be readily seen, the physiological action is our key to its primary
and secondary use. The basic physiological symptoms are the indication for the drug in its primary form. In the secondary we have the reverse instead of engorgement there is anemia of the brain, etc.

The selection of guiding indications on the basis of the physiological action is not outlined in this work; but above will serve as guide in the study of those drugs that have a dual action in medicine. No matter if we deal with remedies that have a dual action or not the basic indications should be learned. These can often be best memorized by comparison with another drug whose action is the reverse, or at least some of the leading indications are. The reason that the writer has given the treatment of some diseases and conditions, both in Part I and II, is that the general forms of treatment for those special conditions have been so much more satisfactory than others with the writer, that it almost appears to be a duty to give a short outline of the same. This is the only excuse I have for making these digressions in a Materia Medica and Therapeutics.

As the reader will see, this work is divided into two parts. Part one is devoted to drugs and their indications as used by the Eclectic school of medicine. Part two is devoted to the use of drugs in their primary form, mostly in potencies, except in a few instances where tinctures are specified. In the preparation of this work the writer has freely consulted all the best works on the subjects of our school of medicine as well as many others. However, those which deserve special credit are Ellingwood, Scudder, Webster, Locke, Watkins and H. B. Nash.

In the hope that this work will prove what it was intended to be, a guide for students and a handy reference book for the busy practitioner,

I am fraternally,

F. J. PETERSEN, M.D.
PART I

FORMS OF MEDICINE.

Cerates: Are of a consistency between ointment and plaster. They are soft enough to spread easily, but do not liquefy when heated to body heat. They adhere to the skin when applied. Their main constituent is wax.

Collodions: Fluid solutions of gun cotton in a mixture of alcohol and ether.

Decoctions: Are prepared by boiling the drug in water. Take coarsely ground or bruised drug or drugs 1 part, cold water 20 parts and boil for 15 to 20 minutes, then cool and strain. Powerful drugs should only be used in smaller quantities, as much less of them is required. As decoctions ferment in a short time they should be renewed often. They should never be made in tin dishes.

Dilutions, Homeopathic: In the low potencies the writer makes his own dilutions, say up to the 2nd or 3rd. By taking 10 drops of homeopathic mother tincture or of Lloyd's specific medicines to go drops of 95% alcohol, and, shaking the mixture a few hundred times, we have our first dilution. Of the first dilution 10 drops to 90 drops of 95% alcohol, will give us the 2nd dilution. Larger quantities may be used in the same proportion. The higher dilutions the writer prefers to buy ready made.

Emulsions: By emulsions we understand a mixture of oils with water in a mechanical way, not distributing it chemically. Substances used for this purpose are acacia, gum resins, yolks of eggs., etc.

Extracts: Are prepared by evaporating alcoholic or other vegetable medicinal solutions.

Fluid Extracts: Alcoholic fluid preparations of vegetable drugs, prepared by percolation and subsequent concentration of a portion of the percolate by evaporation. In some cases water or glycerine may be used as a menstrum. However in most cases, alcohol is the menstrum needed. Fluid extracts are so constructed as to represent one grain of the crude drug in each minim of fluid extract.
Glycerites: Mixtures or solutions of medicine in glycerine.

Infusions: Are solutions of soluble constituents of vegetable drugs, prepared by pouring hot water on same, and allowing them to macerate and cool. Coarsely ground or bruised bark, herbs, flowers, seeds or roots 1 part to boiling water 20 parts; cover tightly and let stand in a warm place for 20 minutes to 1/2 hour and then strain. Of powerful drugs much less must be used, and then great care exercised. Infusions should never be made in tin dishes. As the infusions soon ferment they should be renewed often. In most cases, if procurable, the green drugs are preferable.

Liniments: Are fluid or semi-fluid preparations generally of oils, although alcohol, etc., may be employed. Olive oil or cottonseed oil are often used as a base.

Medicated Waters: Are solutions of volatile substances. May be prepared by direct solution in hot or cold water, or by filtering water through some inert powder, or cotton impregnated with volatile body. These waters are chiefly employed as vehicles.

Medicated Wines: Are fluid preparations in which soluble medical principles are dissolved in wines.

Oleoresins: Consist generally of fixed or essential oils, associated with resins, and extracted from the crude drug with ether, the latter evaporating later.

Ointments: Fatty preparations about the consistency of lard or petrolatum, which usually constitute their bulk. When applied to the skin they become fluid by the heat of the body.

Pills: Composed of a medicine or medicines, combined with substances which cause them to retain their shape and firmness. They may be sugar, chocolate or gelatin coated as desired.

Plasters: Usually applied to the body on a fine piece of fabric. They require heat to spread them. When applied to the body they adhere; but do not become soft. They are chiefly composed of some resinous body. May be medicated or not.
Poultices: Substances that are tenacious when wet and accommodate themselves to the parts. They are applied to relaxed tissue and also to exclude air. May be medicated or not.

Powders: These are medicines reduced to various degrees of fineness. The degree is usually designated by number; the numbers having reference to the number of meshes to the linear inch in the sieve through which the powder has been passed. The U. S. P. divides them as follows, viz.: A very fine powder is No. 80; a fine powder No. 60; a moderately fine powder No. 50; a coarse powder No. 20.

Resins: Are the solid resinous constituents of vegetable substances generally prepared by precipitation of an alcoholic solution of the drug in acidulated or simple water.

Spirits: Solutions of essential oils and other volatile substances in alcohol.

Suppositories: Pressed, rolled or moulded solid bodies, generally prepared from cocoa butter and the desired medical agent. Used in pelvic orifices. Sometimes wax is added to prevent their melting too easily.

Syrups: Concentrated aqueous solutions of sugar or thick solutions of sugar in medicated aqueous solutions.

Tablets: Are medicated candies either moulded or compressed. They are usually prepared from triturations with the addition of some harmless ingredient.

Tinctures: Are practically identical with fluid extracts, but much lower in strength. Prepared by percolation, maceration, generally the former. May be prepared from fresh or bruised herbs. The average proportion being 2 ounces of the drug to 1 pint of diluted alcohol.

Tinctures: Lloyd’s Specific Medicines are of a special strength and purer and clearer than the ordinary tinctures. In fact, they are stronger and much more reliable than fluid extracts. The green drug is used in their manufacture.

Triturations: Are made by triturating (rubbing) a medical substance with sugar of milk, the latter serving simply as a diluent; they generally
being made of a certain drug and sugar of milk. There are two methods in use, one in which one part of the drug is triturated with nine parts of sugar of milk. This is known as the decimal system. The other method is to triturate 1 part of the drug with 99 parts of sugar of milk, this being known as the centesimal system.

**Vinegars**: Solutions of active constituents of a drug or drugs in vinegar or diluted acetic acid.

**CLASSES OF REMEDIES.**

**Abortifacients**: Remedies that produce abortion.

**Alteratives**: Such remedies as increase metabolism and thus favor elimination of waste products, from the system.

**Anaphrodisiacs**: Remedies that act as sexual sedatives and in this way decrease sexual desire.

**Anhidrotics**: Will suppress or diminish perspiration.

**Antagonists**: Remedies that will counteract the action of other remedies, or oppose their action.

**Anthelmintics**: Will expel or destroy worms in the intestinal tract.

**Antidotes**: Remedies that will neutralize or counteract the action of poisons.

**Antigalactagogues**: Remedies that decrease the secretion of milk.

**Antilithics**: Remedies that prevent the formation of calculi, or counteract their formation.

**Antiperiodics**: Remedies, that counteract or antagonize diseases that have a periodic tendency.

**Antiphlogistics**: Remedies that will reduce or counteract inflammatory processes.

**Antipyretics**: Remedies that reduce the temperature of the body either by decreasing oxygenation or by inhibiting the heat center in the brain.
**Antispasmodics** control spasms and convulsions, acting on sets of nerves, or some particular nerve or tract.

**Antizymotics**: Such remedies as will prevent or antagonize fermentation, including antiseptics and disinfectants.

**Apositics**: Remedies that will suspend hunger.

**Aphrodisiacs**: Such remedies as will increase or stimulate sexual desire and power.

**Astringents**: Remedies that in contact with tissues of the body cause them to contract and check secretion.

**Carminatives**: Medicines that expel flatus from the gastro-intestinal tract and thus relieve pain produced by pressure.

**Classes of heart remedies**: These are divided into stimulants or tonic and sedative. Vaso-motor stimulants which stimulate vaso-motor constrictor nerves and thus increase blood pressure; vaso-motor sedatives which act on the vaso-dilator nerves and thus decrease blood pressure.

**Classes of Intestinal Remedies**: Such remedies as act on the intestinal tract and produce evacuation.

- Cholagogues act on the liver, increasing flow of bile, thus causing bilious stool.
- Drastic cathartics are violent and quick in action.
- Hydragogue cathartics produce watery stool.
- Laxatives are mild in their action.
- Purgatives produce semi-solid stool and are more powerful than laxatives.

By this can be seen that cathartics, generally speaking, are purgatives, but whose actions are different according to what class of the above they belong.

**Demulcents**: Mucilaginous or oily substances for external use or application to allay irritation.
**Deodorants**: Destructive to offensive odors.

**Depressants**: Have a depressing effect on the nervous action, either generally, partially or locally, and are divided into classes:
- **Anodynes**: depress the nerve centers and thus relieve pain.
- **Hypnotics**: induce sleep.
- **Anesthetics**: depress the cerebrospinal centers, and in this way causes insensibility. Locally applied they cause local anesthesia.

**Diaphoretics**: Increase secretion of the skin. Sudorifics produce marked perspiration, while the simple or mild diaphoretics only produce moisture or mild perspiration.

**Diuretics**: Increase secretion of urine by their action on the kidneys. They are divided into depurants which increase solids in the urine, and hydragogue, which increase the watery elements of the urine.

**Emetics**: May act as follows, viz.: by contact with terminals of the pneumogastric nerve in the stomach; by acting on the vomiting center in the brain, or by acting directly or indirectly through the nervous system.

**Emmenagogues**: Remedies that stimulate the menstrual flow.

**Emollients**: Remedies used for external application to soften tissue.

**Escharotics**: Substances which, if applied to the skin, will produce eschars; in other words, caustics.

**Excitants**: Stimulate nerves beyond their normal action, and, if continued or given in too large doses, will cause irritation or spasms of the muscles. In these cases the mental faculties will be excited and confused. They may also act through the nerves on a set of muscles or certain muscles.

**Expectorants**: Such remedies as will increase or promote the secretion from the bronchial mucous membrane; these may be stimulating or depressing.

**Galactagogues**: Such remedies as will increase the secretion of milk by...
stimulating the lacteal glands.

**Hemostatics**: Remedies that will arrest hemorrhages are termed hemostatics. These may be local or general. They are sometimes called styptics.

**Hepatics**: Pertaining to the liver and generally refer us to remedies which exert a direct influence on the liver.

**Parasiticides**: Any substance that will destroy parasites.

**Parturifacients**: Remedies that hasten parturition by increasing uterine contractions.

**Refrigerants**: Reduce the bodily heat.

**Restoratives**: These are remedies that will supply any lacking elements to the system either by chemical changes or direct action.

**Sedatives**: Are remedies that relieve nervous irritation, decrease nerve activity and have a soothing influence on the nerves on which they act. They are divided into general, local and special according to their action, whether they act on the general nervous system, locally, or on certain nerves only.

**Sialagogues**: Remedies that increase the flow of saliva.

**Stimulants**: Are agents that stimulate nerves to normal action. Some act on the general nervous system; others on special nerves.

**Tonics**: Remedies which strengthen the nervous system, improve nutrition, restore waste material and favor normal activity of all the organs of the body.

**Trophics**: Such agents as supply nutrition or stimulate the tissues to absorb the required nutrition are called trophics.

**POISONS AND THEIR ANTIDOTES.**

In poisoning, emetics or the stomach pump are indicated if the poison
has not yet been absorbed, and where other less severe means are not effective. In order to produce vomiting warm water may be given, or, if necessary, a tablespoonful of mustard stirred to creamy consistency with water; this to be followed by large draughts of water. Generally this is later followed by demulcent drinks, such as flaxseed, whites of eggs beaten tip in water, slippery elm, etc. No emetics should be given, however, in poisoning by acetic, hydrochloric or muriatic, nitric and sulphuric acid.

**Acids-Acetic, Hydrochloric, Nitric and Tartaric:** Use alkalies, oil, stimulants, demulcent drinks; large draughts of water or milk with whiting, baking soda or magnesia; strong soap suds to neutralize acid; olive oil; these to be followed by demulcent drinks.

**Acid Chromic:** Chalk, milk, demulcent drinks; emetics if necessary.

**Acid Hydrocyanic:** Stomach pump if possible. Ammonia, atropine and diluted cardiac stimulants; artificial respiration. Carbonate of ammonia 3 to 5 grains every 15 to 30 minutes. Fresh air is important,

**Acid Nitric:** Alkalies, soap, demulcents, stimulants.

**Acid, Oxalic:** Lime, chalk.

**Acid, Sulphuric:** Chalk, magnesia, soap, demulcent drinks.

**Aconite:** Emetics, afterwards powerful stimulants, both externally and internally. Nux vomica has been used with success. Animal charcoal followed by emetics is recommended. Carbonate of ammonia 5 grains every 20 minutes to 1/2 hour is very good.

**Alcohol:** Evacuate stomach; coffee, electricity, amyl nitrite, hot and cold douches.

**Alkalies:** The caustic alkalies, such as ammonia, potassium, soda, etc. Try and induce vomiting with large quantities of water. Give lemon juice diluted, olive oil or vinegar. The white of eggs beaten up with water or demulcent drinks of slippery elm, linseed or flaxseed.

**Ammonium and Its Compounds:** Demulcents; vegetable acids.
Antimony and Its Compounds: Tannic acid, demulcent drinks, opium, alcohol, external heat, strong tea or coffee; emetics if necessary.

Antipyrin: Recumbent position, warmth, nux vomica, stimulants, oxygen. Artificial respiration.

Apomorphine: Cardiac and respiratory stimulants.

Arsenic: Persulphate of iron solution. Solution of iron chloride and calcined magnesia, mix in $\frac{1}{2}$ cup of water, and when well diluted give to patient. The water should be warm. Ferric hydrate is a good antidote, it combining with arsenic, forming arseniate of iron, which is a harmless salt; 35 parts are needed to neutralize one part of arsenic.

Auri et Sodii Chloridum: Albumen is an antidote.

Belladonna: Emetics, stomach pump, iodine, purgatives, ammonia, cold to head in comatose stage. External stimulation.

Bryonia: Infusion of galls.

Caffeine: Emetics, stimulants, warmth, morphine, atropine.

Camphor: Evacuate stomach, give stimulants. Warmth, hot and cold douches.

Cannabis Indica: Evacuate stomach and give stimulants.

Carbolic Acid: Olive oil until vomiting is produced; if no other remedy is at hand use vinegar or diluted acetic acid. Alcohol is the best in local poisoning from carbolic acid.

Cantharides: Stomach pump, demulcents, opiates and stimulants. Oils are injurious and should not be used.

Chloral Hydrate: First give emetics, then stimulants, such as brandy, digitalis, nux vomica. The heart must be stimulated. Use also local means to stimulate.

Chloroform: Draw out tongue, use faradism. Hot and cold douches. Amyl nitrite or ammonia. Hypodermic injection of strychnine or
nitroglycerine. Dilate the sphincter ani by all means as this is the best and quickest way to cause reaction. Slapping the soles of the feet is very good. If taken by mouth evacuate the stomach and give stimulants.

**Coal Gas:** Fresh air, artificial respiration, ammonia, oxygen, coffee, hot and cold, douches. The first measure should be to put patient in a position the reverse from standing to eliminate gas, and then start respiration by proper means, stimulation being very important.

**Conium:** Evacuate stomach, then give vinegar.

**Croton Oil:** Evacuate stomach, demulcent drinks camphor; morphine; stimulants; poultice to abdomen.

**Cocaine:** 1% solution of glonoine in one or two drop doses is very good. Artificial respiration. Amyl nitrite or other powerful stimulants.

**Digitalis:** Evacuate the stomach at once by warm water or drinks; sinapisms to wrists and ankles. This should he followed by stimulants. Carbonate of ammonia in 5 grain doses every 1/2 hour or less. Tannic and gallic acid are good. Patient should in all cases maintain the recumbent position.

**Gelsemium:** Brandy, quinine or aromatic spirits of ammonia. When indicated tincture of opium may be given with above.

**Hyoscyamus:** Emetics, stomach pump, stimulants, acids, galvanism.

**Iodine:** Starch water amyl nitrite. Emetics followed by demulcent drinks if necessary.

**Iodoform:** See iodine.

**Jaborandi:** $\frac{1}{60}$ grain of atropine will counteract the effect of an overdose.

**Lead Poisoning:** Sulphate of soda, sulphuric acid and sulphate of magnesia.

**Lead Acetate:** Evacuate stomach, dilute sulphuric acid; Epsom salts; milk; morphine; potassium iodide to eliminate poison.

_Petersen’s Materia Medica - Page 13_
**Lobelia Inflata**: Evacuate stomach; tannic or gallic acid; stimulants; strychnia; warmth; recumbent position.

**Morphine**: Cocaine is, the best antidote; caffeine. Permanganate of potash is very good if poison is not absorbed by the system. Keep patient moving.

**Mercuric Chloride**: Albumen in some form. Raw whites of egg or flour; evacuate stomach; opium; potassium iodide.

**Nitrosochlorin**: Recumbent position; cold to head; atropine.

**Nux Vomica**: Chloral in large doses is useful. Morphia. Our best antidote, however, is jaborandi in large and often repeated doses, gradually decreasing doses and giving at longer intervals as symptoms subside.

**Nitrate of Silver**: Solution of salt, say 4 drachms in warm water as an emetic.

**Opium**: Active cathartic. The patient should be kept in motion and cold water dashed on the head and shoulders. Give tincture of green coffee. Belladonna. Slap the soles of the feet.

**Physostigma**: Nux vomica or atropine.

**Phosphorus**: Emetic of sulphate of copper. Give also copious draughts of water with magnesia. Turpentine is a partial antidote.

**Resorcin**: Induce vomiting; give olive oil; stimulants.

**Rhus Tox.**: Grindelia robusta internally and locally is our best remedy. Echinacea in large doses internally and locally in 25% solution is good treatment. Rhus tox. 12d in the primary form is useful in rhus tox. poisoning. In recent cases, locally a solution of sodium hyposulphite is recommended by some. Others have used locally a mild solution of carbolic acid and claim success in recent cases.

**Santonin**: Evacuate stomach; stimulants; chloral.

**Savin**: Evacuate stomach; castor oil in large doses. Morphine. Poultice
to abdomen.

**Silver Salts**: Salt and water; evacuate stomach; a large amount of milk.

**Strophanthus**: Coffee and brandy should be given freely to counteract.

**Stramonium Leaves**: Evacuation of the stomach, after which vinegar and water may be administered, followed by mucilaginous drinks, with strong coffee and any stimulating cordial, according to the prostration.

**Snake Bites**: Rattle snakes, etc, Echinacea is our best remedy. In these cases it must be given in very large doses. In adults say 20 to 30 drops every 1/2 hour, and this to be continued for some hours, then as the severer symptoms subside gradually decrease dose and give at longer intervals. Also apply the tincture pure or little diluted with water to the wound freely. Locally formaldehyde diluted is a good application. In cases where depression is great muriate or carbonate of ammonia in solution may be alternated with echinacea. Locally chloroform on a flannel applied over swelling is recommended.

**Tarantula Bites** and other poisonous spiders or insects use echinacea as directed under snake bites, only modify the dose in cases that are not so severe. In other words the dose depends on the severity of the case. In cases where depression is great muriate or carbonate of ammonia in solution may be alternated with echinacea.

**Tobacco**: Carbonate of ammonia 5 grains as a dose is a good antidote.

**Veratrum Viride**: Morphine or laudanum with brandy, coffee. Recumbent position.
APPEARANCE OF TONGUE AFTER SOME POISONS ARE TAKEN BY THE MOUTH.

Acid, Carbolic: Mucous membrane is shriveled and puckered into folds. The spots where the acid has touched are, if acid is pure, white. If acid is impure spots will be brownish.

Acid, Chromic: Tongue is shriveled and of a lemon yellow color.

Acid, Hydrochloric: Tongue a lemon yellow color.

Acid, Nitric: Tongue is shriveled and of a lemon yellow color.

Acid Nitrate of Mercury: Color of tongue red.

Acid, Sulphuric: Tongue has a parchment-like color or appearance. At first it is white, then gray or brownish gray, then gets covered with a thick slough which when it separates leaves a swollen excoriated patch.

Ammonia: If swallowed in poisonous doses undiluted will make the tongue white.

Cantharides: Produces large lingual blisters and sores.

Corrosive Sublimate: Tongue appears white and shriveled, and the papillae at the base are unusually large.

Potash Caustic: Softens mucous membrane, making it pulpy and easily detached.

Sodium Caustic: Softens mucous membrane, making it pulpy and easily detached.

INCOMPATIBLES.

Aconite: Alkalies, alkaline earths and their carbonates; vegetable astringents, lime water.

Alcohol: With strychnine.

Belladonna: Alkalies, tannin, vegetable astringents, opium, gelsemium.
Bromides: Such agents as stimulate the vaso-motor nerves, as digitalis, ergot, belladonna, etc., are incompatible with the bromides.

Codeine: With chloral hydrate.

Cocaine: With morphine.

Carbolic Acid: With chloral hydrate.

Colchicium: Acid renders the vinous tincture drastic; alkalis render it milder in its operation.

Conium: Strong acids, alkalis, tannin, etc.

Digitalis: Salts of iron and lead, tannin, vegetable astringents.

Gelsemium: Opium, belladonna or its alkaloid atropine.

Hyoscyamus: Acetate of lead, nitrate of silver, sulphate of iron, tannin and vegetable astringents.

Infusions: With metallic salts.

Infusions and Bitter Tinctures: With metallic salts of iron or lead.

Iron: Should not be given with medicine or anything containing tannic acid.

Oils, Essential and Fixed: With aqueous liquids.

Opium: Alkalies, alkaline earths and carbonates, nitrate of silver, salts of copper, iron, zinc and lead, tannin and gallic acid.

Pepsin: Alkalies, alcohol, tinctures.

Stramonium: Caustic, fixed alkalis or soda and potash.

Strychnine: Alcohol, chloral, hydrocyanic acid, nicotine.

Vegetable Preparations: That contain tannic acid are incompatible with salts of iron and lead.
CHEMICAL INCOMPATIBLES.

**Acids:** In general with alkalies and weak salts of other acids.

**Acid Chromic:** Mixed with sugar, glycerine or other alcohol producing agents will explode.

**Acid Hydrochloric:** With alkalies and weak salts of other acids.

**Acid Hydrocyanic:** With salts of iron, chlorides, nitrates, sulphates. Mixed with metallic salts such as as well as carbonates, hydrates, nitrate of bismuth or calomel is poisonous.

**Acid Nitric:** Mixed with phosphorus or glycerine will explode and is dangerous. Nitric acid, muriatic acid and tinct. nux vomica explode after a few hours.

**Acid Nitro-Hydrochloric:** Mixed with dry organic substances may explode.

**Acid Salicylic:** Iron and its compounds, lime water, iodide of potassium.

**Acid Tannic:** With glycerine, chlorate of potassium, will explode on addition of water.

**Acacia Gum:** Alcohol, borax, ether and etheral tinctures. Iron, mineral acids and solution of lead.

**Albumen** and **gelatine** and substances containing them are incompatible with tannic acid, or anything containinit.

**Arsenic:** Tannic acid, magnesia, lime salts and oxides of iron.

**Bismuth Subnitrate:** Mercury, sulphur, tannin.

**Camphor:** With water,

**Chlorates:** With glycerine and tincture of chloride of iron and chloride of lime triturated with sulphur in a mortar have produced explosions.

**Chloride of Iron:** With glycerine and chlorate of potassium if warmed
Chloral Hydrate: Ammonia, alkalies, mercury compounds, alcohol, potassium bromides and cyanides.

Chlorides: Hydrogen peroxide, lead and silver salts.

Chloroform: Amyl nitrite.

Hydrogen Peroxide: Alkaline citrates.

Iodine Tincture: With ammonia forms the iodide of nitrogen which becomes highly explosive, especially if triturated when mixed with water.

Iron Salts: With anything that contains tannic acid.

Mucilage: With iron salts, alcohol and acids.

Morphia Muriate: Added to the oxide of silver is explosive if it be mixed quickly with extract of gentian, but if mixed slowly it is more safe.

Oxidizers: Such as chromic acid, nitric acid, hydrochloric acid, chloral, potassium nitrate, potassium permanganate, etc., mixed with the readily oxidizable substances, such as oils, phosphorus, ether, turpentine, dry organic substances, tannin, sugar, sulphur, the sulphites, vegetable powders, glycerine, alcoholic or ethereal tinctures result in explosions.

Potassium Chlorate: To mix with other salts is dangerous. Mixed with powdered catechu or powdered nut galls it will explode. Mixed with oils and ether it will explode. With alcohol, ammonia, ethereal oils, glycerine and organic substances is dangerous.

Potassium Permanganate: Mixed with alcohol, ammonium salts, ethereal oils, glycerine and organic substances is dangerous.

Potassium Cyanide: Mixed with metallic salts, such as hydrates, carbonates, subnitrates or subchlorides, as, the carbonates or nitrates of bismuth, or with calomel, is poisonous.

Potassium Iodide: Very strong acids and salts of same, alkaloids, iron, potassium chlorate, nitrate of silver, mercurial salts. Mixed with chlorate
of potassium it is very poisonous.

**Silver Nitrate**: With acids (with exception of nitric acid) alkalies, bromides, carbonates, iodides, sulphur.

Sodium Biborate: Sodium bicarbonate, glycerine and water, if corked, are liable to explode.

**Sodium Bicarbonate**: With acids and their salts, alkaloids, metallic salts, tannic acid.

**Sodium Bromide**: Mineral acids, mercury and its compounds, chlorine water.

**Sodium Hyphophosphite** with potassium chlorate is explosive if water is added.

**Urva Ursi Fluid Extract**: With certain samples of the spirits of nitre or chromic acid with glycerine, permanganate of potassium with glycerine, nitric acid with glycerine, nitrate of silver with creosote, the oxide of silver in pill with extract of gentian, potassium.

**CONTRA-INDICATIONS FOR DRUGS IN THEIR SECONDARY ACTION.**

**Apocynum Cannabinum**: Contra-indicated in anaemia when the pulse is full and strong.

**Bromide of Potassium**: Contra-indicated in pale, anaemic people.

**Cactus Grandiflorus**: Contra-indicated in increased arterial tension, exaltation of nerve force and excess of strength in heart action.

**California Laurel** (*Umbellaria Californica*): In active inflammation of the intestinal tract and stomach.

**Capsicum**: Contra-indicated in fevers, inflammation, recent cases of hemorrhoids and where there is marked burning, sensation in the rectum.

**Chloral Hydrate**: Contra-indicated where there is marked depression,
cerebral anaemia, in weak heart, especially in alcoholism.

**Cinnamomum**: Contra-indicated in all gastro-intestinal tract inflammation.

**Colchicum**: Contra-indicated in great debility, profuse diarrhoea, asthenic form of gout.

**Colocynthis**: Contra-indicated in fever and inflammation.

**Conium**: Contra-indicated in debility.

**Convallaria Majalis**: Will not agree when tongue is clean and red or there are red edges on tongue showing irritation. Useful where there is a heavy coated tongue, pale and flabby. Do not use when tongue shows irritation of the digestive organs. Also in fatty degeneration of the heart.

**Copaiba**: Contraindicated in inflammatory stage of gonorrhea with great irritation and profuse discharge. In some cases not to be used at all.

**Elaterium**: Contra-indicated in cases of debility and in acute intestinal inflammation.

**Emetics**: Contra-indicated, as a rule, where there is marked determination of blood to the brain. In apoplexy, cerebral congestion, pregnancy, hernia, aneurism, or some other defect of the circulatory apparatus. In marked gastro-intestinal irritation or inflammation advanced stage of inflammatory fever and in cases of marked debility.

**Ergot**: Contra-indicated as a parturient when os is hard and rigid; when there is an obstruction of the soft parts or excessive debility.

**Epsom Salts**: Contra-indicated in great debility brought on by old age or wasting disease. Do not use in cholera. Dangerous to use when suffering from chills.

**Ferric Acetate**: Contra-indicated in gastric catarrh.

**Fowler's Solution**: Contra-indicated when there is irritability of the sympathetic and nerve centers.
**Galium**: Contra-indicated in disease of a passive nature on account of its refrigerant and sedative effects on the system.

**Gelsemium**: Contra-indicated when eyes are dull, pupils dilated and circulation feeble. Under these circumstances it is poison even in small doses.

**Guaiac**: Contra-indicated in fever or vascular excitement.

**Ipecac**: Contra-indicated in nausea from organic disease of the stomach.

**Jaborandi**: Contra-indicated when pulse is weak; weak heart. Never give in large doses unless specially indicated; it may cause diarrhea and other disagreeable symptoms. Always be careful in giving it when the heart is feeble.

**Juniperus**: Contra-indicated in inflammatory conditions of the urinary tract.

**Lobelia**: Contra-indicated in general relaxation, in dyspnea from fatty or enlarged heart or enfeebled heart with valvular incompetence.

**Myrrh**: Contra-indicated in fever and inflammation.

**Opium**: Contra-indicated where there is congestion or a tendency to congestion. When there are kidney affections or when face is flushed, contracted pupils, pulse full and bounding, tongue red and turgid, eyes blood-shot, pain in head with wild delirium: In such cases it may kill and will always do harm. In dry skin, dry and dirty tongue and where there is a lack of secretion.

**Origanum**: Contra-indicated in active inflammation.

**Passiflora**: Contra-indicated when tongue is dirty and heavily coated. In insomnia with flushed face and determination of blood to the brain. In such cases gelsemium is useful.

**Peppermint**: Contra-indicated where there is pain or pressure on the stomach, inflammation of the gastro-intestinal tract indicated by dry, possibly contracted tongue, with red edges and tip.
**Pichi**: Contra-indicated in structural degeneration of the kidneys. In Bright's disease.

**Podophyllum**: Contra-indicated when pulse is small and wiry; also where there is irritation of the intestinal tract.

**Potassium Acetate**: Will not act well when tongue is red and pointed.

**Potassium Iodide**: Contra-indicated when tongue is red and pointed.

**Pulsatilla**: Contra-indicated in fevers, inflammation and determination of blood to the head.

**Quinia**: Contra-indicated when pulse is hard, vibratile, wiry. If skin is dry and tongue dry it will not give good results. If stomach is alkaline it will not be absorbed. Here it should not be given or else preceded by acid or lemonade.

**Rochelle Salts**: Contra-indicated when there are deposits of phosphates in the urine.

**Rhus Aromatica**: Contra-indicated in active inflammation. Use in glycerine and not in water.

**Salicylic Acid**: Contra-indicated when tongue is red and pointed.

**Santal Oil**: Contra-indicated in gonorrhea if there is swelling of the testes.

**Savine**: Contra-indicated in active inflammation.

**Scammonium**: Contra-indicated in debility and inflammation.

**Senega**: Contra-indicated in fevers.

**Serpentaria**: Contra-indicated in asthenic conditions.

**Spotted Spurge**: Contra-indicated in acute diarrhea or dysentery.

**Squill**: Contra-indicated in inflammation of the urinary organs and fevers.
**Strophanthus**: Contra-indicated in any circulatory and respiratory troubles of vaso-motor origin. In active hyperaemia; also in tendency to visceral hemorrhage. In ascites of tumors, hepatic, splenic and pelvic.

**Sulphur**: Contra-indicated in fevers and inflammation.

**Thuja**: Contra-indicated in inflammation of the urinary tract.

**Turpentine**: Contra-indicated in all active inflammatory conditions of the urinary organs.

**Veratrum. Viride**: Contra-indicated where inflammation has resulted in marked structural changes. In asthenic cases and where there is irritation of the stomach.

**Zingiber**: Contra-indicated in any inflammation, especially of the gastro-intestinal tract.

**Zinc Sulphate**: Contra-indicated if irritant poisons have been taken.

**DOSES—VARIATION AT DIFFERENT AGES.**

From 20 to 45 years adult doses are given; 50 years $\frac{5}{6}$; 60 years $\frac{4}{5}$; 80 years $\frac{2}{3}$ of adult doses.

**Doses for children under 12 years**: The dose of most medicines must be diminished in proportion of the age, to the age increased by 12. Thus at 4 years the dose will be $\frac{1}{4}$ of that of adults, viz.: $\frac{4}{4}+12=\frac{4}{16}$ or $\frac{1}{4}$; at 6 years it will be $\frac{6}{6}+12=\frac{6}{18}$ or $\frac{1}{3}$. Of narcotics use even less than above, especially in infants.

Another way of calculating doses at various ages is as follows, viz.: Taking the dose of an adult as one, or 1 drachm as base. The dose of a person from 7 to 14 years will be $\frac{1}{2}$ or $\frac{1}{2}$ drachm, The different proportion of doses at different ages will be: from 4 to 7 years $\frac{1}{3}; 4$ years $\frac{1}{4}; 3$ years $\frac{1}{6}; 2$ years $\frac{1}{8}; 1$ year $\frac{1}{12}$ and $\frac{1}{2}$ year $\frac{1}{15}$ of one or, in other words, $\frac{1}{15}$ of the adult dose. 14 to 21 years would be $\frac{2}{3}$ of one.
**Hypodermic Injections:** As a rule hypodermic injections should be about $\frac{1}{2}$ of that by mouth. By rectum about $\frac{4}{5}$ of that by mouth.

**Comparison of Doses:** Approximately. A drop corresponds with a minim; a teaspoonful with a fluid drachm; a dessertspoonful with 3 fluid drachms; a tablespoonful with $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce; a wineglassful to 2 ounces; a teacupful with a gill or 4 fluid ounces.

**Solutions:** Rules in regard to making solutions. Taking 1 grain as a base of 1% solution; we mean 1 grain of drug or 1 drop of a drug to 100 drops of water. Therefore, 1:1000 would mean $\frac{1}{10}$ of a grain or minim to 100 drops of water, etc.

**WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.**

**Apothecaries Weight:** Dry measure. 20 grains (gr) make 1 scruple; 3 scruples ($\flat$) make 1 drachm; 8 drachms ($\frac{1}{8}$) make 1 ounce; 12 ounces ($\flat$) make 1 pound.

**Apothecaries Measure:** 60 minims (m) make 1 fluid drachm; 8 fluid drachm ($\frac{1}{8}$) make 1 ounce; 16 fluid ounces ($\frac{1}{16}$) make 1 pint; 8 pints (O) make 1 gallon (cong.)

**Metric System:**

The metric system is based upon the **meter**, which is the standard unit of length of that system, and equal to 39.370432 inches, or about 10 per cent. longer than the yard.

The metric unit of fluid measure is the **liter**—the cube of $\frac{1}{10}$ meter, or 1000 cubic-centimeters-equal to about 34 fluid ounces.

The metric unit of weight is the **gram**, which represents the weight of one cubic-centimeter of water at its maximum density. It is equal to about 15 **grains**.

One **cubic-centimeter (cc)** is equal to about 16 **minims**.

In writing prescriptions it is sufficiently accurate and safe to consider 1 gram as exactly equal to 15 Troy grains, and to consider 1 cubic-
centimeter as equal to 15 minims. We accordingly have:

1 **Gram** equal to 15 troy grains.

1 **troy grain** equal to $\frac{1}{15}$ **Gram**.

1 **Cubic-centimeter** equal to $\frac{1}{4}$ fluid drachm.

1 **fluid drachm** equal to 4 Cubic-centimeters.

Hence-

1. To convert troy grains into grams, or minims into cubic-centimeters: 
   a. Divide by 10, and from the quotient subtract one-third; or,
   b. Divide by 15; and

2. To convert apothecaries' drachms into grams, or fluid drachms into cubic-centimeters, multiply by 4.

The Gram and the Cubic-centimeter (fluidgram) when referring to liquids, may be considered as equal quantities, except the liquids be very heavy or very light.

Measures may be discarded and weights exclusively employed, if preferred. All quantities in a prescription would then be expressed in Grams.

The average “drop” (water) may be considered equal to 0.05 c.c., or 0.05 Gm. An average teaspoon holds 5 c.c., and an average tablespoon 20 c.c. Decimal numbers should be used as far as practicable. It is safe to prescribe 30 Gm. for one troy ounce, and 250 c.c. for eight fluid ounces.

**DOSES OF MEDICINES.**

In the medicine table that follows, the doses given are those of Lloyd's Specific Medicines. They are reliable, of uniform strength and used by most Eclectics. However, good, reliable fluid extracts may be used in similar doses.

Most herbs, flowers, leaves, roots and barks lose their strength by drying, therefore, should be prepared from the green herbs, flowers,
leaves, roots or bark. As Lloyd's Specific Medicines are made to conform with these rules, they are, as stated before, reliable and of uniform strength. The doses given are the average, and the physician has to use his judgment in this matter, adopting the size and frequency of dose to conditions present.

Some medicines, and under certain conditions are best given before meals; again others after or a little after meals. That every physician should dispense his own medicines will find more and more favor, and in course of time will be adopted by most all physicians. It keeps him in touch with the drugs he uses and thus will help him in the knowledge and study of his materia medica and therapeutics. All those marked with S. should be kept in stock in 4 ounce quantities at least, while those marked SS. it is advisable to keep in pound lots. Those marked P. are such that are desirable to be carried in the pocket case. Any remedy in the following table that is marked * indicates that it is a drug outside of Lloyd's Specific Medicines. T refers us to teaspoonful.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Signs</th>
<th>Names of Drugs.</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Water or Menstrum</th>
<th>Dose</th>
<th>How Often</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Acidum Hydrochloricum, dil.</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Acidum Nitricum</td>
<td>gtt.i to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Acidum Sulphuricum, dil.</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Achillea Mill</td>
<td>3 i</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Aconite</td>
<td>gtt. v to xv</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Aesculus Hip.</td>
<td>gtt.xx to 3 ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Ailanthus</td>
<td>gtt.x to xxx.</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Aletris Farinosa</td>
<td>3 ss to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>*Ammonia Carbonate</td>
<td>3 ss to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>*Ammonia Muriate</td>
<td>3 ss to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Apis M.</td>
<td>gtt.v to xv</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Apocynum Can</td>
<td>3 ss to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Asclepias T.</td>
<td>3 ss to 3 ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Avena Sativa</td>
<td>3 i to iv</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Baptisia</td>
<td>3 ss to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Barosma</td>
<td>3 ss to i</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SS</td>
<td>Berberis Aquif.</td>
<td>3 i to iv</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 6 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Bryonia Alba</td>
<td>gtt.x to xxx</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
<td>gtt.v to xv</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>*Capsella Bursa Pastoris</td>
<td>3 i to iii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Cactus Grand</td>
<td>3 ss to i</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Calendula</td>
<td>3 ss to i</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Cannabis Indica</td>
<td>gtt.x to 3 ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>*Colocynthis, 2d dilution.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1/2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>*Carduoc Sudianus</td>
<td>3 ss to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Caulophyllum T.</td>
<td>3 ss to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Ceanothus Am</td>
<td>3 i to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Chimaphila Umb.</td>
<td>3 ii to vi</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Chionanthus</td>
<td>3 ss to ii</td>
<td></td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signs.</td>
<td>Names of Drugs.</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
<td>Water or Menstrum</td>
<td>Dose</td>
<td>How Often</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Collinsonia</td>
<td>3ss to iv</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Convallaria Majalis</td>
<td>gtt.xv to 3ii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Corydalis Formosa</td>
<td>3 ii to vi</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SSP</td>
<td>Cypripedium</td>
<td>gtt.x to 3ss</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Cinnamomum</td>
<td>gtt.xxx to 3 ii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Damiana</td>
<td>3 ii to vi</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Digitalis</td>
<td>gtt.x to xxx</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Dioscorea Vi1</td>
<td>3ss to iii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Drosera</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
<td>3ss to iii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SSP</td>
<td>Echinacea</td>
<td>3ii to vi</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Epigae Repens</td>
<td>3ss to i</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Ergot</td>
<td>gtt.x to 3ii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S S</td>
<td>Eriodictyon Glut.</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Eryngium</td>
<td>3ss to i</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Eucalyptus</td>
<td>3ss to iv</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Eupatorium Per.</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Eupatorium Purp.</td>
<td>3ii to iv</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Euphrasia Off.</td>
<td>3ii to iii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Gaultheria</td>
<td>3i to iv</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
<td>gtt.xv to 3i</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Geranium</td>
<td>3ss to i</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Gossypium</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S S</td>
<td>Grindelia Robusta</td>
<td>3i to iii</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>*Grindelia Squarrosa</td>
<td>3ss to i</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
<td>3ii to vi</td>
<td>⅓ iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Water or Menstrum</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signs</td>
<td>Names of Drugs</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
<td>Water or Menstrum</td>
<td>Dose</td>
<td>How Often</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Helonias Dioica</td>
<td>3ss to i</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Hydrangea</td>
<td>3i to vi</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Hydrastis</td>
<td>3ss to i</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Hyoscyamus</td>
<td>3ss to i</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Ignatia Am.</td>
<td>gtt.x to xx</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Inula Hel.</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Ipecac</td>
<td>gtt.x to xxx</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Iris</td>
<td>gtt.xx to 3 i</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Jaborandi</td>
<td>3i to ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Juglans</td>
<td>3i to 3 iv</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Leptandra</td>
<td>3ss to 3 ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Lobelia</td>
<td>gtt.x to 3 i</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
<td>3ss to 3 ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Lycopus v.</td>
<td>3i to ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Matricaria</td>
<td>3i to 3 ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 Hour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Mitchella</td>
<td>gtt.x to 3ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
<td>gtt.x to xx</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Nepeta Cataria</td>
<td>3i to 3iii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every Hour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Oenanthe Croc.</td>
<td>gtt.v to vi</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Oxydendron</td>
<td>3ss to 3iii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Passiflora Incarnata</td>
<td>3ss to 3iv</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Phytolacca</td>
<td>3ss to 3ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Plantago Major</td>
<td>3ii to iv</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Potassium Acetate</td>
<td>3i to 3iv</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
<td>3ss to 3i</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Prunus V.</td>
<td>gtt.x to 3ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
<td>gtt.x to 3i</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Pinus Canadensis</td>
<td>3ss to 3ii</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Piper Methysticum</td>
<td>3i to 3iv</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signs</td>
<td>Names of Drugs</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
<td>Water or Menstrum</td>
<td>Dose</td>
<td>How Often</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Podophyllin Trit. 1 to 100. ..........</td>
<td>grain i to x</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Polymnia Uvedalia. ..........................................................</td>
<td>3ss to 3ii</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Polytrichum Junip. ............................</td>
<td>3ii to 3iv</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rheum ..................................................</td>
<td>3ii to iv</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Rhus Aromatica ...........................................</td>
<td>3ss to 3ii</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Rhus Tox ..................................................</td>
<td>gtt. v to xxx</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SS</td>
<td>Salix Nigra Aments ..........................</td>
<td>3ii to iv</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Sanguinaria .................................................</td>
<td>gtt.x to xxx</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SS</td>
<td>Saw Palmetto ............................................</td>
<td>3i to iv</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Scutellaria .................................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to 3 ii</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Senecio ......................................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to 3 ii</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Sodium Sulphite .......................................</td>
<td>grain v to xx</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Sodium Phosphate ....................................</td>
<td>grain v to x</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Staphisagria ..............................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to 3i</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Sticta ........................................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to 3ii</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Stramionium ...............................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to xx</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Strophanthus ..............................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to xxx</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Senna ..........................................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to 3i</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Solanum Car ...............................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to 3ss</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Stigmata Maydis .........................................</td>
<td>3ss to 3iv</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Stillingia ....................................................</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Syzygium Jambolanum ....................................</td>
<td>3ss</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Triticum .....................................................</td>
<td>3ii to iv</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Thuja ..........................................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to 3i</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Tiger Lily ...................................................</td>
<td>3ss to iv</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Veratrum V. .................................................</td>
<td>gtt. x to 3ss</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Vesicaria Communis .......................................</td>
<td>3i to 3 iv</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Viburnum Prunif. ........................................</td>
<td>3i to 2 ii</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every 1 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SP</td>
<td>Viburnum Opulus ..........................................</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>3iv</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Every ½ to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Signs.** | **Names of Drugs.** | **Quantity** | **Water or Menstrum** | **Dose** | **How Often**
--- | --- | --- | --- | --- | ---
S | Xanthoxylum | 3ii to iv | $\frac{3}{4}$iv | T | Every 1 to 4 Hours.
Zinziber | 3ii to vi | $\frac{3}{4}$iv | T | Every 1 to 3 Hours.

**NOTE**—Besides some of Lloyd's Specific Medicines and some drugs in their primary form, the writer carries in his pocket-case the following of Abbott's Alkaloidal Granules, viz.: Aconitine, atropine, glonoine, hyoscyamine, morphine, lobelin, pilocarpine, and strychnine. These are reliable, effective and take very little space, therefore convenient to carry in a small pocket case.

### DOSES OF MEDICINES OTHER THAN SPECIFIC TINCTURES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Signs</th>
<th>Names of Drugs.</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>How Often</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Arsenicum Fowler's Sol.</td>
<td>gtt i to iii</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Arsenious Acid</td>
<td>gr. 1/50 to 1/100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acidum Benzoicum</td>
<td>gr. i to x</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acidum Gallicum</td>
<td>gr. ii to x</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ammonium Benzoate</td>
<td>gr. i to v</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amyl Nitrite</td>
<td>gtt. ss</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bismuth Sub-nitrate</td>
<td>gr. ii to xv</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Condurango Gonolobus</td>
<td>gtt. x to xxv</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Caffeine</td>
<td>gr. i to ii</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Camphor</td>
<td>$\frac{1}{6}$ to 1 gr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Camphor Mono Bromide</td>
<td>gr. iii to iv</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SS</td>
<td>Capsicum Tinct.</td>
<td>gtt. iii to v</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cascara Sagrada Fl. Ex.</td>
<td>gtt. x to xxx</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chloral Hydrate</td>
<td>gr. v to xx</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Codeine Sulp</td>
<td>gr. $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Copaiba Balsam in Capsules.</td>
<td>gtt. x to xxx</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>California Laurel Fl. Ex.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xv</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Erigeron Can. Oil.</td>
<td>gtt. iii to v</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signs</td>
<td>Names of Drugs.</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
<td>How Often</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SS</td>
<td>Eucalyptus Oil</td>
<td>gtt. ii to v</td>
<td>As necessary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ferri Acetat., Tinct</td>
<td>gtt. i to v</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Ferri, Acid. Sol. (Howe's)</td>
<td>gtt. iii to v</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ferri Citrat</td>
<td>gtt. i to v</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ferro Cyanide of Iron</td>
<td>gr. iii to v</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ferri Carbonas</td>
<td>gr. ii to vi</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ferrum Reductum</td>
<td>gr. i to iii</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glycyrrhiza Tinct.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Guaiaceus Tinct.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>Every 2 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hydrastine Sulphate</td>
<td>gr. 1/2 to i</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hysterionica Fl. Ex</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lithium Carbonate</td>
<td>gr. i to v</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lithium Benzoate</td>
<td>gr. i to iii</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manaca Fl. Ex.</td>
<td>gtt. iii to x</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morphia Sulph.</td>
<td>gr. 1/6 to 1/4</td>
<td>Every 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Musk</td>
<td>gr. 1/2 to iii</td>
<td>As necessary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Magnesium Sulphate</td>
<td>well diluted</td>
<td>As necessary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Myrrh Tinct.</td>
<td>gtt. v to 3ss</td>
<td>As necessary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male Fern Fl. Ex</td>
<td>3ss to ii</td>
<td>As necessary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SS</td>
<td>Olive Oil</td>
<td>3 i to 3 iv</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Opium Tinct</td>
<td>gtt. ii to x</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Pichi Tinct.</td>
<td>gtt. iii to 3ss.</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Piscidea Erythrina Fl. Ex</td>
<td>gtt. v to xxx</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Potassium Carbonate</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Potassium Chlorate</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Potassium Iodide</td>
<td>gr. ii to xv</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Quebracho Tinct.</td>
<td>gtt. x to xx</td>
<td>Every 1 to 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signs</td>
<td>Names of Drugs</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
<td>How Often</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Quinine Sulphate</td>
<td>gr. i to x</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Santonin</td>
<td>gr. i to iii</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Spigelia Fl. Ex.</td>
<td>3ss to i</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Sodium Bi-Carbonate.</td>
<td>gr. v to xv</td>
<td>Every 3 to 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sodium Salicylate</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sodium Sulphate</td>
<td>gr. ii to x</td>
<td>Every 2 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Spiritus Ammoniae Aromaticus</td>
<td>gtt. v to xxx</td>
<td>As necessary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Spiritus Etheris Nitrosi.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xv</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Strychnia</td>
<td>1/60 to 1/40 gr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tulu Tinct.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>Every 4 Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Wormseed American FL Ex.</td>
<td>gtt. xv to xxx</td>
<td>Every 2 to 3 Hours.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS.

A thorough knowledge of the physiological and therapeutic action of drugs, is very important to any physician. Too many ignore this fact and fail where the better therapeutist, whose knowledge of drugs is less limited succeeds. To become fully familiar with our whole materia medica is almost a life study. For this reason the best drugs and their most important action only are given, thus enabling the reader to become familiar with those medicines, upon which his success depends.

There are hundreds of drugs that are good or of some benefit in many conditions, but what we want is the drug that does the work best and that fully meets the indications. The aim of the author has been to give the cream of our materia medica in a manner easily comprehended.

Certain drugs that are only indicated in a certain condition and are of no value outside of that are omitted except in the chapter of general information.

Although single drug administration is favored by many it is very often impossible to adhere to this rule. A few drugs, if indicated and if not antagonistic in their action to the other drug or drugs, certainly are not out of place and often assist in a more prompt cure of the conditions present. In chronic troubles especially, this often becomes necessary. A thorough knowledge of the physiological and therapeutic action of drugs, indications and contra-indications, will guard against mistakes.

The following abbreviations will be used in this work, viz.: Syn. refers us to synonyms; P. E. to part employed; N. O. to natural order; N. H. to natural habitat; Prop. to properties in which latter the most active properties, where possible, are mentioned first.

**Acids**: The physiological action of various mineral acids locally applied, such as the phosphoric, nitric, hydrochloric, sulphuric, are so much alike in their general action that it is not necessary to classify them separately. All strong acids are escharotic. They destroy protoplasm, combine with albumen and abstract the water from all tissues. The phosphoric and the sulphuric acids will completely decompose tissues and have a strong affinity for water. Most of these acids will again dissolve albumen after precipitation, with the exception of nitric acid,
which does not. Nitric and hydrochloric will cause a yellow color of the tissues, while sulphuric acid will color them black. Taken internally diluted acids cause a feeling of constriction in the mouth and throat and roughness of the teeth. The secretion of saliva from parotid and sub-maxillary glands is stimulated. The alkaline intestinal secretions are promoted, while the acid secretions are checked by supplying acid artificially. If given before meals in small doses acidity of the stomach is decreased; in other words, it checks the acid gastric juices secretion by supplying it artificially, consequently if continued for some time they will cause irritation of the stomach and digestive trouble. They will check fermentation. Are astringent to tissues. Sulphuric acid is the strongest, while hydrochloric is the weakest astringent. Nitric acid is not as penetrating as other acids if applied locally. Acids should never be used when contraindicated.

In poisoning by these strong acids the destruction of tissue is so rapid that but little, as a rule, can be absorbed. The direct antidotes are alkalines to neutralize their action chemically. Stomach pump or tube is contra-indicated, as there is danger of perforation, which easily results, on account of the destruction of the walls of the passages to the stomach.

**Acidum Hydrochloricum:** This is one of the strongest as well as most important acids. It fumes in the air, is very destructive to all organic matter, corrosive, dissolving many metals. It has a pungent odor and is very irritating to the respiratory organs. The acid, if pure, is colorless, if yellowish it shows that it contains impurities of iron or is old.

Toxic Effects: Pain throughout the digestive tract, vomiting, feeble pulse, clammy skin, collapse; eschars externally; yellow stains on clothing but none on the skin. This is a peculiarity of this acid if taken internally.

**Acidum Hydrochloricum Dilutum:**

Syn.—Hydrochloric acid dilute. Muriatic acid dilute.

As the pure hydrochloric acid is too strong for medical use, it is used in the diluted form, which is made by using 3 ounces of the pure concentrated acid with 7 ounces of pure water. Should be kept well corked. Of this dilution v to xx drops may be taken as a dose internally when indicated. Should it produce any disorder of the gastro-intestinal tract or colic it should not be used.
Properties: Restorative, antalkaline, antiseptic.

Indications: Deep red tongue and mucous membrane. Dry and cracked coat on the tongue; tongue contracted with brownish stripe in center. Sordes on the teeth. Digestion slow; pungent heat of skin; nervous prostration with other indications for this remedy.

Use To correct undue alkalinity. Best to take through a glass tube to prevent its affecting the enamel of the teeth. We find it often indicated in typhoid fever, tuberculosis of the lungs, catarrh or cancer of the stomach, neurasthenia, inflammatory conditions of typhoid form and low forms of fever. It will counteract phosphatic deposits in the urine. It is a good restorative and valuable remedy when indicated, but should be discontinued if the indications for its use have disappeared. Where there is undue alkalinity of the blood it is generally indicated, and, if so, should be used no matter what the disease. It is best to give it in the 2d to 3d homeopathic dilution.

**Acidum Nitricum:**

**Synonym**—Nitric acid.

It is a colorless liquid of a sour taste, very irritating odor, and has powerful corrosive action except on gold and platinum. It will turn the skin yellow, also wool fabrics. It is very powerful and should be used with care even if well diluted.

Indications: Tongue and mucous membrane bluish or violet color. Marked deficiency of secretion from mucous membrane and of the glandular structures with above indications. In all cases where acids are indicated with above indications nitric acid is of value.

Use In gastro-intestinal troubles it may be given after meals; in cases where the uric acid and oxalic acids are excreted in abnormal quantities, with above indications, it has been recommended. The dose is 1 to 2 drops in 4 ounces of water; a teaspoonful 2 or 3 times a day. Some authorities claim that if taken internally diluted as above it will cure the tendency to formation of warts. Externally, in full strength, it may be applied to chancres and chancroids; it will destroy the specific poison and generally one application is sufficient. Care should be taken not to touch the adjoining healthy tissues with it. Nitric acid will readily coagulate tissue, but is less penetrating than most other acids.
**Acidum Sulphurosum:**

*Synonym—*Sulphurous acid.*

Prepared by dissolving $6\frac{1}{2}$ % of the weight of sulphurous acid gas in $93\frac{1}{2}$ % of pure water.

Toxic effect: Black stains; pain throughout digestive tract; vomiting often of tarry matter; feeble pulse, clammy skin, profuse and bloody saliva.

Indications: In low forms of fever with feebleness and prostration. Tongue looks red, sleek or narrow and is dry and pointed, showing a want of tone of the stomach and a deficiency of acid generally in the system.

Use In dyspepsia with vomiting of yeasty material intestinal dyspepsia with gas and flatulence and general deficiency of acid in the system; in pneumonia with purulent expectoration; bronchitis with fetid discharge; in diphtheria, and, in fact, any disease presenting above indications. In scabies, applied locally, it is even more prompt in action than sulphur.

**Acidum Sulphuricum Aromaticum:**

*Synonym—*Aromatic sulphuric acid. Elixir of vitriol.*

Made by combining $3\frac{3}{4}$ fluid ounces of sulphuric acid, $1\frac{5}{8}$ fluid ounces of tincture of ginger, and alcohol a sufficient quantity to make $33\frac{3}{4}$ fluid ounces. Keep well corked.

Indications for its use: Broad and full tongue, glutinous brown coat, viscid, sordes on teeth, tissues full and dirty looking. A raw beef tongue with mawkish odor of breath is also an indication.

**Acidum Benzoicum:**

*Syn.—*Benzoic acid.*

It evaporates freely, melts at 249.8 F.; dissolves in 200 parts cold or 25 parts of boiling water; in 10 parts of glycerine. Very soluble in most essential oils, alcohol or ether.

Use It neutralizes alkalinity in the body; lessens urea if given in large
quantity, by appropriation of nitrogen, and does not dissolve uric acid as is generally believed. It is a good remedy in excessive secretion of phosphates. As its action is chemical it does not persist if its use is withdrawn. Incontinence of urine caused by irritation of the urine charged with gravel or by excessive alkalinity of the urine is cured by it. In cystitis, where there is ammoniacal urine it is a good remedy. In uremic poisoning it is one of our best remedies. While in some patients a fraction of a grain is sufficient others may require 2 to 3 grains as a dose. In all cases its effect should be watched and any marked cathartic effect avoided.

**Acidum Boricum:**

*Syn.—Boracic acid. Boric acid.*

Physiological action: It is soluble in 3 parts of boiling water, almost entirely without taste, slightly acid and has a satin-like, pearly appearance. Taken internally in very large doses it will depress the heart and spinal nerve centers, causing a slow and feeble pulse, impaired respiration, nausea, vomiting, great depression of the mind, hiccough, stupor and coma. Eruption of the skin may also occur. In exceptional cases these symptoms more or less severe may occur if used locally as a dressing for wounds, etc. In these cases no doubt it is too easily absorbed and the patient too susceptible to its influence.

Use It is a good antiseptic, although, as a germicide, its power is not very great. As a dressing for wounds and in surgical operations it is extensively used, being a clean, odorless, nonirritating and nontoxic dry dressing. We think of it in stomatitis and ulceration of the mouth as a wash. In cystitis a solution is very useful for irrigating the bladder, Of use in mild forms of conjunctivitis. As a dressing for carbuncles and boils it is better than a poultice. Locally applied in bromidrosis it assists the action of alteratives. Open abscesses or ulcers, after cleansing, may be dressed to advantage with boracic acid. In cervical leucorrhea, the result of excessive acid condition of the vagina, boracic acid applied dry to cervix and held there by a pledget of cotton, repeated every few days will cure in a very short time.

**Acidum Carbolicum:**

Is a useful antiseptic, antagonizes fermentation, putrefaction, microorganisms; coagulates albumen. As we have, however, more powerful antiseptics that are less harmful to the tissues and less toxic in their
effects the writer has little use for it. A general description of it, however is in place. Applied locally it causes irritation and burning, followed by an anesthetic effect. If applied longer it may cause sloughing, and, on account of its coagulating and constringent effects on tissues and the capillaries, gangrene may result. It often is absorbed when applied locally and thus systemic poisoning may result. If taken internally it causes burning, nausea, vomiting, scanty and smoky-colored urine, contracted pupils, cold skin, pallor, collapse and paralysis of respiration which results in death. If carbolic acid has been swallowed we can see the effects in white appearance of skin or the mucous membrane with which it has come in contact. Often we find that carbolic acid will not dissolve well in water, and especially in very cold water. If dissolved in glycerine first it will mix well with water. Say drachm 1 of carbolic acid to drachm 1 of glycerine is a good proportion; if then mixed with water it will readily dissolve.

**Acidum Hydrocyanicum:**

As this acid is extremely powerful and, as we can well dispense with it in the practice of medicine it is not deemed necessary to give its therapeutic action. Therefore, the physiological action is only given to enable the reader to recognize its action in poisonous doses. In full poisonous doses it causes almost immediate death. The patient will gasp, become convulsed and die. Eyes are staring and open; teeth are clenched, froth appears at the mouth, face becomes purple and respiration will cease before the heart stops pulsating. The touch of the tongue to hydrocyanic acid often has produced immediate death by the powerful reflex irritation to the nerve centers in the medulla oblongata. In small but toxic doses heart action becomes slow, breathing becomes labored, mental disturbances take place, and there is a gradually increasing cyanotic appearance of the face. Nausea and vomiting often follow muscular spasms, spasmotic erection of the penis in the male, involuntary defecation, collapse and death. If life can be prolonged 25 minutes recovery may be possible as it is rapidly eliminated. Its paralyzing effect is on the nerve center in the medulla oblongata, manifesting itself first in the terminals or, in other words, in the peripheral nerves, and then in the muscles, showing its action on the spinal motor nerves. It stops the heart by irritation of the vagus root in the medulla oblongata and paralysis of the cardiac motor ganglia. If given in large medicinal doses it will cause anesthesia or paralysis of the nerve endings, headache, dizziness, vertigo, mind and nerve forces become impaired, temperature will fall, cyanotic appearance, palpitation
of the heart, labored breathing which becomes shallow and rapid, cold perspiration and general muscular weakness follows.

**Acidum Salicylicum:**

*Syn.—Salicylic acid.*

**Properties**—Antiseptic, deodorant.

Soluble in 450 parts of water, 14 parts of boiling water or 2% of alcohol. That which is produced from natural oil of wintergreen is the only kind that should be used for internal administration.

**Physiological action:** It will produce, in large doses, roaring in the head, flushed face, sometimes pressure in the head, fall of temperature and impaired reflex action. In very large doses it will increase above symptoms; pulse becomes very feeble, breathing more difficult, restlessness, delirium and even involuntary discharge of feces. It depresses the heart's action and function of the central nervous system, temperature sometimes falling way below normal. Destroys the red blood corpuscles, and, if continued for some time, will consequently impair the vital forces, cause general prostration, anemia and pallor. In the kidneys it may cause suppression of urine, temporary albuminuria and hematuria. The salicylate of sodium is milder in its effect and more soluble, and, for that reason, preferable in cases where indicated.

**Use** As it is destructive to red blood corpuscles, depressing the heart's action, irritating the kidneys, sometimes producing congestion of same and hematuria, it should be used with care; should not be taken any length of time, and not in too large doses. It is contra-indicated when the tongue is red and pointed, showing irritation of the digestive tract.

We think of it in rheumatism and especially in the acute or subacute form, sciatica, locally in old, indolent ulcers, cold abscesses, cancer, corns, bunions, chilblains, and as a surgical dressing. As it prevents fermentation it may be used in fermentive dyspepsia, but as we have better and less irritating remedies for this trouble it is not to be recommended. To preserve fruit from fermentation it is used extensively. If urine is wanted for future analysis it will prevent it from fermenting. In fetid nasal catarrh it may be combined with nonirritating remedies, well diluted, and used with an atomizer.

**Aconitum Napellus:**

*Petersen’s Materia Medica - Page 41*
Syn.—Aconite, monkshood, wolfsbane.
N. O.—Ranunculaceae.
N. H.—America, Europe, Asia.

Properties: Arterial sedative, anodyne, slightly diaphoretic.

Physiological action: The first effect of a physiological dose is a sense of numbness and tingling in the throat, tongue and lips. Respiration and the pulse are diminished and there is depression and weakness. If a larger dose is taken, all of above symptoms are increased, pulse becoming more slow. If a toxic dose is taken the pulse will become irregular and slower, even as low as 40 beats a minute. Respiration may go as low as 12 per minute; there is a tingling sensation in the skin, dimness of sight, dizziness, skin gets moist and cool, burning in the throat and stomach, nausea, vomiting, loss or impairment of hearing and sight, followed by impairment of speech, dilated pupils, headache, muscular and gastrointestinal spasms, death-like appearance of face, consciousness remaining until death results by syncope. Aconite is a powerful heart depressant, acting through the vaso-motor nervous system. It influences first the terminals of sensory then the trunk of the nerves, the heart, respiration and the nerve centers of the cord. It paralyzes the heart through the inhibitory centers. It paralyzes respiratory centers and functions of the spinal cord, first sensory then motor. Destroys reflex action and voluntary power by its depressing effect on the centers in the spinal cord. The cerebrum however it appears is not affected.

Indications: In sthenic fevers. Small, frequent, hard, sharp and quick pulse; dry and hot skin; secretion suppressed; light and frequent chills, chilliness up and down the spine; numbness and tingling in the throat.

Use It is a heart sedative in sthenic fever when indicated. Its use must be discontinued after this stage is passed; also if there is evidence of feeble heart's action or failure of nerve force. Aconite has a marked influence in acute inflammation of the mucous membranes, giving tone and power in the arterial capillaries and is opposed to blood stasis. It retards exudation, suppuration, adhesion, induration and hypertrophy. It hastens resolution and promotes absorption of inflammatory products. Under its influence the heart beats slower, pulse becomes fuller and mild diaphoresis is induced. We think of it in fevers in children, acute colds, measles, tonsillitis, bronchitis pneumonia, pleurisy, peritonitis, gastritis, enteritis, dysentery, mastitis or any sthenic condition where indicated.
**Aesculus Hippocastanum:**

Syn.—Horse chestnut.

P. E.—Bark and fruit.

N. O.—Sapindaceae.

N. H.—Asia, Europe, America.

Properties: Tonic, mildly astringent, anti-spasmodic.

Use Exerts a direct influence on the portal circulation and uterine cervix. Overcomes capillary stasis. Disorders of a congestive nature, especially of the viscera and venous structure of the rectum. In hemorrhoids from portal congestion or reflexes from this condition such as headache, spasmodic asthma, dyspepsia, lumbar and sacral pain, spasmodic stricture, rectal neuralgia and fissures it is indicated. In hemorrhoids with fullness and dryness of rectum, purplish color of hemorrhoids, a constricted feeling without constipation, painful and difficult stool, throbbing of the abdominal and pelvic vessels it is indicated. In neuralgia of malarial origin it is of some value.

**Ailanthus Glandulosus:**

Syn.—Tree of heaven.

N. H.—China and Japan.

P. E.—Bark.

N. O.—Simarubaceae.

Properties: Nerve tonic.

Physiological action: In toxic doses it produces headache of severe nature, dizziness, tingling and numbness, soreness in spine, arms and legs and general prostration. The pulse and respiration are decreased, cold and clammy sweat, a feeling of chilliness follows, and, in fatal doses the respiratory centers are paralyzed and death results.

Use In some forms of epilepsy, not the result of mechanical injury or obstruction, it has, been highly recommended. Of value in malignant scarlet fever, typhoid fever, hiccough and asthma. It is of value in prostration from septic causes. It stimulates the brain and spinal nerve centers. Of value in low forms of inflammation and fever and in septic conditions. In weak and relaxed conditions of the mucous membranes, and as a tonic to the nervous system it is of value and may be used in some forms of prostration, especially from septic cause.
Aletris Farinosa:

Syn.—Aletris. Starr Grass.
P. E.—Root.
N. O.—Liliaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic, cathartic, emetic, narcotic.

Use A valuable tonic in uterine diseases where there is a sense of extreme uterine weakness. It has a direct influence on the pelvic organs. Labor-like pain is an indication for it. Of great value in too frequent menstruation from weakness or deficient menstruation or pale and insufficient flow from the same causes. In anemia and chlorosis with insufficient flow, in prolapsus with relaxed and enfeebled tissue it is of value. It improves the function of the ovaries, overcomes sterility and assists in correcting habitual abortion. Improves digestion and appetite and thus assists in making good blood.

Ammonia:

Normally exists in the blood and assists in keeping fibrin in solution, thus maintaining the fluidity of the blood. The glycogenic function of the liver is increased by its action, and, lastly, it is changed into urea and eliminated as such. Inhaled it is a very powerful irritant to mucous surfaces, causing a sense of suffocation and weight, and, if prolonged, may cause inflammation of the respiratory tract. Through nasal branch of the fifth nerve it excites reflexly the vaso-motor centers and in this way increases arterial tension. If taken internally undiluted or in toxic doses it may cause gastro-enteritis, suffocation by its vapor acting on the respiratory tract, coma and death may result. It has a stimulating effect on the nerve centers if taken in medicinal doses and increases respiration and circulation. If taken in too large or too frequent doses the stimulating effects on the cord will result in motor and spinal paralysis. Locally applied it is a vesicant if evaporation is prevented. If evaporation is not prevented it is a rubifacient. It is a powerful irritant, if applied directly to muscles causes tonic contraction. Carbonate of ammonia taken internally is decomposed by the hydrochloric acid of the gastric juice, setting free nascent ammonia which is absorbed. Phosphate of ammonia is diuretic, claimed to decompose urates of sodium in the blood, changing them to phosphate of sodium and urate of ammonia in this way causing their elimination. Chloride of ammonia
Increases the secretion of urea. In large doses it is a purgative. Benzoate of ammonia is diuretic and is eliminated as hippuric acid.

**Ammonia Aromatic, Spirits of:**

Made by dissolving carbonate of ammonia in water and adding a solution of oil of nutmegs, oil of lemon and dilute alcohol. This is more palatable than other forms of ammonia.

Use In great weakness and prostration, with feeble action of the heart. Stimulates the capillary circulation of the brain. Neutralizes hyperacidity and is of use in some forms of sick headache.

**Ammonium Carbonate:**

   Syn.—Carbonate of ammonium

Properties: Stimulant, expectorant, diaphoretic.

Use A prompt and valuable stimulant for sudden and extreme depression. Aroused the heart's action and is therefore, a valuable remedy in threatened collapse and syncope. In surgical shock it may be combined with digitalis. In collapse of profound anesthesia to overcome the depression of the heart and the respiratory functions. In cases of greatly diminished vitality from long illness it is of great benefit. Where there is excessive acidity of the gastric and intestinal secretions it is a valuable remedy. As it is a stimulating expectorant we think of it in chronic bronchitis, or latter stages of acute bronchitis or pneumonia to support the vital power. Useful in spasmodic coughs, with scanty expectoration. Where there is diminished cutaneous circulation, the skin cold and pallid, pallid whitish mucous membrane and a pale, broad or thick tongue. Chemical incompatibles such as acids must be avoided. It is best taken in milk, which will disguise its taste. As it evaporates in the air and then becomes useless, it should always be well corked. It can be dissolved in hot water or 5 parts of cold water.

**Ammonium Muriate:**

   Syn.—Muriate of ammonium. Chloride of ammonium.

Properties: Stimulant, expectorant.

Use It is soluble in 3 parts of cold water or 1 part of boiling water soluble in alcohol. We think of it in conditions where there is a lack of
secretion. In bronchitis or pneumonia where stimulating expectorants are needed. In some forms of catarrh of the bronchi with relaxed mucous membrane. In catarrh of the stomach with excessive acid secretion. In neuralgia of a rheumatic or malarial nature with a tendency to periodicity, especially if in the face and head, it is a good remedy in large doses. A very good remedy in great weakness and prostration. It does not differ much in its action from carbonate of ammonia, but acts less powerfully on the heart and is less transient in its effect.

**Amyl Nitrite:**

Syn.—Nitrite of Amyl.

Indications: Fluttering and irregular pulse, pale and cold surface, increased arterial throbbing, tense spasmodic condition of heart.

Use Amyl nitrite is produced by the action of nitric acid on amylic alcohol. It is a restorative in extreme conditions. On account of its relaxing effect on the muscular system it may be used in general or local spasms. Useful in angina pectoris, tetanus, asthma, whooping-cough. Internally it may be given in $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ drop as often as required, or larger doses if the emergency demands it. Inhale from 1 to 3 drops or more as the case may demand. The 3 to 5 drop glass capsules are convenient for inhalation. They can be broken in a handkerchief and then inhaled. It should not be used where there is determination of blood to the head. Its action should always be carefully watched, and it should never be used if contra-indicated.

**Amygdalus Persica:**

Syn.—Amygdalus, peach tree.

P. E.—Leaves and bark of young twigs.

N. H.—America, Europe, Asia.

Properties: Sedative, slightly laxative, mildly diuretic.

Indications: Tongue elongated and pointed with red edges, showing irritation of the gastro-intestinal tract.

Use In nausea and vomiting the result of irritation of the stomach. In vomiting of pregnancy it often proves beneficial. Often will relieve the vomiting of cholera infantum.
**Anthemis Nobilis:**

Syn.—Chamomile.
P. E.—Flower heads.
N. O.—Compositae.
N. H.—Europe.

Properties: Tonic, anti-spasmodic; in large doses emetic.

Use Griping colic, pain ill region of umbilicus and lower, especially in children, stool green and slimy, smelling like rotten eggs. Reflex nervous irritation. In teething children it allays nervous irritation. Of benefit in reflex pain in the last months of pregnancy, reflex cough and muscular twitching and cramps. In amenorrhea with sense of weight and heaviness in uterus, bloating of the bowels, pain resembling labor pains, intermittent in character, it is of value.

**Apocynum Cannabinum:**

Syn.—Apocynum, Canadian hemp, bitter root, Indian hemp.
P. E.—Fresh root.
N. O.—Apocynaceae.
N. H.—United States and Canada.

Properties: Diuretic, cathartic, emetic.

Indications: The remedy thought of in dropsy. Edema of the cellular tissue, puffiness of face, beginning in the cellular tissues tinder eyes, followed by an edematous condition of hands, feet and a general dropsical condition, with scanty urine, diarrhea with sharp and griping pains in bowels, flatulent discharge, some cases of jaundice. We think of it in dropsy, depending upon feeble heart, rheumatism, rheumatic neuralgia, diseases of joints and mucous membrane, sciatica. A good remedy for anemic females with relaxed and flabby tissue with a tendency to metrorrhagia or menorrhagia, especially where the uterus is relaxed and the flow more of a watery color. Useful in general sluggish circulation. It is a pronounced heart tonic and improves the circulation. Increases blood pressure and capillary action. We think of it in conditions where exudation takes place from the blood vessels, the result of atonic conditions of the vessels. Combined with cactus it makes a very good heart tonic. Apocynum should be given in small doses so as not to get the cathartic effect.
Apis Mellifica:
   Syn.—Apis, honey bee.

Properties: Diuretic, diaphoretic, alterative.

Indications: Itching with burning. A peculiar burning pain, such as is present in the sting of a bee. Dark red urine with constant desire to urinate, but patient unable to urinate freely.

Use Apis is made by taking the honey bees, putting them in a bottle, then shaking them until they get excited. Then alcohol is poured over them and tincture made. The poison generated by exciting them is the medical principle. Apis is the remedy in cases of dropsy which appear suddenly as in edema of glottis, diphtheria, scarlet fever, effusion from pleuritis, peritonitis or other acute serous inflammation. In irritation of the bladder; in retention and suppression of urine in children and old people from weakness it is a useful remedy. Incontinence of urine in the aged and feeble. Passive hematuria intractable to other remedies. Urticaria, where there is much itching, has been cured by apis. Inflammation of the subcutaneous tissue if accompanied by irritation of the skin and pain of a lancinating nature.

Arsenicum Album:
   Syn.—Arsenic, acidum arseniosum, arsenious acid.

Physiological action: Locally applied it acts as an irritant and escharotic. Applied to a large surface diluted it may be absorbed and give rise to symptoms of arsenic poisoning. Taken internally in toxic doses it may have such a profound action in some cases as to cause profound narcosis immediately. If not, its toxic effect will manifest itself as follows: It powerfully irritates the gastrointestinal tract, causing burning pain in the throat and stomach salivation, metallic taste in the mouth, nausea, vomiting, thirst, great pain, especially in the gastro-intestinal tract; albumen in the urine, feeble pulse, great anxiety, rapid, oppressed breathing, cold and clammy sweat, cold breath, delirium, convulsions, and finally death. The symptoms resemble somewhat those of cholera. In small doses it promotes appetite and digestion, increases peristaltic action, intestinal secretion, respiration and heart's action, exalts mental activity. In large or long continued medicinal doses it will cause itching of the skin and skin eruptions, swelling of the eyelids, salivation, nausea, vomiting, dyspnea, pain and soreness in the epigastric region, diarrhea, jaundice, impaired sensibility, albuminuria. As the habit of
using it may be formed it should be used with discretion. Water, if taken with it, will increase its rapid absorption. Symptoms of chronic arsenic poison caused by inhalation, which may be from the dust of wall paper or other cause are colicky pains, cough, dysentery, irritation of the eyes, white tongue more of a silver gloss, coryza and general prostration. A valuable remedy when indicated, but should be used with care and not when contra-indicated. The best, and, as a general rule, the only form to administer this drug, is in the 3x to 12x homeopathic trituration. In most cases, but especially in diseases where there are malarial conditions to be taken into consideration the chininum ars., 2x is the best form to administer, in fact the author has given this almost exclusively.

Indication and use: In edematous or engorged conditions of the cellular tissues of the body accompanied by a lack of elasticity of the tissues and skin; in those conditions where the skin has lost its elasticity, where when it is raised with the fingers it does not spring back as normally. The tissues look puffy and unnatural; also with the above indications where there is an abnormal, unnatural increase in tissue so often met with, especially in women at the climateric. In debilitated conditions, conditions following malaria it exerts on the nerve centers and the sympathetic nervous system a marked tonic influence. It will cure malaria where quinine fails; however, in these conditions chininum ars. 3x is the best form to use. Arsenic taken on an empty stomach is carried directly to the liver by the veins. If not empty it is carried to the general circulation by the lacteals which absorb it. It promotes the flow of digestive fluids and tones up the stomach. We think of it in disease marked by exhausted vitality; intermittent fever and typhoid fever with great thirst and debility. Stomach and bowel troubles, with burning pain, atonic dyspepsia, gastralgia, ulcers of the stomach, severe vomiting, diarrhea with watery green or dark burning stool; diarrhea in greatly run-down conditions of nervous nature or origin, shreds of mucus passing with stool and large evacuations. In some cases of dropsical complaints it acts well. In skin diseases of the scaly nature with burning attended with discharge of thin, watery fluid; obstinate ulcers with burning or itching or with a bloody, thin or fetid discharge; also of benefit in colds, influenza and bronchitis with difficult expectoration where there is marked exhaustion of the vital forces. In cholera it no doubt is a valuable remedy. Arsenic is claimed to be a preventive of variola, cholera and yellow fever, especially the latter two. In order to be effective as a preventive in time of epidemics “acid
arsenious” $\frac{1}{100}$ of a grain 3 times a day the first week; twice a day the second week and once a day thereafter during an epidemic.

**Asclepias Tuberosa:**
- Syn.—Asclepias, pleurisy root, butterfly weed.
- P. E.—Root.
- N. O.—Asclepiadaceae.
- N. H.—United States.

Properties: Diaphoretic, expectorant, cathartic, tonic.

Indications: Strong pulse, dry skin, cough, pleuritic pain which is aggravated by motion, in fevers with above indications.

Use: Stimulates secretion of the skin, salivary glands and kidneys. Increases secretion of mucous and especially serous membranes. Its influence is mostly exerted upon sudoriparous glands, and it is a distinctive eliminative agent. Has a direct action upon the thoracic organs. We think of it in disturbances of the centers that supply the bronchial arteries, intercostal pains, peritonitis, pleurisy, pneumonia, and acute rheumatism, combined or alternated with such other remedies as may be indicated. It is not as powerful a remedy as jaborandi, but much less depressing. Certainly a good remedy in catarrhal conditions either of the pulmonary or gastrointestinal tract which are the result of a cold. As it is not irritating to the stomach it is a remedy that can be taken without disturbing the gastro-intestinal tract. A valuable adjunct to other indicated remedies in inflammatory rheumatism.

**Avena Sativa:**
- Syn.—Oats.
- P. E.—Seed.
- N. O.—Graminaceae.
- N. H.—America, Europe, Asia.

Properties: Antispasmodic, nerve stimulant, diuretic and tonic.

Indications: Nervous prostration, convalescence from prostrating diseases; general prostration from worry or overworked condition of the brain. Occipital headache in general neurasthenia; sexual neurasthenia; nervous palpitation of the heart.
Use: We think of it in masturbation; spermatorrhea the result of excessive sexual indulgence or masturbation. In hysterical conditions the result of uterine or ovarian disorders; nervous headache at the menstrual period; and in atonic amenorrhea; neuralgic and congestive dysmenorrhea with cold extremities and poor circulation. In the morphone, tobacco and alcoholic habit. In prostatic irritation used with saw palmetto its action is very satisfactory. It is best administered in 10 to 15 drop doses in a cup of hot water, or, where case demands, in a cup of cold water. In hot water its action is much quicker. It is always best to give it well diluted. If it produces pain at the base of the brain it should be discontinued for a few days and then given in reduced doses. It is a stimulant sedative and nutritive tonic in wasting nerve force. Of value in chorea, nerve tremor, paralysis and wasting diseases of old age. In local paralysis of diphtheria it is a good remedy. Its stimulating influence is similar to that of nux vomica; after prostrating fevers its action is similar to quinine and its restorative power to that of phosphorous, it is not as powerful as these remedies but its beneficial effect is more lasting. It increases nerve force and increases the nutritive force of the whole system. The writer finds that effective as this drug may be, it is often overrated.

**Baptisia Tinctoria:**

Syn.—Baptisia, wild indigo.  
P. E.—Part, root and leaves.  
N. O.—Leguminosae.  
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Antiseptic, stimulant, astringent.

Physiological action: Very large doses will cause severe purging and vomiting. Respiration and reflexes are over stimulated, resulting in asphyxia from paralysis of the reflex centers and death.

Indications: Dusky, purplish full face, dark or purplish tongue, lips and mucous membrane.

Use: We think of it in typhoid fever and other diseases showing typhoid symptoms. In delirium of typhoid or of typhoid nature; diphtheria, diphtheretic laryngitis; dysentery with offensive breath and fetid discharge of a dark prune juice character. Useful in tonsillitis if indicated. As baptisia is not a very powerful antiseptic it will be found to
be of great advantage in most cases to associate it with echinacea.

**Barosma Betulina:**

- **Syn.**—Buchu.
- **P. E.**—Leaves.
- **N. H.**—Africa.

Properties: Diuretic, tonic, stimulant.

Use: It is slightly diuretic, increasing both the watery and solid constituents of the urine. Has a soothing, tonic and restorative effect on the urinary apparatus, bringing, about normal action. We think of it in mucous and mucopurulent discharges from the kidneys, bladder and urethra, gonorrhea, catarrhal conditions of the bladder and in irritation of the bladder from excess of uric acid. It is also a good tonic to the muscular wall of the urinary apparatus. As it is not objectionable to the stomach, in fact, being of value in some form of dyspepsia, it may be given with confidence in any weak and irritable conditions of the mucous membranes of the urinary apparatus.

**Belladonna:**

- **Syn.**—Atropa belladonna; deadly nightshade.
- **P. E.**—Roots and leaves.
- **N. O.**—Solanaceae.
- **N. H.**—Europe.

Properties: Anodyne, antispasmodic, suppresses secretion.

Physiological action: In full physiological doses it is a cerebral excitant, producing active hyperemia, and a full but active cerebral capillary circulation which manifests itself first by dry throat followed by excitement, exhilaration, dilated pupils, burning of throat, face flushed intolerance of light, impairment of vision, nausea and insomnia. In large toxic doses above symptoms are aggravated, followed by incoordination of muscles, motor paralysis, difficult deglutition, wild and furious delirium, muscular twitching, a scarlet rash appears on the body, pulse becomes feeble, general prostration, deep coma, convulsions and death from paralysis of the inhibitory nerves of the heart, and later the heart muscles. At first contracts the blood vessels in the cord, increasing arterial tension, then, as its paralyzing effect is manifested, it dilates the blood vessels and reduces pressure. On account of overstimulation of the capillaries exudation takes place, resulting in the
characteristic scarlet rash. The powerful determination of blood to the face and head causes flushed face. Dilation of the pupil causes the intolerance of light as well as impairment of vision. Belladonna is a powerful vaso-motor stimulant, paralysis from overstimulation results when given in large doses. Indication: Dullness, drowsiness, eyes dull, dilated pupils, dullness of mind and tendency to, sleep, impaired capillary circulation of skin. Blueness of face and extremities, coldness of hands and feet, cerebral congestion. Pain in head, heavy, tense and sleepy, showing that it is the remedy in passive congestion, especially of the cerebro-spinal centers.

Use It is a direct sedative in fevers, but combats fever processes. Induces powerful capillary circulation. The influence is extended from the nerve center to the periphery, and, if given in overdoses, stimulates the capillaries so abnormally as to produce a red rash. It antagonizes congestion. Its influence in restraining secretion does not prevent its use in capillary stasis. If used in small doses its influence on the circulation precedes that of secretion, as its first influence is on circulation, then on secretion. Combined with aconite the action of restraining secretion is not nearly so marked in inflammatory conditions. If given early with aconite when there is fever only the hyperemia and consequent inflammation is abated. It is our most important remedy in equalizing the circulation and preventing local hyperemia, which is essential to all local inflammatory action. It is a powerful vaso-motor stimulant; stimulating capillary circulation. It has a direct action on the heart, increasing its action, slowing and strengthening the pulse. In urinary affections the result of capillary congestion, with perhaps throbbing pain in the back in the region of the kidneys, it is a good remedy. In sore throat, where the mucous membrane is dry and swollen we think of belladonna. Spasms of the orifices of the body of a passive nature are relieved by it. In incontinence of urine, especially in children, it is an effective remedy if indicated, but we generally succeed in overcoming this condition with other less powerful remedies.

**Berberis Aquifolium:**

Syn.—Berberis, Oregon grape.
P. E.—Root.
N. O.—Berberidaceae.
N. H.—Pacific coast states, U. S. A.

Properties: Alterative, tonic, anti syphilitic, slightly laxative and diuretic.
Use In disordered conditions of the blood and especially skin diseases due to above, such as eczema, acne, psoriasis, pityriasis, chronic dermatosis, scald head, salt rheum, etc. It removes pimples and roughness of the skin, promoting a soft and natural skin in sensitive young ladies if the cause is not from irritation in the reproductive organs. It acts favorably on the liver and is a good tonic. A valuable remedy in syphilis, especially if combined with other alteratives. As a general tonic, to improve appetite and digestion and to purify the blood it is one of our best remedies. In uterine troubles it acts as a general and local tonic, overcoming relaxed and weakened condition. In skin diseases it acts best in those of a dry and scaly nature, but is of benefit in other forms as well. We also think of it in chronic hepatitis, acute Bright's disease, phthisis, coughs, dyspepsia, chronic throat troubles, etc., in conjunction with or alternated with other indicated remedies.

**Bromides:**

The writer does not favor the use of the bromides and never uses them in his practice, as we have less harmful agents that fill their indications. As there are some that occasionally use them or come in contact with cases that have contracted bromism through large doses or long continued use of the drug in its various forms the physiological action as well as indications and use will be given below.

Physiological action: When inhaled are very irritating to the mucous membranes of the respiratory tract, producing hoarseness, cough, and in some cases dyspnea. Internally in large doses bromides will cause severe gastro-intestinal inflammation, general depression, muscular trembling, paralysis of motor then sensory nerves, collapse and even death. The bromides are powerful cerebro-spinal depressants. They are eliminated slowly with every secretion of the body. They reduce the heart's action, respiration, lessen the activity of the brain, diminish sensibility of the peripheral nerves and mucous membrane, impair the sexual function, cause emaciation and pallor, lower the temperature, cause characteristic fetid breath, impair co-ordination. If long continued will produce a rash on the skin, at first papular, later pustular with ulceration, impair mental facilities; in some it will produce melancholy, others hallucination; again in others tendency to suicide and even maniacal excitement. Bromides cause, if continued long or taken in large doses retrograde metamorphosis, insufficient oxygenation of the blood, acting as a depressant on the sympathetic. Lower or impair muscular contractibility. The capillary vessels contract to such a degree...
as to cause insufficient circulation, arterial tension is lowered, finally anemia of the brain, cord and skin results. Bromide of sodium is the least harmful.

Indication: The bromides are indicated in all cases of nervous excitement which are the result of irritation, marked determination of blood to nerve centers, capillary fullness and any condition where the nerve force is temporarily increased. General cerebral fullness with irritation of the nerve centers. They are therefore indicated in spasms, hysterical mania, delirium tremens, sexual hyperaesthesia, nymphomania, insomnia, with above indications or conditions present. In insomnia the bromide of sodium is preferable. In whooping cough where there is an irregular heart's action as a result, the bromide of potassium is preferable. In lithemia the bromide of lithium should be used. In most conditions we have less harmful and as effective remedies as the bromides, and, for that reason, their use should be limited as much as possible. They should not be taken any length of time and not taken in large doses except in emergencies. The writer never uses them. The bromide of sodium is the least poisonous and least irritating and therefore is preferred in most cases.

Bryonia Alba:

Syn.—Bryonia.
P. E.—Root.
N. O.—Cucurbitaceae.
N. H.—Europe.

Properties: In medicinal doses it assists other sedatives to control fever, when indicated. In large doses it is a hydragogue cathartic.

Physiological action: In full physiological doses it is a powerful hydragogue cathartic, being so irritating that it may produce gastro-intestinal inflammation. It excites the peripheral nerves and capillaries to such an extent as to produce irritation and even inflammation. In toxic doses it will cause dizziness, lower temperature, pulse becomes weak, cold perspiration over the body, delirium, dilated pupils and a general depression of the nervous system.

Indications: Hard, quick pulse; short, quick, harsh, hacking cough, quick, sharp, cutting, stitching pain, aggravated by movement, transient pain increased on inhalation. Flushed face, especially the right cheek. Frontal pain extending to basilar region; orbital or supra-orbital
pain; hemicrania; headache of rheumatic origin. Being of special use in inflammation of the serous and synovial membranes, it can be readily seen why it is indicated where pain is aggravated by motion of the affected parts.

Use In acute serous and synovial membrane inflammation, with or without exudation. Retards exudation and encourages absorption if exudates have formed. A remedy of great value in the treatment of all acute inflammation of the thoracic viscera, in which case it is alternated or associated with other indicated remedies. The remedy in pleurisy and pneumonia and influenza. In rheumatism in any part of the body when indicated. When there is pain in the liver, of a cutting nature it has proved of value. Bryonia should never be given in as large doses so as to get its hydragogue, cathartic effect. The average dose of v to xx drops in 4 ounces of water, teaspoonful every 2 to 4 hours answers for all medicinal purposes.

Cactus Grandiflorus:
   Syn.—Cactus, (Selene-)cereus grandiflorus, night blooming cereus.
   P. E.—Stems and flowers.
   N. O.—Cactaceae.
   N. H.—Mexico.

Properties: Tonic, antispasmodic, diuretic.

Indication: Irregular pulse with feebleness of the heart's action. Oppressive sensation in the region of the heart, sensation of constriction as if a tight band was around chest. Feeble and irregular pulse. Headache in top of head. Indicated where there is feebleness and irritability of the heart; asthenic conditions.

Use Increases heart's action by stimulating the vasomotor and spinal motor centers. It increases their tone and activity and thus improves the nutrition of the nerves and muscles of the heart. Has a direct action on the sympathetic system, influencing it to normal performance of action. Increases the contractile power and tone of the heart muscles through the inter cardiac ganglia and accelerator nerves; increases arterial tension and force of pulse wave. A fine heart and nerve tonic and restorative having none of the irritating qualities on the heart muscles as strophanthus, nor the gastric irritating and accumulating qualities of digitalis. In enfeebled heart muscles, progressive valvular insufficiency with irregular and intermittent pulse in mitral or aortic regurgitation.
In endocarditis and pericarditis following severe disease. Bicycle and
tobacco heart. In intractable temporary blindness, neuralgia, general
excited action, the result of wrong of heart's action, it has been used
with success. Cactus cannot be called a sedative nor a stimulant, but it
has a tendency to bring about normal action of the heart.

**Calcium Sulphide:**
Syn.—Sulphured lime.

Use Its special influence is on the glandular system, blood and skin. We
think of it in glandular, pustular and suppurative inflammation,
especially of the skin. In carbuncles and the tendency to formation of
crops of boils it is one of our best remedies in syphilitic skin disorders,
soft chancre, suppurative bubos it is of value. Calcium sulphide is
claimed to be of value in bronchitis, pneumonia tubercular conditions,
tonsillitis and tubercular joint diseases. It is recommended by some
authors in bronchial and laryngeal troubles; also in suffocating cough
and croup. Has been recommended in smallpox. It should not be given
in so large doses as to cause irritation of the gastro-intestinal tract. The
first trituration is, no doubt, the best form to administer, although some
recommend the 2nd trituration. It may be given in 2 to 5 grain doses, 3
to 4 times a day. It is best to give it in water or during meals mixed with
the food.

**Calendula Officinalis:**
Syn.—Calendula, marigold.
P. E.—Leaves and flowers.
N. O.—Compositae.
N. H.—Europe.

Use In superficial inflammation of the skin and cellular tissue and to
prevent suppuration. Valuable locally in recent wounds, cuts, open
sores, chronic ulcers, capillary engorgement and severe burns. It is
mildly antiseptic and prevents the formation of pus. Has the advantage
over many other remedies in that it causes the scar or cicatrix to form
without or with very little contraction of tissue. Favors union of fresh
wounds by first intention and relieves pain to some extent. May also be
given internally to assist local action in many cases.

**Cannabis Indica:**
Syn.—Indian hemp, cannabis sativa.
P. E.—Flowering top of female plant.
N. O.—Cannabinaceae.
N. H.—India.

Properties: Anodyne, sedative, anti-spasmodic, narcotic.

Physiological action: In large doses it will produce hallucination, which, in some, are of merriment and in others of a violent nature, even tendency to crime. It dilates the pupils, pain is relieved, the natural perception of objects is perverted; sounds or noise appearing intensified. In poisonous doses it will cause spasms, convulsions general collapse, anesthesia of skin, clamminess; face pale, pulse weak, profound weakness and collapse, death resulting from paralysis of respiration. Its habitual use will cause bloating, injected eyes, insanity, and even death from general wasting of the system.

Indications: Nervousness, insomnia, hallucination, illusions of sight and hearing, stupor, vertigo, pain and burning in the urethra. Menstrual headache and neuralgic pain in dysmenorrhea.

Use: It influences the nervous system. We think of it in disordered mental states, the result of disturbed functions of the nervous system; in melancholy affections of the brain with nervous vertigo; in wakefulness of old people and restlessness of nervous exhaustion. A good remedy in involuntary muscular movements, especially if of a distressing nature. Will relieve to some extent the girdle pain of locomotor ataxia and the distress of spondylitis, hip joint disease and rickets. Of value in sexual excitement, in hysteria and emotional excitement at the menstrual period. Claimed to be a good remedy in chronic alcoholism. In subinvolution of the uterus it is of benefit. Relieves irritation of the urinary organs and is therefore of value in cystitis, gonorrhea and gleet.

**Capsicum Fastigiatum:**

Syn.—Capsicum, Cayenne pepper.

P. E.—Fruit.

N. O.—Solanaceae.

N. H.—East Indies, Africa.

Properties: Stimulant, rubifacient, carminative.

Use: Capsicum is a stimulant. Rapidly increases capillary circulation to a part when applied. Taken internally by its stimulating properties, it promotes its own absorption and thus produces its effect on the nerve
centers. It increases the tone of the entire system; increases circulation and produces a feeling of warmth all over the body. On account of its local and general effects it is indicated in atonic conditions, relaxed muscular fibers, and a general deficiency of functional force. We think of it in dipsomania, delirium tremens, malaria, congestive chills and atonic dyspepsia. In malignant intermittent fever combined with quinine it is one of our very best remedies. It is best given in cream or milk as it is less irritating to the mucous membrane in this form.

**Carduus Marianus:**

Syn.—St. Mary's thistle.
P. E.—Seeds.
N. O.—Compositae.
N. H.—Europe, United States.

In chronic cases where there is venous engorgement. Whenever there is venous stasis with veins enlarged, perhaps clogged with blood, this is the remedy.

Useful in many chronic liver and splenic troubles of a congestive nature. In varicose veins it has cured where all other remedies failed. Must be given a long time as it acts slowly. The dose of tincture of Lloyd's specific is 2 to 5 drops 3 to 4. times a day for an adult. If this cannot be had the homeopathic mother tincture should be used.

**Cascara Sagrada:**

Syn.—Rhamnus purshiana, Sacred bark.
P. E.—2-year-old bark.
N. O.—Rhamnaceae.
N. H.—Pacific States, U. S. A.

Properties: Tonic laxative.

Use It is a bitter tonic that has a direct influence on the stomach and intestines. Its action is on the vasomotor system, increasing secretion of the intestinal tract and increasing peristaltic action, thus restoring normal activity. As it influences the venous and capillary circulation of the intestinal tract it is a remedy that acts favorably in hemorrhoids. Cascara is not a harmful cathartic; but has a tendency to restore normal action, and, for this reason, is of great value in chronic constipation. It is best to give it in small doses first and gradually increase; then when stool becomes normal continue the last dose for a week or so and then
gradually decrease dose and give at longer intervals. Given in this way it has proved to be a valuable remedy in chronic constipation, chronic indigestion, gastric or intestinal catarrh and in the temporary constipation of pregnancy. It should not be given in so large doses as to produce pain or griping.

**Caulophyllum Thalictroides:**
- Syn.—Caulophyllum, blue cohosh.
- P. E.—Root.
- N. O.—Berberidaceae.
- N. H.—United States.

Properties: Antispasmodic, emmenagogue, parturient, anti-rheumatic, diuretic.

Indications: Irregular menses, colicky pain in bowels after eating, pain in fingers and toes without structural change; dysmenorrhea, spasmodic uterine contraction, uterine pain, fullness, weight and pain in the legs.

Use: In chronic uterine disorders. Amenorrhea in young women. Painful menstruation. General atonic conditions of the organs of generation of the females which manifest themselves by spasms, nervousness, irritability, insomnia. False pains of spasmodic nature in pregnancy, threatened abortion. The action of caulophyllum in pregnancy is to prolong gestation to the normal period. In labor it is of value when the pains are feeble from atony of the uterus, patient weak, nervous. In rheumatism of the joints and hand it is a good remedy.

**Ceanothus Americanus:**
- Syn.—Ceanothus; Red Root; New Jersey Tea.
- P. E.—Root.
- N. O.—Rhamnaceae.
- N. H.—States.

Properties: Astringent, expectorant; stimulating to mucous surfaces.

Physiological action: Taken in large and continued doses in healthy state it will produce sticking pain in the spleen, increased by motion, inability to lie on left side, enlargement of the spleen, then these same symptoms in the liver with enlargement and congestive pain worse on touch; pain in umbilical region; pain and soreness on the exterior part of thigh; loss of appetite; tongue coated with dirty white coating,
emaciation and general weakness. Urine may be colored green with bile, stool clay colored. In fact under the physiological doses long continued all the symptoms of chronic malaria will develop.

Indications: Doughy, sallow skin, expressionless face, pain in the region of the liver or spleen.

Use An alterative which has a powerful influence over the portal circulation, indicated where there is sluggish circulation and inactivity of the liver, especially if these conditions are the result of malaria. In enlargement of either spleen or liver, it is a valuable remedy and if combined with polymnia uvedalia is even more effective. Its use is confined to chronic conditions as above. Its astringency renders it of value in catarrhal conditions of the mucous surface with hyper secretion and without inflammation. In splenic pains, chilliness with splenic pains and leucorrhea, it has proved to be of value.

Cephaelis Ipecacuanha:
Syn.—Ipecacuanha; Ipecac.
P. E.—Root.
N. O.—Rubiaceae.
N. H.—South America, New Granada.

Properties: In minute doses tonic and stimulant; in large doses expectorant, diaphoretic and emetic.

Physiological action: Powdered ipecac applied to the skin will produce irritation, redness and pustulation. The powder when inhaled is an irritant to the mucous membrane and will cause in many, sneezing, asthmatic breathing; epistaxis, spitting of blood, and in some cases swelling of eyes, face and throat. This may often be counteracted with quebracho or uva ursi. In small doses it is a stimulant. In large doses a depressant. In small doses of 1/8 to 1/4 of a grain it stimulates salivary and gastric secretion and has a general tonic effect on the stomach. In doses of 1/2 to 1 grain it is a good expectorant, while in 2 grain doses it is diaphoretic. In larger doses of x to xx grains its first effect is stimulating, after which it will produce nausea and vomiting. It is milder and slower than other emetics but is less depressing. Ipecac has a marked effect on the pneumogastric nerve. In many cases repeated emetic doses will produce a toleration of the stomach, the emetic affect being lost, and it acts as a cathartic, the feces having a bilious color. Specific ipecacuanha
is preferable to the powder in most cases.

Indications: Persistent irritation of the mucous membrane with lack of secretion, especially in acute inflammatory condition. Irritation of digestive tract indicated by contracted, elongated, pointed tongue with red edges. In all these cases it should be given in small doses. As an emetic in large doses it is indicated where there is an accumulation in the stomach, with broad, flabby, pale and heavily coated tongue, showing inactivity. Nausea and vomiting with pale relaxed membrane. Taken in cold liquid in minute doses it is useful as a styptic, arrests nausea and vomiting and diarrhea. It is diaphoretic, expectorant and emetic. As an emetic it is slower than lobelia but is less depressing and often acts both as an emetic and laxative. Taking it in warm water makes its action more prompt in such cases. We think of it in acute bronchitis, bronchitis in children. In infantile pneumonia it is an excellent remedy. Cough with deficient secretion. In hemorrhage it is a useful remedy in good sized doses. In dysentery and diarrhea it is one of our best agents, especially if combined with aconite. In croup, associated with sanguinaria, it is of great value. Its long continued use may cause a diarrhea in some people and therefore discretion should be used. In minute doses it is one of our best remedies to excite the stomach to motor activity. Here it is given in small doses after meals. Syrup of ipecac is made of tincture ipecac 1 ounce; simple syrup 7 ounces. Used as an expectorant.

**Chelidonium Majus:**

- **Syn.**—Chelidonium: Celandine; Tetterwort.
- **P. E.**—Plant.
- **N. O.**—Papaveraceae.
- **N. H.**—Europe.

**Properties:** Drastic purgative in moderate or large doses.

**Indications:** Full, pale, sallow tongue and mucous membrane, skin pale, doughy, sometimes even greenish. Slow pulse, dull pain or heaviness in the region of the liver, sense of weight in the stomach; dull, stretchy, tired feeling, cold extremities, frontal headache, dull sick headache, vertigo, irregularity of the bowels, melancholy, pain under angle of right shoulder blade; all or any of the above indications the result of sluggish portal circulation and impaired functional activity of the glandular organs of the abdominal cavity.
Use in jaundice due to obstruction from swelling of mucous membrane that lines the biliary ducts; caused by catarrhal inflammation. In general catarrhal condition of the biliary ducts. Corrects tendency to formation of gall stones. In conditions where no bile is secreted by the liver and in consequence white or gray colored stools result it is the remedy; in such cases urine may be pale. Also where there is obstruction of the biliary ducts from catarrhal conditions. In diseases of the liver and digestive apparatus, the result of sluggish portal circulation and functional inactivity of the glandular organs of the abdominal cavity, it is a valuable remedy. It has been recommended for hydrocele internally. Locally of great value in ringworm and tetter. In inflammation of the liver it is our best remedy if alternated or associated with other indicated remedies. Chelidonium is claimed to be a valuable remedy in varicocele; but must be used for some time. Claimed to be of value in varicose veins and to have some aphrodisiac power.

**Chenopodium Anthelminticum:**
- Syn.—American wormseed.
- P. E.—Seeds of fruit.
- N. O.—Chenopodiaceae.
- N. H.—United States.

Properties: Anthelmintic, antispasmodic, slightly diuretic.

Use The writer prefers this in the form of fluid extract, to remove worms from the intestinal tract. Fifteen to thirty drops in proper menstruum 1/2 to 1 hour before breakfast and just before retiring is the average dose for a child about 10 years old. This should be continued for 3 or 4 days followed by a good laxative at the expiration of this time. To be repeated after some days if not successful. It will act more powerfully if combined with spigelia and male fern.

**Chimaphila Umbellata:**
- Syn.—Chimaphila; Pipsissewa.
- P. E.—Whole plant.
- N. O.—Ericaceae.
- N. H.—United States, Europe.

Properties: Tonic, astringent, diuretic, diaphoretic, alterative.

Indications: In chronic diseases of the genito-urinary organs, with
scanty urine; smarting sensation on passing urine.

Use It removes irritation of the kidneys, urinary tract, wrongs of the skin, lymphatic glands and blood, which are caused by presence of waste products, resulting from defective catabolism. Is a tonic to the general system, removes dropsical accumulation and restores the excretory functions to normal condition. We think of it in uric acid diathesis, lithemia, gravel, excess of uric acid, brick dust sediment in urine, chronic catarrh of the bladder. In dropsy from disease of the kidneys and where there are enlarged glands and a general debilitated condition it is a valuable adjunct to other indicated remedies.

**Chionanthus Virginica:**

Syn.—Chionanthus; Fringetree.
P. E.—Bark of root.
N. O.—Oleaceae.
N. H.—Southern States, U. S. A.

Properties: Aperient; cholagogue; mildly diuretic.

Indications: Clay colored stool, high colored urine, yellowness of skin and conjunctiva result of jaundice. Itching of the skin result of absorption of bile and jaundice. Sense of uneasiness in right hypochondrium or abdominal pain simulating colic. Where there is torpor of the bile secreting functions, it will arouse cellular activity of the biliary apparatus.

Use It overcomes the catarrhal conditions of the bile ducts, thins the bile and prevents formation of calculi and favors the passage of those formed. In jaundice, acute or chronic congestion of the liver with deficient discharge of bile or catarrh of the bile ducts it is our best remedy when indicated. In jaundice from occlusion of the bile ducts, impacted gall stones or obstruction from a tumor or growth it of course is of no value. It acts nicely with iris versicolor, polymnia, podophyllum, leptandra or sodium phosphate.

**Chlortal Hydrate:**

Syn.—Chlortal.

Properties: Hypnotic, anesthetic, sedative and narcotic.

Physiological action: In overdoses it will produce profound narcosis, a
marked reduction in temperature, pulse and respiration. The pulse becomes more irregular, rapid, feeble and thready; complete muscular relaxation, coma and death result from paralysis of the respiratory nerve centers and cardiac motor ganglia. In full therapeutic doses if indicated it produces sleep which is not followed by headache or depression. It appears to cause an anemia of the central nervous system, and for that reason is indicated where there is marked cerebral excitement with engorgement. It has no anodyne properties but is a hypnotic and thus sometimes overcomes pain to some extent, by overwhelming the centers and acting indirectly as an anesthetic. It must be borne in mind that it has little control over pain. Used hypodermically it often produces inflammation and ulcers, and for that reason should never be used in that manner. In small doses it increases the fluidity of the blood, while in large doses it destroys the blood corpuscles, especially the white. Used for some length of time it will cause those symptoms for which it is generally given. A red rash will appear on the skin, which is generally followed by desquamation. Appetite is impaired, bad taste and breath, fetid discharges and a general disturbance of the gastro-intestinal tract, with deficient secretion.

Use It acts first upon the cerebral ganglion cells, then on the spinal ganglia and then upon the heart. During its use the temperature is reduced, muscles relaxed, showing that its first action is on the sympathetic ganglia. It is then plain that chloral should only be used in conditions where there is increased heart's action and nervous excitement. In conditions where there is great restlessness with nervous excitability it will produce a natural sleep. We think of it in sleeplessness, delirium tremens, chorea, hysteria, asthma, whooping cough; in which cases it will produce quiet rest and sleep. In pruritis from nervous causes it has given relief. Where there is a rigid os uteri no progress being made in labor and where the vagina is hot and there is irritating pain, it is a valuable remedy and it will correct the rigidity and nerve excitement. In delirium of fevers, especially inflammatory, it may be given. It is a valuable hypnotic if indicated. Some people will not bear the drug well and it should therefore first be given in small doses and its effect watched. It should never be given in any condition where there is marked depression. As this remedy is profound in its action we find that milder remedies such as passiflora or gelsemium are safer, and if effective should be substituted.
Chloroform:

Properties: Anesthetic, antispasmodic, sedative. A colorless, heavy liquid having a sweet, burning taste. It is not inflammable, but when heated will burn with a green flame. Dissolves sparingly in 200 parts of water. Dissolves in alcohol, ether, benzene, essential and fixed oils. Chloroform has great solvent power. Decomposes, in daylight or sunlight, therefore should be kept in dark bottle or in a dark place.

Physiological action: Taken internally it is a powerful irritant to the mucous membrane, producing heat, burning and gastric irritation. If taken undiluted in sufficient quantity it will produce narcosis followed by violent gastro-enteritis. In 5 to 10 drop doses in water it produces a feeling of warmth in the stomach. In \( \frac{1}{2} \) teaspoonful doses taken in water the pulse will become slower, circulation a little slower and a mild anesthetic effect follows. It should always be well diluted if taken internally. Locally applied it relieves pain and diminishes sensibility. If applied oftener and evaporation is prevented it will cause pain, redness and vesication.

Use: Its action is mainly on the brain and spinal centers. If inhaled it lowers arterial pressure and depresses the heart's action. Death results generally from paralysis of the heart; while death from ether is by asphyxiation. The action of chloroform is in 3 stages. In the first stage only slight effect is noticed, patient being conscious, but senses are blunted somewhat. Pulse will beat a little faster in this stage. In the second stage the consciousness and sensibility are abolished and muscles become relaxed, the pulse beating about normal. In the 3rd stage there is full narcosis with stentorous breathing, rapid and weak pulse. If chloroform is administered prepare patient if possible; nothing should be eaten for at least 2 hours before as vomiting may result otherwise; loosen clothing and place in recumbent position. See that the patient is calm and if too nervous and weak a little opium may be given shortly before giving the anesthetic. Alcoholic stimulants may be given. Give no more than needed and watch the respiration carefully, the face, pulse, lips and cheeks. If breathing becomes stentorous, if face becomes pallid or purple, if patient gasps for breath danger is near, especially in the latter case. To resuscitate use artificial respiration, lower the head, pull out tongue, if necessary stretch the sphincter ani muscle, slap chest, see that patient gets fresh air. Always have an assistant at hand. During operation if patient looks conscious and flinches or has pinched
expression with eyelids turned up, give more. In heart disease or disease of the lungs it is dangerous to use. Outside of its full effect in operations, etc., we think of it for giving immediate relief in all spasmodic troubles. In spasmodic asthma it is our best remedy; if enough is inhaled to relax muscles and produce normal respiration. Use in attacks of hysteria as a last resort, in puerperal convulsions, in chorea and tetanus if no other remedy relieves, in whooping cough. In obstetrical practice it is of great value as it relieves pain and does not interfere with uterine contractions, while it does relax, and mitigates the suffering. It is a good local anodyne in neuralgia or lumbago. Chloroform is dangerous to use for those who have taken the gold cure for liquor habit.

**Cimicifuga Racemosa:**

Syn.—Cimicifuga; Black cohosh; Macrotys.

P. E.—Fresh root.

N. O.—Ranunculaceae.

N. H.—United States and Canada.

Properties: Tonic, nervine, antispasmodic. In large doses diaphoretic.

Physiological action: The vaso-motors and the cardiac ganglia are influenced by this drug. The first sign of its physiological action in large doses is a bursting and tearing headache with flushed face and injected eyes. If continued it will be followed by gastro-intestinal irritation, dimness of sight, vertigo followed by a slow pulse and profound prostration and relaxation.

Indications: In muscular pains of a tensive, aching nature, especially from rheumatism. Pains comes in waves and there is a feeling of soreness as if from overwork or overstrain; muscular movement increases the pain. The remedy in muscular rheumatism.

Use It relieves irritation of the nerve centers that cause contraction of muscles. Its influence manifests itself mostly at the nerve periphery, quieting excitement and relieving capillary congestion. We think of it in muscular rheumatism, hysteria with flushed face. In chorea give in large doses. Will correct wrongs of menstruation, relieving pain and tending towards normal functional activity; especially if there is sacro pubic pains of a wavy nature radiating in all directions. Soreness and dragging pain in the back due to rheumatism or rheumatic neuralgia of the uterus or ovaries are relieved by cimicifuga. Of value in dysmenorrhea and amenorrhea. It will relieve after-pains, false pains.
during labor and unpleasant sensation in the uterus of pregnant women. In uterine diseases with tensive aching pains and a sense of contraction in absence of inflammation it is the remedy. Of value in the muttering delirium of pneumonia or typhoid fever, especially in the latter. In rheumatic heart troubles, roaring in the ears, the result of rheumatic conditions, it is of value. Generally we associate it with aconite or veratrum viride. Cimicifuga is an excellent remedy in muscular rheumatism in any part of the body.

**Cinnamomum Zeylanicum:**

Syn.—Cinnamon.
P. E.—Inner bark.
N. O.—Lauraceae.
N. H.—Ceylon.

Properties: Astringent, stimulant.

Use: One of our best remedies to control post partum hemorrhages. In flooding during miscarriage, in menorrhagia, and, in fact, in all forms of passive hemorrhages it is a fine remedy. May be combined with hamamelis or erigeron or both to advantage. This will control most passive hemorrhages better than other combinations. Of value in epistaxis. It works best in the parturient state where there is a condition of atony and a general relaxed condition of the uterus. In hematuria and pulmonary hemorrhage it is of great value. It sometimes irritates the stomach and is contra-indicated in inflammation of the gastro-intestinal tract.

**Cocaine Hydrochlorate:**

Cocaine is an alkaloid of erythroxylon coca and cocaine hydrochlorate is produced by the action of hydrochloric acid on cocaine. It is soluble in alcohol, ether and water, has a bitter taste, no odor, is of a white color and is in form of crystals. It is mostly used hypodermically; the strength varies from 2% to 4% solution, according to conditions and susceptibility of the patient.

Physiological action: Used internally it acts as a stimulant to the brain, in medicinal doses, and causes a feeling of strength and endurance and even exhilaration. After this effect is worn off, depression and general lassitude follow. In toxic doses the pulse, which may be strong and rapid, will become rapid, small and intermittent; respiration becomes
slow and shallow with a feeling of tightness around the chest, cold and clammy skin, dilated pupils: a feeling as if death was near; incoordination of muscles, hallucinations, delirium and death resulting from paralysis of the sensory spinal, respiratory and cardiac motor ganglia. Locally as an anesthetic it paralyses the terminal nerves, and, by conveying this paralyzing action to the nerve centers, we can readily see why at times it becomes a source of danger, especially if near the brain centers. When injected it produces an anemia followed by coldness and finally by loss of sensation. It has little effect on the skin if unbroken; but is very easily absorbed by the mucous membrane. As a local anesthetic in minor operations, ophthalmic practice and ear and nose practice it is extensively used and with success; but its effect should be carefully watched as some persons are very susceptible to its influence. Surgical wounds will not heal so well where cocaine has been used, and for that reason it is objectionable in many cases.

Use As stated before, it is quite extensively used as a local anesthetic in minor operations. In epistaxis a 1% solution sprayed into the nose will often promptly stop the bleeding. No matter in what form and how it is used its action should always be very carefully watched, and, if any symptoms of poisoning appear, it should be discontinued at once and if necessary its effects counteracted. It should not be used internally unless positively necessary; nor be used any length of time hypodermically to avoid the danger of forming the cocaine habit. Solutions made of cocaine will not keep, but a grain or two of boracic acid added to 1/2 ounce of a 1 to 4% solution will preserve it for some time. Of late cocaine has been injected into the spine in the lumbar region in major operation of the legs and even of the pelvic organs. This needs further investigation.

Colchicum Autumnale:
Syn.—Colchicum; Meadow saffron.
P. E.—Bulbs and seeds.
N. O.—Liliaceae.
N. H.—Europe.

Properties: Cathartic; sedative. In large doses powerful irritant poison.

Physiological action: In very large doses it will cause severe irritation and even inflammation of the gastrointestinal tract, followed by severe griping, vomiting, purging, spasms of the muscles, general collapse, and, in extreme cases, delirium, coma and even death. In large but less
toxic doses it will cause irritation of the gastrointestinal tract, appetite becomes impaired, vomiting, pain in the abdomen of a colicky nature, with diarrhea of a mucous and even bloody nature. In moderate doses where there is a cathartic effect it is very depressing to the heart and general circulation, and for that reason should never be given in so large doses as to produce this effect.

Use In chronic rheumatism and gout. It should never be given in doses to produce its cathartic effect, as it is too irritating, nor should it be continued any length of time on account of its depressing effect on the heart and nervous system. In rheumatic carditis or pericarditis in the sthenic stage it has proved to be superior to other remedies in many cases.

**Collinsonia Canadensis:**

Syn.—Collinsonia; Stone root.

P. E.—Whole root.

N. O.—Labiateae.

N. H.—North America.

Properties: Tonic, stimulant, carminative, alterative, diuretic, diaphoretic and astringent.

Indications: Sense of constriction, pain and constriction with irritation in throat, larynx, bladder and anus; a feeling as if a foreign body was lodged in the part. Pain in the rectum and lower bowels.

Use Has a special influence on the nervous system and mucous membranes, removing congestion and improving circulation of the capillaries. This influence is most marked in relaxed conditions of the mucous membranes of the throat and lower bowels. A valuable remedy in sore throat, laryngitis, pharyngitis, with relaxed and enfeebled capillary circulation. May be combined to advantage with other indicated remedies in atonic dyspepsia, catarrhal gastritis with defective circulation and irritable condition of the heart from weakness. In hemorrhoids, when indicated, it is our best remedy. In these cases it should be used in small doses. Scudder recommends it in nurse's sore mouth, and no doubt it is effective in such cases where there is relaxed condition with impaired capillary circulation in the parts. It is generally given in doses of 4 to 6 drops, with the exception of hemorrhoids, where 1/2 to 1 drop doses are more effective than the larger doses.
Colocynthis:
Syn.—Citrullus colocynthis.
P. E.—Dried fruit without seeds.
N. O.—Cucurbitaceae.
N. H.—Asia.

Properties: Drastic hydragogue cathartic; in large doses a powerful irritant.

Physiological action: In very large doses it causes vomiting, diarrhea with bloody stool, colicky pain, sometimes even spasms and death.

Indications: Spasmodic cutting pain in the stomach and bowels. Intestinal colic. Infantile colic where child draws up the legs and cries, otherwise appearing to be well. Colic that is relieved by bending forward or by pressure and where there are more of nervous phenomena than inflammation.

Use We think of it in infantile colic, neuralgic colic, and flatulent colic. In large doses it is a powerful depressant and drastic cathartic; therefore it is contra-indicated in inflammatory and feeble condition. In dyspepsia or colic, where the pain is near and above the umbilicus, of a sickening nature, intense and vibrating, extending to the spinal column, it is a good remedy. A valuable remedy in gastric pain, especially if combined with nux vomica in absence of irritation or inflammation of the gastro-intestinal tract. Colocynth should always be given in small doses. (See colocynthis in part II.)

Convallaria Majalis:
Syn.—Convallaria; Lily of the Valley.
P. E.—Whole plant.
N. O.—Liliaceae.
N. H.—Europe, Asia, America.

Properties: Cardiac tonic, diuretic.

Indications: In organic weakness of the heart with valvular insufficiency, especially if accompanied by dropsy. A valuable remedy for dropsical infiltration anywhere if due to heart inefficiency.

Use As it is not a poisonous remedy and has no cumulative action it is a
valuable and safe remedy to use if not contra-indicated. It strengthens the heart's action, slows a rapid and feeble pulse, improves tone and power of the heart and improves the whole capillary circulation. Its influence is permanent. It is more of a tonic than cactus. In dropsy where there is sluggish circulation and diminished blood pressure it may be given in large doses in a cup of hot water. In Bright's disease, general depression, depressing effect of protracted fevers or inflammation. In rheumatism of the heart, rheumatic carditis or pericarditis. In mitral insufficiency and constriction, dilatation of the heart, chronic asthma, result of enfeebled heart, tobacco and bicycle heart. Although the physiological action of convallaria is not fully understood a fact remains that it will produce irritation in large doses, in which cases it will cause restlessness, tremor, stupor, dilated pupils, subnormal temperature, rapid and irregular pulse, flushed face, shallow respiration and even convulsions.

**Cornus Florida:**

Syn.—Cornus; Dogwood.
P. E.—The bark of the root.
N. O.—Cornaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic, antispasmodic, slightly astringent.

Use It is a tonic and antiperiodic and of special value in chronic malaria with weak pulse, depressed temperature, relaxed and feeble tissues and general exhaustion, in which cases it should be combined with other indicated remedies. It tones up the system, counteracts the malarial poison, improves digestion and appetite.

**Corydalis Formosa:**

Syn.—Corydalis; Turkey corn.
P. E.—Root.
N. O.—Fumariaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic, alterative, antisyphilitic, mildly diuretic.

Use An alterative of great value where indicated. Increases the vitality and influences metabolism. Especially indicated in all glandular derangement with general depraved condition of the system, where the nutritive forces are impaired. It increases waste and improves nutrition.
More especially indicated in above conditions where there is an enlarged abdomen, the result of atony, or where there is a persistently coated tongue and fetid breath. In diarrhea and dysentery where tongue is coated, breath fetid and digestion poor, it is a good remedy. In amenorrhea, dysmenorrhea and leucorrhrea where there is a relaxed condition of the uterine supports it is a valuable adjunct to other indicated remedies. In eczema and other skin diseases with relaxed conditions it is curative. It is an antisyphilitic and can be used in all stages of syphilis, strumous conditions, nodular swelling, enlarged glands, with good results.

**Crataegus Oxyacantha:**
- Syn.—Crataegus; Hawthorn.
- P. E.—Fruit.
- N. O.—Rosaceae.

Properties: Heart tonic and restorative.

Use: This is a superior remedy in various heart troubles, it not only relieves, as many other remedies do, but often proves curative as well. Being a good heart tonic and restorative it improves circulation and consequently favors better oxygenation of the blood. We think of it in hypertrophy, valvular insufficiency, praecordial oppression, tachycardia, neuralgia of the heart, cardiac dropsy, or dropsy the result of weak heart's action; vertigo, apoplexy, angina pectoris, pericarditis and myocarditis. Of value in Bright's disease and diabetes. It appears to have solvent and absorbent power, and has been found to be of value on that account in atheroma, sclerosis of the arteries And also in calcareous and other similar deposits in the arteries. This drug needs further investigation. Crataegus oxyacantha has often given good results where other heart remedies have failed. If it should cause nausea or fullness in the head the dose should be reduced. A valuable heart tonic.

**Cucurbita Citrullus:**
- Syn.—Watermelon.
- P. E.—Seeds.
- N. O.—Cucurbitaceae.
- N. H.—Cultivated in most all countries.

Properties: Diuretic.
Use: The fluid extract or an infusion of the seeds may be used. A remedy used for infants to a great extent where urination is painful and scanty. Useful in irritation and inflammation of the bladder. Relieves irritation, heat and burning during urination, giving a cooling sensation as well as relieving pain in the region of the kidneys from irritation. A soothing remedy in pains in the back from irritation of passing urates and phosphates. Fluid extract may be given diluted in 1/2 to 1 drachm doses but infusion is preferable.

**Cypripedium Pubescens:**
- Syn.—Cypripedium; Yellow Lady's Slipper.
- P. E.—Root.
- N. O.—Orchidaceae.

**Properties:** Tonic; stimulant; antispasmodic; slightly diaphoretic.

Use A mild stimulant to the nervous system, useful in nervousness caused by functional derangement. If the nervous condition depends on disorders of the reproductive organs, especially of females, it will relieve the restlessness, excitability, mental depression, pain and sleeplessness. May be used to advantage in children in teething when there is determination of blood to the brain. In sinking spells in fevers, nervousness and pain associated with neuralgia, irritation from atony, nervousness from mental over-exertion, in threatened convulsions of children, hypochondriasis, nervousness and depression from gastrointestinal irritation. As it acts very mildly and in functional disorders only, and its effects are temporary, we must give it in large doses of say from 5 to 30 drops as a dose.

**Digitalis Purpurea:**
- Syn.—Digitalis; Foxglove.
- P. E.—Leaves of second year's growth.
- N. O.—Scrophulariaceae.
- N. H.—Europe.

**Properties:** Cardiac tonic, indirectly diuretic.

**Physiological action:** In large doses digitalis is an irritant to mucous
membrane, therefore will cause gastrointestinal disturbances, sneezing, nausea, increased action of the kidneys, sometimes even vomiting. In toxic doses the above symptoms are much more pronounced, there is purging, with green colored feces, violent vomiting, heart's action becomes irregular, vertigo, impaired vision, cold sweats, respiration becomes rapid and feeble, pulse irregular, great debility, coma, convulsions, and death follows from paralysis of the heart. It is a heart tonic and vascular stimulant. In small doses a heart stimulant, while in large doses it is a very powerful sedative. It gives the heart a rest by prolonging the diastole; thus permitting the vessels to become filled to their fullest capacity. In medium doses it slows the heart's action and increases its force. It stimulates the cardiac inhibitory apparatus, the cardiac motor ganglia and vaso-motor centers; thus contracting the arterioles and increases arterial tension. If too large doses are taken, or too frequent, it will result in overstimulation and finally paralysis; the heart's action being arrested in systole.

Use As digitalis is a direct heart stimulant it is indicated in marked asthenic conditions; in prostration, surgical shock, in crisis of extremely exhausting diseases given with stimulants it generally acts promptly. It sustains the heart's action; but does not give tone to it, therefore it should be followed as soon as possible by other indicated agents. In asthenic fevers it will slow a rapid and feeble pulse; in prolonged fevers where temperature remains high and there is rapid, feeble and easily compressed pulse or irregular heart's action; all showing a failure of the vital forces, it is a valuable remedy. It will reduce the temperature, control pulse and improve the action of the heart. Here other sedatives may increase the trouble and are very often contra-indicated. On account of its cumulative action in the system and its irritating action on the digestive tract it should not be long continued and its effect carefully watched. Its cumulative effect often shows itself by decreased quantity of urine, and when this is noticed it should be discontinued. In emergency after taking large doses the recumbent position should be maintained. Its action is mainly on the inhibitory nerves and on the heart muscles. Although digitalis is used extensively the writer seldom uses it in his practice. We have less dangerous, less irritating and non-cumulative remedies, that give far better results in most cases. In many sthenic conditions where digitalis is used, lycopus virginica answers the purpose much better. However, as an emergency remedy, digitalis has its value.

Petersen's Materia Medica - Page 75
**Dioscorea Villosa:**

Syn.—Dioscorea; Wild Yam.
P. E.—The rhizome.
N. O.—Dioscoreaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Antispasmodic, cholagogue, slightly diaphoretic.

Use In spasmodic griping pain in stomach and bowels, especially if from malarial cause or from wrongs of the hepatic functions. A specific in bilious colic. We think of it in pain and muscular spasms of the intestines; pain resulting from the passing of gall stones and in spasmodic colic generally. If no relief is obtained in a few hours no results can be expected in spasmodic conditions. It is especially indicated in pains in the gastrointestinal tract that are relieved by bending backward. It is of use in neuralgic dysmenorrhea, ovarian neuralgia, spasmodic pains in cholera morbus, dysentery, cholera infantum and colicky pains in general, being sedative to the muscular structures of the intestinal tract. Can be used to advantage in the tympanitis of typhoid fever. In dysmenorrhea it appears to work best where the irritation of the cervix of the uterus is of a spasmodic nature. For colic and spasmodic griping pain it should be given in doses of even 15 to 20 drops and repeated when necessary, while in ordinary cases to act on the hepatic functions or to correct a tendency to flatulence, 1 or 2 drachms to 4 ounces of water; a teaspoonful after meals and before retiring answer the purpose well. For colic it may be given in hot water to advantage. It is not a powerful remedy, but where indicated is very good.

**Drosera Rotundifolia:**

Syn.—Drosera; Sundew.
P. E.—Fresh plant.
N. O.—Droseraceae.
N. H.—United States and Europe.

Properties: Antispasmodic, expectorant, tonic.

Indications: Dryness of mucous membrane of the respiratory tract, with irritation of the nervous system. Spasmodic cough of an explosive nature, hoarse cough without secretion.

Use Relieves coughs of sympathetic origin, nervous coughs. Our best remedy for cough in measles and following measles. Valuable in
whooping cough. In chronic coughs of dry, irritating nature, especially if there is irritation of the central nervous system. Of value in some forms of gastric disorder.

**Echinacea Angustifolia:**
- Syn.—Echinacea; Black Sampson; Cone Flower.
- P. E.—Root.
- N. O.—Compositae.
- N. H.—In the Western states, U. S. A.

Properties: Alterative., antiseptic; anti-syphilitic.

Use The remedy in all depraved conditions of the blood. Has an alterative and restorative effect on the tissues, hastens retrograde metamorphosis and has marked antiseptic properties; therefore its range of usefulness in both acute and chronic affections is large. We think of it in scrofula, syphilis, typhoid fever, puerperal fever, diphtheria, uremic poisons, appendicitis, cholera infantum, cholera morbus, diarrhea, cerebral spinal meningitis, carbuncles, septic fevers, boils, tonsillitis, smallpox, measles, pneumonia, and, in fact, all septic and depraved conditions of the blood it is the remedy, and should be given in good sized doses either alone or with other indicated remedies. In ulcers, ulcerated sore throat, catarrh, nasal catarrh, inflammation of the male and female urethra, and of the vagina, in eczema, erysipelas, rhus tox poisoning, use it internally and locally. In poisonous bites of rattlesnakes, tarantulas, wasps, etc., give in 1/4 to 1/2 teaspoonful doses every 1/4 to 1/2 hour, until relieved; then in smaller doses and at longer intervals; it should also be applied to the sore pure or in 25 to 50% solution according to the severity of the case. In hemorrhoids it may be injected in the tumor, 15 to 20 drops, repeated if necessary. Of value in gonorrhea. Has been recommended in hydrophobia. In skin diseases of systemic origin echinacea should not be forgotten, both locally and internally. In ulcers, sores, boils, etc., where it fails to cure, the cause will be found to be a deficiency of the lime salts, such as calcium phos 2X, calcium sulph. 1x, or in some cases silica 3x, and if such is the case these elements should be supplied and the trouble will be corrected. As echinacea has a tendency to correct abnormalities and exerts this same influence on the temperature of the body, it is a valuable remedy in both sthenic and asthenic conditions and may be associated or alternated in these cases with other indicated remedies. Used with some of our special sedatives it will to some degree counteract their depressing effects.

Petersen's Materia Medica - Page 77
effect. As a wet surgical dressing it has no equal. The average dose of echinacea is from 5 to 10 drops 3 to 4 times a day; but in severe cases and poisoning of the blood by poisonous bites, etc., it must be used in much larger doses and at short intervals. Locally use pure or in 25 to 50% solution. In constitutional syphilis it is a great remedy if associated with other alteratives such as berberis aquifolium or iris versicolor. In septic conditions from abortion or in puerperal septicemia it is the best remedy we have.

**Epigaea Repens:**

Syn.—Epigaea; Trailing Arbutus.
P. E.—Leaves.
N. O.—Ericaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Astringent, diuretic.

Use A good remedy in cases where there is an excess of uric acid. In extreme and nauseating backache, result of the crystalline constituents of the urine not being properly dissolved and washed out of the tubules. We think of it when the urine is heavy and dark, brick dust sediment, irritation and congestion of the kidneys, renal sand and gravel in bladder. In hemorrhage or cystitis, result of irritation of the solids in the bladder it is an excellent remedy. Must be drunk freely, preferably well diluted in hot water. Infusion is a good form to take it in; but the tincture may be given in 5 to 10 drop doses in $\frac{1}{2}$ a cup of hot water. May also be taken in cold water when desirable.

**Erigeron Canadensis:**

Syn.—Fleabane; Erigeron.
P. E.—Herb.
N. O.—Compositae.
N. H.—United States and Canada.

Properties: Astringent, slightly diuretic and tonic.

Use Erigeron is an astringent; but has also tonic effects on the muscles and mucous membrane. It is a useful remedy in hemorrhage from any part of the body, and as it has an astringent effect on the capillary vessels it is of value also in conditions where there is profuse mucous discharge of a chronic nature depending on atony and relaxation. We
think of it in hematemesis, hemoptysis, hematuria, epistaxis, post partum hemorrhage, uterine hemorrhage and hemorrhage of the bowels in typhoid fever. In many cases, especially in uterine hemorrhages it may be combined to advantage with cinamon. In chronic diarrhea, chronic dysentery, tympanitis, flatulent colic, it may be given where there is a condition of atony and relaxation; in these cases it should be preceded by a cathartic to empty the bowels. It is especially valuable in all passive hemorrhages in absence of marked general irritation and fever.

Dose of the oil in hemorrhages is from 5 to 10 drops, repeated every \( \frac{1}{2} \) to 1 hour as long as necessary. Average dose of oil otherwise is 1 to 3 drops 2 or 3 times a day. Dose varies according to condition. In hemorrhage 10 to 40 drops of the tincture diluted may be given and repeated every \( \frac{1}{2} \) to 1 hour until desired effect is obtained. Average dose otherwise is from 3 to 10 drops 3 or 4 times a day.

**Eriodictyon Glutinosum:**

Syn.—Eriodictyon; Yerba Santa; Mountain Balm.

P. E.—Leaves.

N. O.—Hydrophyllaceae.

N. H.—California, U. S. A.

Properties: Tonic, expectorant, astringent, sedative, diaphoretic.

Use A valuable remedy in diseases of the respiratory organs. One of our best remedies in chronic bronchitis, chronic laryngitis, and chronic gastric catarrh. Under its influence the cough will gradually leave, expectoration becomes less, appetite will improve and health is restored. In paralysis of the bronchial muscles it relieves the congested or thickened epithelium. In aphony of tubercular nature or from chronic laryngitis it is our best remedy. Our best restorative remedy for the respiratory organs. We also think of it in hemorrhoids, coughs and colds, asthma, pneumonia, and in kidney and Bright's disease. Of value in cystitis and chronic derangement of the kidneys. In tuberculosis of the lungs and asthma it is one of our best remedies. Eriodictyon is valuable in both acute and chronic diseases of the respiratory organs. It should be given in doses of 2 to 8 drops every 2 to 3 hours; or eriodictyon drachms 2 to 4, syrup or glycerine 4 ounces, a teaspoonful every 2 to 4 hours. Where a stimulating effect is needed good rock and rye may be used as a menstruum in place of syrup or glycerine, and will often be

**Petersen's Materia Medica - Page 79**
found better, especially in tuberculosis of the lungs; or colds where stimulation is indicated.

**Eryngium yuccafolium:**

*Syn.—Eryngium aquaticum; Button Snake Root; Water Eryngo.*

*P. E.—The rhizome.*

*N. O.—Umbelliferae.*

*N. H.—United States.*

Properties: Diuretic, diaphoretic, expectorant, in large doses emetic.

Use: Its principal use is in irritability of the urinary organs, indicated by itching and burning of the parts. Of some value in leucorrhea, dysmenorrhea, gonorrhea, gleet and spermatorrhea. In respiratory troubles with excessive secretion it has a tonic effect, and in this way lessens secretion. In some forms of gastro-intestinal irritation with nausea, tenderness, and a red tongue, it is of value. In catarrhal inflammation of the upper air passages, with relaxed condition, it is of value. In influenza it is said to be a good remedy. It is a mild tonic to the reproductive organs and useful in nymphomania and satyriasis. Of much value in urethritis and cystitis.

**Ether:**

*Syn.—Sulphuric ether.*

Properties: Anesthetic, stimulant. A colorless liquid containing 96% ethyl oxide and 4% alcohol, with a little water added. Specific gravity 0.725 to 0.730. Has a sweetish and burning taste and characteristic odor. Soluble in water 10 parts; but mixes well with alcohol, chloroform and oils. It should be used and handled with care, because its vapor if mixed with the air is very explosive. As ether is used externally and for inhalation as an anesthetic it is not necessary to refer to its effects if taken internally. When inhaled ether causes an increase in volume and frequency of pulse. It seems to depress the respiratory centers; but irritates the respiratory tract and in this way may sustain a patient longer than chloroform. At first it excites, face becomes flushed, followed by pallor and unconsciousness. Though safer than chloroform, on account of its slow action, irritation of respiratory tract, stomach and head symptoms, chloroform is most generally used, and in the hands of a careful physician its dangers are not so great. As ether reduces the temperature from a degree to even 3 or 4 degrees, all means should be employed to maintain the bodily heat. No food should be taken for some
hours before ether is used. It should be given slowly and at least 25% air admitted when administered; \( \frac{1}{2} \) to 1 ounce is generally required to produce the desired effect. When inhaled it produces a burning in the fauces followed by exhilaration and a roaring sound in the head. In the 1st stage they often rage, weep or laugh. In the second stage there is complete loss of consciousness, respiration is irregular and its effect should be most carefully watched. If respiration becomes stentorous there is danger that the respiratory muscles become paralyzed. Shallow and irregular breathing is always dangerous and the ether be discontinued until deeper and more regular respiration is established. Pale and livid appearance of the face will tell you that the heart is failing or that the respiratory centers are becoming paralyzed. Death results from the latter. This is shown to be a fact by the heart continuing to beat for some time after respiration has entirely ceased. It is often given with chloroform with good results. In case of danger, artificial respiration, electricity to the spine, lowering the head, dilating sphincter ani muscle, etc., should be resorted to. Outside of its use as an anesthetic we think of it in obstetrical practice where there is a feeling of fear in the patient, with great nervous excitement. It will relax a rigid os and lessen pain. Ether may be given as an anesthetic in all cases where it is considered safest. It is often given with chloroform, with better satisfaction than either one alone. In general, however, the careful surgeon prefers chloroform.

**Eucalyptus Globulus:**
- Syn.—Eucalyptus; Blue Gum Tree of Tasmania.
- P. E.—Leaves from older parts of tree.
- N. O.—Myrtaceae.
- N. H.—Australia.

Properties: Antimalarial, antispasmodic, tonic, febrifuge, antiseptic.

Physiological action: In very large doses it increases the activity of the kidneys greatly, produces pain in the gastro-intestinal tract, indigestion and at times diarrhea; this is followed by drowsiness, general depression, diminution or loss of power of the lower extremities. Skin becomes pale, cold and sometimes clammy, pupils are contracted, pulse small and feeble, respiration becomes short, interrupted and jerky, and in a few cases death has resulted. Its poisonous effects may be counteracted with belladonna, nux vomica or alcohol.
Use In malarial conditions it may be given where quinine is contra-
indicated. It is not as prompt in its action as the latter, but more
permanent in its effects. In low form of fevers, scarlet fever, diphtheria,
phthisis pulmonalis, chronic ulceration of the stomach, catarrh in any
part of the body, asthma, nephritis, etc., it is of great value if used with
other indicated remedies. In ulceration of the cervix of the uterus,
catarrh of the uterus and ovaries; the oil should be applied to the cervix
2 to 5 times a week. Castor oil should be used as a menstruum: say 1
part of oil of eucalyptus and 2 parts of castor oil, in this way the medical
effects will remain a considerable length of time, which is not possible
with any other menstruum. This also serves a good purpose in cancer of
the uterus and ovaries as well as the breasts. In influenza, where
abdominal symptoms are prominent 2 to 5 drops of eucalyptus oil may
be taken before dinner and supper for a few days. This often is very
effective. As the oil is not well borne by the stomach and its action on
the kidneys too pronounced it should not be given often. For general
internal use the specific tincture is to be given only.

**Eupatorium Purpureum:**

- Syn.—Queen of the Meadow; Gravel root; Trumpet weed.
- P. E.—Root.
- N. O.—Compositae.
- N. H.—United States.

Properties: Diuretic, tonic, astringent, antilithic.

Indications: Frequent desire to urinate accompanied with difficulty;
pain and a sense of obstruction. Pain in the region of the kidneys
extending to bladder and a scanty and high colored urine. Shooting
pains in the urethra, tenesmus. constant desire to urinate in pregnant
women attended with cough, urine passing at every effort to cough.

Use Has a specific action on the kidneys. It increases amount of urine
and solid constituents; increases the tone and activity of the kidneys
and is a valuable remedy in many painful affections of the kidneys and
urinary apparatus. We think of it in dropsy, the result of lack of renal
activity; in chronic irritation of the bladder, irritation of the bladder
during pregnancy; urinary calculi and albuminuria. In the last it is one
of our best remedies.
**Euphrasia Officinalis:**

Syn.—Euphrasia; Eyebright.
P. E.—The herb.
N. O.—Scrophulariaceae.
N. H.—North America, Europe.

Properties: Astringent, tonic.

Use This remedy is useful where there is an irritation of the mucous membrane of the upper respiratory tract, when accompanied by a thin, watery discharge. Profuse secretion of a watery nature from the nose and eyes. We, therefore, think of it in acute catarrhal inflammation of the mucous membrane of the tipper respiratory tract with above indications, in acute coryza, coryza of measles. In snuffles of infants 5 to 10 drops in 4 ounces of water, a teaspoonful given every 1/2 to 2 hours will soon give relief. It has a marked action on inflammatory conditions of the lacrimal apparatus. Therefore of value in acute inflammation of the eyes; whether catarrhal or rheumatic, and in sore eyes from measles.

**Felix Mas:**

Syn.—Aspidium Felix Mas; Male Fern.
P. E.—Plant.
N. O.—Filices.
N. H.—Europe and America.

Properties: Astringent, anthelmintic, tonic.

Use To remove tape worms. Being a powerful irritant to the gastrointestinal tract it is contra-indicated in irritation or inflammation of this tract. It should be given in doses Of 30 to 60 drops of the fluid extract 1/2 hour before breakfast and before retiring, in a little sugar water or thin syrup. This to be continued for a few days or even longer. The diet should be light. Follow by a vegetable or saline laxative. No oils should be used as they favor the absorption of the poisonous elements of the drug.

**Ferrum:**

Syn.—Iron, metallic iron.

Taken internally it increases the ability of the red blood corpuscles to
carry oxygen. Oxygen absorbed produces ozone; thus iron proves to be a nutriment to the red blood corpuscles. It is absorbed slowly and only in very small quantities, and for that reason should only be given in small doses, when it is easily absorbed and far less irritating. In large doses it will color feces black. If continued for some time in large doses it causes gastric irritation. If it should cause constipation on account of its astringent qualities a mild laxative should be given with it. People with the mental or motive temperament will require iron more than those with a vital temperament. Iron is not eliminated very speedily from the system if given in small doses, but retained. In anemia, chlorosis or any condition where the red blood corpuscles are deficient in hemoglobin iron is indicated. It is generally well to give with other indicated tonics, In plethora and inflammatory conditions iron is contra-indicated. As different conditions will require iron in different forms the various preparations that are mostly used and most easily assimilated will be given with their indications and use. Anything containing tannic acid should be avoided when iron is taken. As tea and coffee contain tannic acid they should not be taken with iron. If they are used at meals the iron should be given at least an hour or more after meals to give time enough for the absorption of tannic acid they contain, especially tea. Otherwise the tannic acid will combine with the iron and form insoluble tannate of iron. Iron is a normal constituent of the blood. By its molecular activity in the stomach through its oxidation it sets free hydrogen. The salts in small doses are converted into chlorides in the stomach, and into alkaline albuminates in the duodenum. In large doses the chlorides, iodides, nitrates and sulphates are poisonous and powerful astringents. The persalts in large doses are powerful irritants. Locally many irons are good astringents and hemostatics.

**Acid Solution of Iron (Howe's):**

Indications: Pallid mucous membrane, debility and general weakness, anemia, alternate pale and flushed skin, poor digestion. As it does not disturb digestion, but, on the contrary, improves digestion, it is our best form of iron when not contra-indicated. In anemia we use it with the happiest results. A valuable tonic in constitutional syphilis if alternated with other antisyphilitic remedies. It may be given 2 to 3 drops in a little water; or in orange syrup: Howe's acid sol. of iron 1 drachm; syrup of orange 4 ounces. Sig: 1 teaspoonful in a little water before meals.
**Ferri Acetas:**

Indications: We think of it in conditions where there is pallor, blueness of tongue, aversion to motion in anemia. In malarial cachexia with above indications it is of value. Should not be given to patients troubled with gastric catarrh.

**Ferri Carbonas:**

Syn.—Carbonate of iron.

Use A non-irritating, tasteless preparation of iron having great restorative power in debilitated conditions. Its action on the stomach is stimulating and the least astringent of iron preparations. It will improve digestion. May be given with quinine if the latter is indicated. In atonic conditions it may be combined to advantage with nux vomica, xanthoxylum, hydrastis or corydalis, using such as are indicated. Of value in some forms of pustular eruption of the skin, crops of boils if not the result of deficiency of the lime salts, silica or sulphur, or taint in the blood. We think of it in chorea, anemia, amenorrhea due to anemia, and in any condition where a mild non-irritating iron tonic is indicated. Dose for adults is about $1/2$ to 2 grains 3 or 4 times a day.

**Ferri Ferrocyanidum:**

Syn.—Prussian blue; Ferrocyanide of iron.

Properties: Tonic and antiperiodic.

Use In pernicious intermittent malaria and neuralgia. In malarial conditions it is usually given with quinine, sometimes it is of benefit to add capsicum.

**Ferrum Reductum:**

Syn.—Iron by hydrogen, Quevenne's iron; Reduced iron.

Use This form of iron has a gray color and if lighted with a match should take fire and burn with a red glow. If it will not completely ignite it is of no value. Insoluble in water or alcohol. Being finely divided it is a nonirritating, pure iron tonic and may be given with confidence to children where other preparations of iron may be objectionable. Its astringent effect is hardly worth mentioning, being so slight. Dose for adult is about 1 to 3 grains during meals.
**Formaldehyde:**

Properties: Germicide, disinfectant, antiseptic.

Use The 40% liquid solution is the commercial formaldehyde used in medicine; also known by the name of formalin or formal. A gaseous body produced from methyl alcohol by oxidation. It is a light green, almost white, volatile liquid. Formaldehyde gas which is generated by special apparatus made for the purpose, is our best disinfectant. It is far superior to sulphur, not discoloring or destroying the finest fabrics, books, paintings or woodwork. It will not cause iron or steel to rust, nor copper, nickel or bronze to tarnish; therefore it is a good sterilizer for surgical instruments. With a proper generator such as can be bought in the market, the gas is the best form for disinfecting rooms. This can be done by passing the gas through a tube through the keyhole, and after sufficient has entered the room, it should be kept closed for some time. No person should be in the room at the time of disinfecting nor some time after, as the gas is dangerous to animal life. It is claimed that it will cause fleas, mosquitoes, moths, etc., to die or depart if possible. Its germicidal properties are equally effective whether in form of liquid or gas. The 40% liquid solution is too irritating to the tissues of the body; but well diluted it is one of our very best antiseptics. Its power to effect chemical changes in albuminous or nitrogenous matter makes it a valuable surface disinfectant and far superior to other germicidals. As it combines readily with hydrogen sulphide and the volatile compounds of ammonia it is a valuable deodorizer; will also remove the odors of decomposing animal and vegetable matter. A 4% solution of the 40% liquid solution is a very good application in gonorrhea of the female; to be used as a swab on cotton. It destroys the gonococci and restores the parts to health. Diluted according to the requirements of the case; it is used with success in diphtheria, whooping cough, open and infected wounds, ulcers, etc. In fact it is a valuable wash and dressing. In chancroid apply 40% solution full strength and it will heal promptly. In severe cases of diphtheria full strength may be applied to the membrane. The following liquid solution of the commercial formaldehyde as used in medicine may serve as a guide to its use: 1:2500 destroys micro organism in 1 hour: 1:500 useful as a mouth wash, to irrigate, clean catheters, etc.; 1:250 useful as a spray in sick rooms, as a deodorant, for cleaning hands, instruments, etc.; 1:100 may be used in skin diseases; 1:50 will sterilize catgut, silk, etc., but a weaker solution may be used, in which case they must remain longer. Infected
wounds, carbuncles, etc., a .2% solution is useful. A 1% solution may be inhaled or used as a spray in whooping cough and hay fevers. In suppuration a 25% solution is the best proportion. In packing and drainage of sinuses, pus cavities, abscesses, etc., it is superior to any other antiseptic. It answers the purpose of iodoform and is a thousand times better; does not poison the system and certainly the odor is by far more to be preferred than that of iodoform, which should be entirely dispensed with in surgery. The solutions recommended are as a rule by far too strong. A 4% solution answering in most all cases of antiseptic surgery, drainage, packing, etc. If too strong it will harden tissue and this is to be avoided unless undesirable or dead tissue is to be removed. Moist inhalations are of great value in tuberculosis of the lungs. Applied to corns, after hard epidermis is removed by salicylic acid and warm foot baths, it will dry them up. It may be applied to cancers to great advantage, serving both as a deodorizer, destroyer of cancer cells and general antiseptic. Should be applied under oiled silk. As uterine or vaginal douches the 4% solution or milder is very good treatment in inflammation of these parts and in septic conditions. Formaldehyde should not be mixed with glycerine as it impairs its value and is less harmless as a disinfectant. In this combination if used to fumigate it will injure fabric which it otherwise will not do. Where the physician is unable to have a generator for fumigation or disinfecting, formalin lamps can be used; these are reasonable in price and answer the purpose well. The fluid diluted is a good disinfectant but not as powerful or penetrating as the gas produced by generators.

**Gelsemium Sempervirens:**

Syn.—Gelsemium; Yellow Jasmine.

P. E.—Green root.

N. O.—Loganiaceae.

N. H.—Southern States, U. S. A.

Properties: Sedative, febrifuge, antispasmodic, narcotic.

Physiological action: In large doses it causes drooping of the eyelids; this is the first manifestation of its physiological action, being caused by paralysis of the levator palpebrae superioris. This is followed by vertigo, staggering gait, double vision, drooping of the lower jaw, dilated pupils; heart's action becomes feeble, temperature lowered, breathing difficult, pulse weak and intermittent and death results from paralysis of the respiratory muscles and those of the diaphragm; consciousness remaining until carbon dioxide narcosis sets in. Its influence seems to be

*Petersen's Materia Medica - Page 87*
on the base of the brain, spinal cord and the splanchnic nerves. In large
doses it paralyzes both motor and sensory nerves; the effect on the latter
appearing later. Relaxes sphincters by inhibiting the nerve force of the
visceral organs. In medicinal doses it prevents the determination of
blood to the head and brain. For this reason it is indicated where there
is flushed face, contracted pupils, restlessness and exalted nerve force.
Gelsemium is a vaso-motor depressant. It is readily eliminated from the
system.

Indications: In nervous and arterial tension and exaltation of both
motor and sensory functions; indicated by nervous phenomena, such as
excitability, flushed face, bright eyes, contracted pupils, rapid, full,
vibratile pulse, nervous twitching, showing determination of blood to
the brain. It removes high nerve and arterial tension by suppressing
excessive activity of the nerve centers.

Use In fevers it has a direct action on the cerebrospinal centers, slows
the heart's action, reduces temperature and quiets respiration; in fact is
a relaxant. We think of it in spinal and cerebral inflammation,
neuralgia, in reflex and spasmodic coughs and whooping cough. In
influenza, hay fever, rhinitis, intercostal neuralgia; otitis media, acute
nephritis, spasmodic stricture, dysmenorrhea ovarian neuralgia; in after
pains, puerperal fever and convulsions, chorea, spasms and convulsions.
Gelsemium acts on the kidneys, is readily eliminated, and must
therefore be given often to be effective. Of value in some forms of
hysteria. We find it indicated very often where there is sharp pain in
the back and loins; also in arterial throbbing in which pulsation is
distinct and painful; pain sharp and restless, exalted sensibility.
Although the general dose of gelsemium is about x to xxx drops in 4
ounces of water, teaspoonful every 1 to 3 hours, in cases where there is
a marked indication for it, and in emergencies we have to use much
larger doses. In otitis media to abort rupture of the ear drum, as much
as 5 to 10 drops may be given every hour until relieved, then in smaller
doses at longer intervals. In this condition it is well to associate bryonia
with it and also large doses of echinacea. These remedies may be
alternated to advantage with kali mur 3x. In spasms and convulsions as
much as 1/4 to 1/2 drachm may be given as a dose to relax; that is, if
there are marked indications for the remedy. In all these emergencies
the action should be carefully watched so as not to carry it to the danger
point. In puerperal fever and convulsions and chorea it may also be
given in large doses if indicated. In many inflammatory conditions it is
well to combine it with large doses of echinacea, as in this way it will

Petersen’s Materia Medica - Page 88
make its action more effective and less depressing; this will also prevent exudation and if exudation has taken place it favors absorption.

**Geranium Maculatum:**

 Syn.—Geranium; Cranesbill.
 P. E.—Rhizome.
 N. O.—Geraniaceae.
 N. H.—United States and Europe.

Properties: Tonic, astringent, alterative.

Indications: Relaxed enfeebled mucous membrane, without inflammation. Excessive discharge of mucus or blood in above conditions.

Use In chronic or sub-acute diarrhea, catarrhal gastritis, mild form of passive hemorrhage, hematuria when indicated. In phthisis pulmonalis it will retard symptoms to a marked degree and is of value in night sweats. Dose from 5 to 15 drops every 2 to 4 hours: Should not be given in active inflammation. Nasal polypus injected with tincture will dry up and soon fall off.

**Glonoine:**

The alcoholic solution of nitro-glycerine is the preparation used in medicine and is termed glonoine or spirit of glonoine. It is made by combining 1 part of nitro-glycerine with 99 parts of alcohol; this is the one per cent solution generally used. It should be handled with care, kept in a cool place and care taken that the alcohol will not evaporate as there is danger of explosion.

Physiological action: A few drops will often cause cerebral engorgement, face becomes very flushed, followed by severe headache. As it is a very powerful brain stimulant in moderate doses, causing cerebral hyperemia, fullness and a feeling of pressure and even pain in the head, it must be used with care. It will also stimulate the heart, produce nausea if a large dose is taken.

Use In the 1% solution in moderate doses we get the physical effect. Therefore indicated where a powerful brain or heart stimulant is needed as in cerebral anemia that comes on suddenly, anemic headache, sunstroke, neuralgia of the heart, angina pectoris, asthma, post partum
hemorrhages, palpitation of the heart, in fact any condition where there is marked anemic condition of the brain and a heart stimulant is needed temporarily. Small doses act better if it has to be persisted in for some time. In emergencies it is our best remedy if indicated. We also think of it in fainting spells, sluggish heart's action with pale appearance of the patient, skin perhaps cool. If we want its sedative or primary effect small doses of the 3rd to 6th dilution should be used. In these doses it will be found to be indicated where there is flushed appearance, determination of blood to the head and headache resulting from same. The general indications of glonoine in physical doses also apply to nitro-glycerine.

**Glycerinum:**

*Syn.—Glycerine.*

Glycerine is a colorless liquid now generally obtained from decomposition of tallow. It is odorless and has a neutral reaction. Abstracts moisture from the air. Specific gravity is 1.25. It will dissolve in water and alcohol and to some extent in chloroform, but not in ether. In density it is about like syrup, has a sweetish taste and it feels oily to the touch. If heated much it will decompose, giving off irritating fumes. Glycerine has remarkable solvent power, dissolving alkalies, vegetable acids and neutral salts. Will dissolve iodine, bromine, tannates, chlorine, tannin and many of their compounds. Heated with strong nitric acid one of our most powerful explosives, “nitro-glycerine” results. Glycerine is a solvent of pepsin, and if taken internally will abstract this digest from the mucous membrane of the stomach. As it antagonizes decomposition it is of some value as an antiseptic although only in a mild degree. When taken internally it produces a feeling of warmth or heat and in large doses may produce irritation and symptoms similar to alcoholic poisoning. Increases the quantity of urine and colors it dark. Glycerine is readily eliminated by the kidneys. On account of its power of abstracting water from tissues it is of great value in all conditions either local or internal where there is a demand for an action of this kind. On this account it is of value in constipation as it will act as a hydragogue cathartic if given internally or per rectum. In congestion of the uterus or in subinvolution of this organ where we wish to draw the watery secretion from the parts it is of value. In some cases of acidity of the stomach it is useful. Locally we think of it in chapped hands and conditions of similar nature.

**Gossypium Herbaceum:**

*Syn.—Gossypium; Cotton.*

Petersen's Materia Medica - Page 90
P. E.—The bark of the fresh root.
N. O.—Malvaceae.
N. H.—United States, Europe.

Properties: Emmenagogue, in large doses a parturient.

Use As an emmenagogue and parturient. Indicated as an emmenagogue where there is backache, with a sense of dragging in the pelvis; a feeling of fullness and weight in the bladder, accompanied with difficult micturation. In suppression of menses from any cause. In hysteria of females it is of some value. As a parturient it is one of our best remedies, producing firm, regular and strong uterine contraction. In uterine inertia it will increase expulsive power and prevent danger of postpartum hemorrhage. May be successfully combined with cimicifuga and caulophyllum. Also useful to control hemorrhage of cancer and uterine fibroids. No danger of gangrene from it as from ergot. As a parturient it is much safer than ergot, as it brings on regular intermittent contraction, while ergot produces tonic contraction.

**Grindelia Robusta:**

Syn.—Wild Sun Flower; Yellow Tar Weed; Gum Plant.
P. E.—Leaves and flower.
N. O.—Compositae.
N. H.—Pacific Coast, United States.

Properties: Antispasmodic, expectorant.

Physiological action: It is not very toxic, but in very large doses the following has been observed, viz.: Sensibility is at first diminished then destroyed; the peripheral nerves first affected, then the trunk of the nerves and then the motor centers in the spinal cord. Mobility is affected in the same order, paralysis beginning in the nerve terminals, then motor nerve trunks and finally motor centers of the cord. It stimulates the cardiac inhibitory centers and thus slows the heart's action. Stimulating the vaso-motor centers blood pressure is raised. Respiration is increased in frequency by its stimulating effect on the respiratory centers and terminals of the pneumogastric in the lungs. There is an increase in the secretion of urine. Then in cases that terminate fatally respiration becomes slower, jerky, and death results from arrest of respiration, the heart's action continuing for some time. Cerebral effects are quite pronounced a condition of narcosis ensues of more or less severity according to amount of drug taken. This cerebral, cardiac and
renal action may suggest its use in many conditions. In small doses it constricts. In moderate doses it first causes contraction, then dilatation, while in very large doses it dilates arteries at once. Moderate doses decrease excitability of muscles and the nerves. It is never given in such large doses as to cause marked toxic effects.

Use In full and frequent doses it is an excellent remedy in asthmatic breathing, producing expectoration, and its continued use in smaller doses will remove the entire train of symptoms. May be combined with other indicated remedies such as lobelia, yerba santa or stramonium to advantage. Its influence on asthmatic breathing is more permanent than any other agent. It is not indicated in spasmodic asthma with complete relief between the attacks. Applied locally and used internally it is a fine remedy in rhus tox poisoning. Locally applied to old, indolent ulcers it gives good results. We also think of it in acute or chronic bronchitis, chronic bronchial cough of spasmodic nature, asthmatic breathing, irregular heart's action if accompanying chronic coughs, pneumonia and chronic coughs, that often follow pneumonia. In vaginitis it is of value if applied locally.

Grindelia Squarrosa:
   Syn.—Ague weed.
   P. E.—Fresh herb.
   N. O.—Compositae.
   N. H.—Western States, U. S. A., Mexico.

Properties: Expectorant, antispasmodic, nerve sedative.

Physiological action: In continued physiological doses it will produce an almost unbearable fullness in the head, followed by pain in the left eyeball and later also of the right eyeball. Pain in the knee joint, pain in the whole region of the liver and spleen, which becomes more severe. All are of the nature of acute rheumatism. To move the eyeballs is terribly painful and the pain appears to reflect backwards into the brain. Later interruption of respiration takes place, so that it can sometimes only be carried on by will power. This will show that its influence is on the nervous system in such a manner as to affect the optic nerve first and lastly the par vagum, thus interrupting respiration. The drug, however, is never given in such large doses and therefore is a safe remedy to use; but if it is taken in \( \frac{1}{2} \) to 1 drachm doses often repeated its physiological effect will be noticed as above.
Indications: A pale, puffy appearance of tissue, pain in the right or left hypochondriac region, enlarged spleen or liver, chills and fever, pain in the eyes, dull pain in the head, determination of the blood to the head, in fact any of these conditions if caused by malarial poison.

Use It is the remedy for chronic or old cases of malaria, malarial cachexia, splenic hypertrophy, stomach troubles, neuralgia, irritable coughs with nervous erythsis, the result of malaria. It must be continued for some time to affect a cure. In sore and painful eyes, pain worse on movement from cold, it is of value. Locally in skin disease it may be used with glycerine.

**Hamamelis Virginica:**

Syn.—Hamamelis; Witch Hazel.

P. E.—Leaves and bark.

N. O.—Hamamelaceae.

N. H.—United States.

Properties: Soothing, astringent and tonic.

Use Taken internally it is a positive tonic to the walls of the veins, stimulating and strengthening their muscular coats. We therefore think of it in passive hemorrhages, in venous stasis, varicose conditions of the veins especially in the lower extremities. In venous hemorrhoids, congestion and fullness of the ovaries and testicles, due to venous engorgement. On account of its soothing, healing and astringent qualities we think of it locally in leucorrhrea, catarrh of the uterus, burns, scalds, bruises, sore throat with relaxed mucous membrane. In lameness and soreness after labor or from muscular exertion it is of great value if applied to the abdomen hot. In soreness from violent muscular exercise, strains, bruises and exposure to cold it is of value. Also in sore throat locally where there is relaxed condition of mucous membrane and dark blue color, showing venous stasis. In inflammatory rheumatism it is of value if combined or alternated with other indicated remedies. It appears to act as a sedative.

**Haplopappus laricifolius:**

Syn.—Bigleovia Arborescens, Ericameria laricifolia, Yerba del Pasmo.

P. E.—Herb and root.

N. O.—Compositae
N. H.—California, Mexico.

Use In cardiac dyspnea, result of nervous condition, it is of value. Has a pronounced influence on the pneumogastric nerve. It has some value as an aphrodisiac. Highly recommended in chorea. This drug needs further investigation.

Helonias Dioica:
   Syn.—Chamaelirium dioica, Helonias; Starwort.
   P. E.—Root.
   N. O.—Liliaceae.
   N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic, diuretic, in large doses emetic.

Indications: A bearing down sensation throughout the floor of the pelvis; a feeling as if parts were about to fall out, consequently a tendency to hold up or support the extreme lower abdomen and its contents.

Use In relaxed condition of the reproductive organs, especially of females, improving their functions and nutrition. A good blood maker and tonic to digestive apparatus. In cystic troubles in the male it is a good remedy if indicated. Also acts favorably in liver troubles where there is deficient or perverted action; but its action in this direction is only mild. Helonias is a general tonic to the genito-urinary organs. Valuable in phosphatic diathesis. In albuminuria where the liver is at fault it is highly recommended. Helonias should be associated with such other remedies as are indicated.

Hydrangea Arborescens:
   Syn.—Hydrangea; Seven Barks.
   P. E.—Root.
   N. O.—Saxifragaceae.
   N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic, diuretic, cathartic.

Indications: Frequent urination, accompanied by a sense of burning and sharp, quick pain in the urethra. Pain from the irritation of passing renal sand. Aching in the back with irritation and partial suppression of urine.
Use: It is a mild but permanent tonic to the mucous structure of the genito-urinary apparatus. Corrects the tendency to formation of calculi. We think of it in lithemia, acute nephritis and irritation of the urinary apparatus, especially of an acute nature. It appears to have a favorable action in preventing the formation of calculi, and if formed relieves the pain when passing. In irritation from presence of uric acid and phosphoric crystals it is of value.

**Hydrargyrum:**

Syn.—Mercury; Quicksilver.

Mercury is of a silver white color, freezes at -40 degrees Fahrenheit and boils at 680 degrees. It is a liquid metal and forms amalgams with various metals, iron excepted. For extracting gold and silver from ores it is quite extensively used. The backs of mirrors are coated with its amalgam with tin. Mercury is used in medicine in various forms, but the writer does not favor its use. When we take into consideration what harm is done by the frequent administration of mercury in its various forms a word of warning is not out of place. The writer never prescribes it and finds that we have other remedies that act more pleasantly and are less harmful. Calomel is the form of mercury most generally prescribed. To those who insist on using it, will say that if used at all it should only be given in very small doses and in the following conditions only: If the tongue is broad and flabby, with a thick coat, in so-called bilious conditions, it is admissible; but only until this heavy coating is relieved. When the mucous lining of the digestive tract is thickly coated with mucus, preventing proper secretion of the digestive juices it may be used. Calomel is a powerful mucous membrane solvent and we can thus understand why it may be used in above conditions only. It should be associated with other remedies to cause rapid elimination. If given where mucous membrane is thin, sensitive, irritated or inflamed it is very harmful. The abusive use of calomel is the cause of many conditions of the system, among others, salivation, appendicitis, etc. As the reader will come in contact with many of these troubles the physiological action is given below.

Physiological action: Given for a long time it will produce hydrargyrism. Although inert in itself, when combined with the fluids of the body, as oxyalbuminate of mercury it is easily absorbed and enters all parts of the body. In the stomach it is converted into double chloride of sodium and mercury, which is soluble in excess of albumen or sodium chloride.
which naturally exists in solution. It is therefore easily absorbed and decomposed, changing into oxyalbuminate of mercury. Its purgative effect is due to irritation of the duodenum, part of it only being absorbed, the rest passing off as sulphide with the feces. It diminishes the red blood corpuscles, is destructive to mucous tissue and will disturb digestion. Through the tissues it enters the blood and will cause softening and destruction of bones, if continued for any length of time. It stimulates the salivary and pancreatic glands and will be found, when taken internally, in all the secretions of the body. In small doses, if taken for some time, it will cause tender and spongy gums, metallic taste, will loosen and destroy teeth and cause bleeding of the gums, increase of flow of saliva which finally results in salivation and destruction of the teeth. The more severe poisoning symptoms are swollen and spongy gums, with bluish margins, loosened and sore teeth, stomatitis, fetid breath, marked salivation, metallic taste in the mouth, loss of appetite, ulceration of the mouth. This continued will result in marked general and nervous disturbance, necrosis of the bones, pustular eruptions, emaciation, pallor, headache, neuralgia, muscular tremors, paresis of the extremities, coma and convulsions. Paralysis agitans, chorea and even locomotor ataxia have resulted from its use. A large or full dose may cause a form of coryza, conjunctivitis, nose bleed and purulent discharge from the nose. Inhaled it will produce the same symptoms as if taken internally. Bichloride of mercury is a violent poison, causing severe gastro-intestinal irritation, vomiting, purging of mucus and blood, inflammation and ulceration of the rectum, collapse and death speedily result, which may be preceded by convulsions. Calomel (subchloride) is less irritating, acts more on the upper intestines. This is decomposed by alkaline secretions of the intestines forming oxide of mercury. If alkaline chlorides are present it is changed into bichloride in small quantity.

**Hydrastis Canadensis:**

Syn.—Hydrastis; Golden Seal; Yellow Puccoon.

P. E.—Root.

N. O.—Ranunculaceae.

N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic, alterative, laxative.

Physiological action: It has stimulating properties, influencing the nervous system, similar to nux vomica. However, its action is much slower but more permanent in its results. In very large doses it may
cause anesthesia of the skin, showing its powerful action on the peripheral nerves and circulation. Convulsions have been known to result from excessively large doses.

Use Its influence is on the nervous system and it is indicated in general relaxed condition of the system and mucous membrane. Therefore of value in chronic or subacute catarrhal conditions of the mucous membranes when they are relaxed, showing atony. However, its widest range is in functional disorders of the stomach. Atonic conditions of the digestive organs, catarrhal gastritis, atonic dyspepsia, hepatic congestion, catarrh of the gall ducts, prostrating night sweats. In uterine subinvolution which has menorrhagia or metrorrhagia as a result. In ulcers of the stomach it is a valuable remedy. Hydrastis stimulates the removal of excess of intra-uterine fibrous growths and is therefore of use in fibrous tumors. Of value in cancers locally and internally. In gonorrhreal leucorrhea it is a good local remedy used in a douche. It stimulates circulation, respiration, imparts tone to the muscular structure of the heart and increases arterial tension. Increases capillary blood pressure, increases peristalsis and gives tone to the gastro-intestinal tract.

Hyoscyamus Niger:

Syn.—Hyoscyamus; Henbane.
P. E.—Leaves and seeds.
N. O.—Solanaceae.
N. H.—Europe, Asia.

Properties: Anodyne, antispasmodic.

Physiological action: In large doses it causes dry throat, dilated pupils, vision becomes impaired, headache, thirst, nausea and vomiting, hallucinations, weakness of lower extremities, spasms, rapid and intermittent pulse, cramps, paralysis, delirium and even death, resulting from paralysis of respiration. Hyoscyamus is a calmative, hypnotic and narcotic. Relieves pain and promotes sleep. It is not irritating nor does it suppress secretion. May often be used when opium is contraindicated. In small doses it is a mild nerve stimulant, its action however being transient. If used continuously for some time it will cause a dry, red rash which is very annoying on account of its itching. In cases that have recovered from toxic doses it is sometimes found to leave a bloody diarrhea, showing that in large doses it acts as an irritant to the gastro-intestinal tract. The delirium of hyoscyamus is not furious.
and is accompanied with sleeplessness. It excites cerebral activity while the spinal functions are depressed. It stimulates the vaso-motor and cardiac acceleratory apparatus and has a soothing influence on the urinary passages.

Indications: Nervousness, restlessness, irritability, flushed face, dilated pupils, delirium, violent mania, hallucinations; dry cough, worse at night and relieved by sitting up.

Use It allays irritation of the cerebro-spinal, and to some degree of the sympathetic nervous system. We think of it in excitable mental conditions where it will subdue the excitement and promote sleep. In insomnia from exhaustion and debility. In chronic dementia with destructive tendencies, hallucination, talkativeness, tendency to vulgarity. In violent delirium of fevers and inflammation where patients sing and talk almost continually. In children it has proved a valuable hypnotic in small doses, not suppressing secretion as opium or morphine do. In irritation of the bladder and urethra, in gonorrhea and vesical tenesmus. Added to purgatives it will greatly modify griping.

**Ignatia Amara:**
- Syn.—Bean of St. Ignatius; Strychnos Ignatii.
- P. E.—Seeds.
- N. O.—Loganiaeae.
- N. H.—India, Philippine Islands.

Properties: Tonic and stimulant to vascular and nervous system.

Physiological action: As the most active principle of this drug is strychnine its physiological action is similar to nux vomica and, therefore, the reader is referred to physiological action of nux vomica for ignatia amara.

Indications: In hysteria, dragging pains in the pelvis, colicky uterine pains, burning in soles of feet, sexual apathy, dysmenorrhea and amenorrhea, continued coldness of legs and feet in women during the change of life. Chorea, the result of fright; twitching of the eyelids, headache, gloomy forebodings or sleeplessness, the result of general nervous weakness. In some cases of nervous debility.

Use Although ignatia amara is prescribed in similar conditions to nux vomica it appears to be better adapted to females. It is not as powerful
as nux vomica but should be used with the same care. Although one indication for this drug is twitching of the eyelids, it must be understood that it is only in such conditions where stimulation is in place; furthermore if this drug is taken and produces twitching of the eyelids it should be discontinued as that is one of its physiological effects. This also applies to nux vomica. Ignatia amara has a direct action on the spine and to a less degree on the cerebrum. Is of special value in hysterical women, with general nervous weakness and depression brought on by long continued uterine disorders. A good remedy in nervous dyspepsia. Best results are obtained by using small doses.

**Inula Helenium:**

Syn.—Inula; Elecampane.
P. E.—Fresh root.
N. O.—Compositae.
N. H.—America and Europe.

Properties: Tonic, expectorant, diaphoretic, mild stimulant.

Use In irritation of the pulmonary membranes. Its main action is on the large air passages, the trachea and bronchi. Lower down it is of little value. We think of it in the cough of influenza, chronic bronchitis, teasing coughs, profuse catarrhal secretions, bronchitis, night sweats, catarrhal discharge of the uterus, vagina and bladder, in fact in a general atonic condition of the viscera. It imparts tone to the urinary tract, stomach, intestines and respiratory tract.

**Iris Versicolor:**

Syn.—Iris; Blue Flag.
P. E.—Root.
N. O.—Iridaceae.
N. H.—North America.

Properties: In small doses alterative; in medium doses antisyphilitic; in large doses cathartic, emetic.

Indications: Of use in malarial jaundice where there are clay colored stools, scanty urine. In irritable condition of the digestive tract, manifesting itself by neuralgic pains over the eye, generally of the right side; often pain in the face of same side; nausea and vomiting of acid liquid with burning sensation in the throat and stomach; regurgitation of food, especially after eating fats or very rich pastry. Diarrhea with
sour, watery discharge. In most cases it should be associated with other indicated remedies.

Use In chronic jaundice from catarrhal conditions of the duodenum or obstruction of the bile ducts. In syphilis and strumous conditions where there is glandular inactivity it is a fine remedy. In glandular enlargements, enlargements of the lymphatics of a soft nature, especially of the thyroid it is used with success. Of value in recent cases of goitre. In skin diseases of chronic nature, oozing ulcers, it is of great value, especially if combined with other indicated remedies; also in sick headaches caused by morbid accumulations in the stomach. It stimulates the whole glandular system, lymphatics and skin to action, and especially the pancreas and salivary glands and the upper intestinal tract and liver.

**Juglans Cinerea:**

*Syn.*—Juglans; Butternut.  
*P. E.*—Inner bark of the root.  
*N. O.*—Juglandaceae.  
*N. H.*—United States.

Properties: Mild intestinal stimulant and laxative. In large doses cathartic and emetic.

Use In skin diseases it is a fine remedy, provided the lesion results from or is associated with digestive disorders or wrong of assimilation. It stimulates waste and improves nutrition. In small doses it is of value in dysentery and bilious diarrhea with irritation and tendency to inflammation. In medium doses it is a valuable remedy in chronic constipation if stool is clay colored and dry from lack of bile and glandular secretion. In bowel complaints of children it is useful, having a tendency to correct abnormal conditions, and for that reason is useful in constipation and early stages of diarrhea.

**Leptandra Virginica:**

*Syn.*—Veronicastrum virginicum, Leptandra; Culver's Root; Veronica Virginica.  
*P. E.*—Small roots.  
*N. O.*—Scrophulariaceae.  
*N. H.*—United States and Canada.

Properties: Tonic, laxative, cathartic and cholagogue.
Indications: Malaise, soreness on pressure and fullness in the region of the liver. Inactivity of the gastrointestinal organs, torpid liver, constipation, dull headache, loss of appetite, cold skin and extremities, mental depression and great lassitude. All of which indicate deficiency in the action of the liver and gastro-intestinal tract. It tones up these organs and improves their function. We think of it in malarial conditions, in which cases it stimulates the secretion of bile and improves the function of the liver. We think of it in remittent and intermittent fevers, and if given with quinine the affect of the latter is much more marked. It tones up the gastrointestinal tract, increases the activity of the glandular organs, is therefore indicated where there is inactivity or torpidity of these organs.

**Lilium Tigrinum:**
- **Syn.**—Tiger Lily.
- **P. E.**—Flowers and leaves.
- **N. O.**—Liliaceae.
- **N. H.**—China, cultivated in United States and Europe.

Properties: Tonic, astringent, demulcent.

Indications: In congestion or engorgement of the reproductive organs of the females. Has a direct influence on the ovaries, uterus and vagina and subdues chronic inflammation of these parts.

Use We think of it in chronic inflammation of the reproductive organs of the females, neuralgic pains in the uterus, ovaries or mammæ, sometimes extending down inside the thighs. Uterine displacement or prolapsus from debilitated conditions of the patient. Amenorrhea with pain or burning in ovaries, distressing sensation about the heart, a sense of weight in the lower abdomen. Some forms of dysmenorrhea. In leucorrhea with acrid discharge, cancer or ulcers of the uterus it is of value locally.

**Lippia Mexicana:**
- **Syn.**—Lippia Dulcis.
- **N. O.**—Verbenaceae.
- **P. E.**—Leaves and stalks.
- **N. H.**—Cuba, Central America.

Properties: Demulcent, expectorant.
Indications: Persistent dry hard resonant or ringing bronchial cough. Useful in chronic bronchitis, having a soothing and sedative effect to the mucous surface of the post-nasal region and bronchial tubes, soothing and relieving irritability, of these surfaces, and is a valuable expectorant in these conditions. Its action is limited to the air passages.

Lithii Benzoas:
Syn.-Lithium Benzoate.

If carbonate of lithium is decomposed with benzoic acid this salt results. It is soluble in cold water (4), in boiling water (10), alcohol (12).

Use It assists in dissolving uric acid and favors elimination of same. As it is very irritating to the stomach in a concentrated form it should always be taken well diluted. We think of it in gout and rheumatism where there is excess of uric acid in urine, gravel, cystic irritation, the result of pressure of renal sand. It is directly indicated where there is an uneasy sensation in the loins extending to the bladder, earthy phosphates, gravel, uric acid deposits in the urine, a feeling of fullness and tension in the region of the perineum, frequent desire to micturate, with difficulty in passing urine.

Lobelia Inflata:
Syn.—Lobelia; Indian Tobacco; Vomit Weed.
P. E.—Whole plant.
N. O.—Lobeliaceae.
N. H.—North America.

Properties: Sedative, antispasmodic, emetic.

Physiological action: In large, poisonous doses lobelia is a powerful depressant, causing extreme prostration and relaxation. Rapid and feeble pulse, burning in the throat and stomach; nausea, vomiting, purging, general gastric distress; cold, clammy skin, tremor, shallow respiration, feeble heart’s action, anxiety, muscular relaxation, sweating, great debility, convulsions, coma and death resulting from paralysis of the pneumogastric nerve; the action of the heart continuing after the former has ceased. In large but not toxic doses it will cause headache, dizziness, nausea and vomiting. In small doses it is a stimulant, acting especially on the nerves that control secretion and digestion. It acts on the involuntary muscles first, then on the
voluntary; impaired circulation, slow pulse result. It is of value on account of its stimulating effect on the nervous system, showing its power over the sympathetic nervous system. It is a local, irritant, but will not produce inflammation. Has a decided action on the nervous system and particularly on the centers of the pneumo-gastric nerve.

Indications: Full oppressed pulse; difficult, irritable, spasmodic, oppressed breathing. Respiratory disorders resulting from nerve irritation or exalted nerve force. A feeling of oppression in the chest with difficult respiration. In pains of agonizing character if otherwise indicated.

Use Lobelia is a nerve depressant of great power, therefore should not be used when the pulse is very feeble. As a relaxant it is superior to most other remedies. In minute doses it checks vomiting. In small doses it is a stimulant; in large doses a relaxant and depressant to the nervous system, while in very large doses it is a prompt but depressing emetic. We think of it in threatened spasms with exalted nerve action, spasms of children, spasmodic asthma, spasmodic and membranous croup, pneumonia, coughs and colds. Applied locally to a felon before suppuration has set in it may abort it. In rhus tox poisoning 2 drachms to 4 ounces of water applied locally is very good treatment. A single large dose will relieve angina pectoris but should not be given where there is marked feebleness. In the obstetrical practice when os is doughy and unyielding it is of value. The average dose in coughs, colds and pneumonia is about 10 to 40 drops to 4 ounces menstruum, teaspoonful every 1 to 3 hours. In these cases it should always be combined with 10 to 20 drops of sanguinaria, which makes it more effective and less depressing. In croup and membranous croup it should be used in larger doses, especially in the latter. In these cases it is best to combine with sanguinaria to make it more effective. In spasmodic asthma, spasms, angina pectoris is should be used in much larger doses. In minute doses of 3 to 5 drops in 4 oz’s of water, teaspoonful every 3 to 4 hours it is a good stimulant. In these minute doses, in proportionally less quantity according to the age of the child, it is useful in infantile colic.

**Lycopus Virginicus:**

Syn.—Bugleweed; Lycopus.
P. E.—Herb.
N. O.—Labiateae.
N. H.—United States and Canada.
Properties: Sedative, tonic, astringent, narcotic.

Use Its main influence is on the thoracic viscera. Acts on the heart as a nerve sedative, also constricting the blood vessels, and to some extent the capillaries, and diminishing the flow of blood. Like digitalis it will reduce the velocity of the pulse but does not accumulate in the system nor does it impair the nutrition of the heart as digitalis will, nor is it depressing in its after effects. In functional or organic heart disease where there is a feeling of oppression in the region of the heart, irritability and dyspnea, it is a valuable remedy. It has proven a good remedy in some cases of dilatation, hypertrophy and valvular lesions of the heart. As it is not irritating to the gastro-intestinal tract it can be used a long time without any bad effect, as is the case with other heart remedies. In tumultuous action of the heart with high fever and pulmonary symptoms it has proven to be of value. In high fevers of typhoid and some other fevers it has proven a valuable assistant in the reduction of heat without any bad after effects. Acts favorably on the temperature in phthisis, pulmonalis and chronic inflammation of the lungs. We also think of it in hemorrhages due to determination of blood to the tissues of the lungs, kidneys and gastro-intestinal tract. It controls vascular excitement and passive hemorrhage. Of value in hemoptysis exophthalmic goitre, and some cases of diabetes, irritable cough in inflammation of lungs. It improves digestion, gives appetite and relieves irritation of the gastro-intestinal tract.

Mentha Piperita:
Syn.—Peppermint.
P. E.—Leaves and flowers.
N. O.—Labiateae.
N. H.—America, Europe, Asia.

Properties: Antispasmodic, stimulant, carminative.

Use We think of it in nausea, vomiting, flatulence, colic, griping or spasmodic pain in the bowels, diarrhea; all the result of atony or irritability of the stomach or intestinal tract. Reflex pain from pressure of gas. Where there is a tendency of the food to ferment in the stomach it acts as an antiseptic and tonic and thus prevents fermentation and improves digestion in a general way. It is contraindicated in inflammatory conditions of the gastro-intestinal tract. As a menstruum for other indicated remedies in conditions where it is indicated mentha piperita is extensively used in the form of peppermint water.
Mitchella Repens:
   Syn.—Mitchella; Squaw Wine; Partridge berry.
   P. E.—Whole plant.
   N. O.—Rubiaceae.
   N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic, diuretic, astringent.

Use In amenorrhea and dysmenorrhea it is of value. False labor pains are often relieved by it. Its main use however is to remove influences that increase severity of labor, and if given, starting in a few months before confinement, in 10 to 15 drop doses 2 to 3 times a day, it will smooth the way to an easy labor by its tonic influence on the nervous system and uterus.

Nux Vomica:
   Syn.—Strychnos; Nux Vomica; Vomit Weed.
   P. E.—Seeds.
   N. O.—Loganiaceae.
   N. H.—East Indies.

Properties: Tonic and stimulant.

Physiological action: Its influence is on the spinal cord and the medulla oblongata, stimulating the reflex vaso-motor functions and very slightly the sensory. The large multipolar ganglia in the anterior column, are mostly affected, being stimulated by small doses and paralyzed by toxic doses. It is only very slowly eliminated from the system. Moderate doses stimulate the motor and inhibitory centers of the heart and contract the arterioles, and raise arterial tension by stimulating the vaso-motor centers, while a full dose relaxes the arterioles. The elevation of arterial blood pressure, stronger heart's action, increased action of-sweat glands, dilatation of pupils in large doses shows its powerful influence on the sympathetic nervous system. A full dose will cause twitching of the eyelids, dryness of the throat twitching of the muscles, jerking of the limbs, stiffness in the lower jaws, drawing down of the corners of the mouth. In some cases it also causes a creeping, tingling sensation in the skin. The severer symptoms from large toxic doses are constriction of the throat, headache, dizziness, neuralgic pain in spine, unsteady, tottering gait, rigidity of the muscles, especially of the extensors, intermittent tetanic convulsions, opisthotonos. There is labored breathing, pulse
becomes rapid and fluttering, pupils dilate with a staring expression of fear. The least stimulus will bring on a spasm. As the system becomes exhausted spasms become less violent; patient finally becoming asphyxiated through spasm and paralysis of the respiratory muscles.

Indications: In impairment of tone of the gastro-intestinal apparatus. Broad, pallid tongue, sallow face, yellowish ring around the mouth. Abdominal or gastric pains pointing or radiating towards the umbilicus in absence of inflammation or irritation.

Use In minute doses it tones up the digestive organs; will relieve constipation, the result of atony by increasing peristalsis. It is a direct stimulant to the spinal cord and medulla oblongata. Where there is spinal enervation resulting in feeble respiration, which in some cases is so marked that it can only be carried on tender the influence of the will, it is the only remedy that we can rely on at the present time. We think of it in constipation, nausea and vomiting, colic, and indigestion from overeating; if the tongue is broad and pallid, showing a condition of atony. Of value in dipsomania and impotency. There are many conditions in which nux vomica is a valuable remedy but where its sexual stimulation results in over-indulgence its otherwise beneficial effect will be lost. To avoid this stimulating effect on the reproductive organs it should be associated with avena sativa; the tonic effect of nux vomica to the system will be equally pronounced, but no undesirable stimulation exerted on the sexual organs.

**Oenanthe Crocata:**

- **Syn.**—Water Dropwort.
- **P. E.**—Root.
- **N. O.**—Umbelliferae.
- **N. H.**—Europe.

**Properties:** Stimulant, antispasmodic.

**Physiological action:** A burning heat in the throat and stomach, headache, nausea, vertigo, impairment of mind; delirium of a violent nature; convulsions severe and violent; pulse becomes small; sensation and motion are lost; rash appears all over the body; face becomes swollen, froth at the mouth and nose, which is of a bloody nature; coma and death end the scene. By above symptoms we can readily see that it causes powerful determination of the blood to the brain in physiological doses. The plant looks a good deal like garden parsley and fatal mistakes
have been made. It is a powerful remedy and should be used with care.

Use: It is a remedy that is highly recommended in epilepsy; but only in cases where there is more or less marked anemia of the brain and spinal cord. It appears to increase the circulation and nutrition of the brain and spinal cord in these conditions. Therefore in cases where there is fullness of capillary vessels of the brain and spinal cord it is contra-indicated. Should it produce headache dose should be reduced.

Opium:
   Syn.—Papaver Somniferum; White Poppy.
   N. O.—Papaveraceae.
   N. H.—Asia Minor, Japan, Egypt.

Properties: Small doses stimulant, large doses sedative and narcotic.

Physiological action: Opium is obtained by incising the unripe capsule of the white poppy, the resulting concrete milky exudation being what is used. In very small doses opium or morphine at first act as stimulants, then in a very short time there is a desire to sleep accompanied by a placid sensation, freedom from care; no noise or disturbance will now arrest the patient's desire to sleep. The pulse is slightly quickened, mouth gets dry and perspiration sets in. Sleep lasts from one to two hours. On awakening there may be nausea and perhaps vomiting, headache and there is always diminished secretion, except of the skin, constipation generally follows. If taken in larger doses above symptoms are more marked, head feels full, mind gets confused, a burning sensation is felt in the ears; delirium may occur followed by marked exhaustion. In this stage the pulse will become slower and more irregular, heaviness of the head, but the fullness is less severe; intoxication results. After awakening the symptoms of nausea, vomiting, diminished secretion and constipation are more marked then where smaller doses are taken. If taken in very large poisonous doses after the excitement there is great depression, confusion of mind, pulse becomes slow, face dusky, breathing stentorous, patient falls into a comatose state from which it is almost impossible to arouse him, momentarily. This followed after a few hours or more by pale face, weak and thready pulse, contracted pupils, cool and clammy skin, cold extremities, stentorous breathing, profuse perspiration; it is now impossible to rouse patient and death soon ends the scene. The slow pulse at first is caused by its stimulating effect on the vasomotor centers, and as these become paralyzed the pulse becomes rapid. The pupils are contracted at first by
its stimulating effect on the oculomotor nerves; as death approaches these become paralyzed and the pupils dilate. Death in all cases results from paralysis of respiration. Sleep is produced by lessening cerebral activity. Its action is divided into two stages. In the first stage there is hyperemia of the brain and stimulation manifesting itself by flushed face and bright eyes. In the second stage the reaction takes place the nervous system gets exhausted, coma comes on, breathing becomes stentorous and congestion of the brain results. Opium or morphine often cause an eruption. Its application to wounds has a narcotic effect. Children should never have it nor should a mother use it while nursing a child. Should never be given when contra-indicated.

Indications: Pain without cerebral engorgement. It may be used when the pulse is soft and open and the skin moist, perhaps relaxed and cool, tongue moist.

Use Opium and morphine are so much abused, resulting, in the morphine or opium habit that a word of warning is not out of place. Use it judiciously and only when other agents fail to give desired relief. Its indication and contra-indication should always be borne in mind. Opium acts through the nervous system producing sleep by lessening cerebral action. In small quantities it is a temporary stimulant. It checks secretion of the mucous membrane, diminishes appetite, increases thirst and arrests digestion. We think of it in emergencies where other remedies less objectionable fail to relieve. In severe spasmodic troubles with intense pain, painters' colic, passage of biliary calculi, when indicated. Morphine we think of in passage of calculi, puerperal convulsions, dyspnea and pain of angina pectoris, in fact in severe uncontrollable spasms and pain where other remedies fail and morphine and opium are indicated. If labor progresses slowly on account of the rigidity of the circular fibers of the os uteri opium is one of our best remedies. If pain is intense and speedy relief is required morphine acts more quickly than opium. It is well if not contra-indicated to give before an operation to nervous patients, a little before anesthetics are administered. As its primary action is that of a brain and nerve stimulant, it is contra-indicated in any case where there is over-stimulation of the nervous system, manifesting itself by flushed face, bright eyes, contracted pupils, hot and dry skin, dry and coated tongue and deficient activity of the excretory functions.
Papaya:
   Syn.—Carica Papaya; Papaw; Melon Tree.
   P. E.—Active principle from juice of unripe fruit.
   N. O.—Caricaceae.
   N. H.—Tropical countries of America.

Properties: Antifermentive, antiseptic, solvent.

Use Papaya is soluble in water and glycerine. It is a vegetable digestive of great value, accomplishing results not obtained by the more objectionable animal digestives. It acts on fats, starchy substances, albuminoids, emulsifying the former much more promptly than pancreatin; will readily peptonize the albuminoids, convert starch into maltose, etc., stimulates the secretion of natural digestive ferments and served as a tonic to the digestive and intestinal tract. If there is excess of hydrochloric acid in the stomach and this is carried into the duodenum, preventing the action of the trypsin, papoid will prevent duodenal indigestion, taking the place of the pancreatic ferment. We think of it where patient complains an hour or so after meals of pain in the bowels; general distress during digestion in the stomach and bowels. Useful in failing digestion in fevers, digestive disorders in pregnancy, catarrh of the stomach. In neuralgic pains, pains occurring before meals or continued pains it is of no value. The powder as a solvent of the false membrane of diphtheria is of great value. Relieves the distress and pain in cancer of the stomach. In false membranes in obstruction of the esophagus by impaction of meat, a paste made of papaya will dissolve it. Useful to destroy or rather to dissolve membranes in the intestinal tract that are the seat of tape worm and other worms; thus being of value as an anthelmintic. In infantile indigestion it will peptonize cow’s milk. A 5% solution makes a good solvent for general purpose. Dry beans, peas, etc., that cannot be extracted after accidentally lodging in the ears or nose can be dissolved by a 5% solution of papaya. The writer uses a preparation of papaya called “Papain” which has given him the best of satisfaction.

Passiflora Incarnata:
   Syn.—Passiflora; Passion Flower.
   P. E.—Fresh plant.
   N. O.—Passifloraceae.
   N. H.—Southern States, U. S. A.
Properties: Nerve sedative, hypnotic, antispasmodic.

Indications: In absence of determination of blood to the head and absence of a dirty and heavily coated tongue it is a safe and harmless soporific and will allay irritation of the brain and central nervous system.

Use In derangements of the nervous system such as insomnia, chorea, convulsions and nervous headache it is a good remedy if indicated. It is of little value in wakefulness of pain; but a valuable remedy in wakefulness from exhaustion and excitement and wakefulness of infants and old people. In convulsions it serves a good purpose; especially in those of childhood when it should be given in large doses before the approach of the convulsion. The sleep produced by passiflora is restful and the patient awakens refreshed. This makes it a good hypnotic when indicated. In insomnia with flushed face and determination of blood to the head it should never be given. Where there is a dirty and heavily coated tongue its action is not satisfactory. Its range of usefulness is very limited and only beneficial where it is prominently indicated.

**Peroxide of Hydrogen:**

Syn.—Hydrogen dioxide, oxygenated water.

A colorless liquid of a specific gravity of 1.40. Will give off oxygen at 60 degrees F., and it is explosive at a higher degree of heat; setting free oxygen gas and resolving itself into water again. It has a slightly acid reaction. Should be kept cool and not too tightly corked. On account of presence of extra atom of oxygen it is a powerful oxidizer; therefore an active deodorant, antifermentive, destroying all products of fermentation. Will destroy disease germs when brought in contact with sores of any kind. It causes coagulation of albumen and evolves gas when applied locally. For this reason it should not be used in cavities with small openings, which prevent the escape of the gas; the pressure of the resulting gas in such cases would damage and destroy tissue. It is a very useful antiseptic. We think of it to clean wounds, ulcers, abscesses, etc. However these should be afterwards washed well, as it has some irritating qualities. As a gargle it is useful in sore throat; in which case it should be diluted to, say 1 part peroxide of hydrogen to 3 parts of water. In diphtheria it may be applied pure until membrane is removed. In applying it in diphtheria the physician should have a towel or handkerchief saturated with a little formaldehyde, carbolic acid or
other germicide tied over his mouth and nose to prevent contagion. In
infective diseases of the intestinal tract an enema of a 10% solution is
very useful. May be taken internally in doses of from 5 to 15 drops well
diluted to prevent fermentation in the stomach. We also think of it in
many skin diseases as a cleansing application to be followed by proper
dressing. In all these conditions hydrozone is preferable, being more
powerful and at the same time less irritating. Hydrozone contains about
27 volumes of oxygen in place of 16 as peroxide of hydrogen does.

**Petroselinum:**

**Syn.**—Apium; Petroselinum; Parsley.

**P. E.**—Roots and seeds.

**N. O.**—Apiaceae.


Use In irritation of the mucous membrane of the genito-urinary organs
giving rise to scalding and burning. Of use in cystitis, gonorrhea,
nephritis or in fact in any condition of irritation or inflammation where
diuretic and soothing affects are indicated. Best given in form of an
infusion. Apiol is a yellowish oily liquid prepared from parsley. It
appears to be of great value in amenorrhea and some forms of
dysmenorrhea. Has no abortive power. It stimulates nerve force. Dose 3
to 10 drops.

**Phytolacca americana:**

**Syn.**—Phytolacca; Poke.

**P. E.**—Plant and berries.

**N. O.**—Phytolaccaceae.

**N. H.**—North America.

Properties: In small doses, alterative. In large doses cathartic emetic,
narcotic.

Physiological action: In large doses it acts as a gastro-intestinal irritant,
producing vomiting, purging, dizziness, drowsiness, feeble pulse,
general prostration, cool and sometimes clammy skin and even
convulsions, coma and death. Generally a tingling or prickling sensation
is felt over the whole body.

Indications: Pallid tongue and mucous membrane, tongue slightly
coated, looking as though it was covered with a glutinous substance;
sometimes tongue has a leaden appearance. In inflammation and
various affections of the lymphatic glands, especially if swollen and hard.

Use Phytolacca has a specific influence on the glandular structures, increasing waste and improving nutrition. A good remedy in inflammation of the glandular system, especially of the lymphatic glands. In rheumatism in which the white fibers are involved it may be used to advantage. Irritants in the blood, the result of deficient catabolism, producing pains of rheumatic nature will be corrected by the use of phytolacca. It will relieve irritation, inflammation and ulceration of the mucous membrane in any part of the body. Our best remedy in mastitis and to abort mammary abscesses, in these cases we combine it to advantage with echinacea. We think of it in stomatitis, tonsillitis, sore nipples, pain in the breasts with fullness, inflammation of the mammae. We also think of it with other remedies indicated, in diphtheria, sore mouth of nursing child, chancre, bubo, syphilis and skin disease, especially if of the squamous variety. We should never forget that in the affections of the lymphatic glands, especially where they are hard and swollen phytolacca is our best remedy.

**Phosphorus:**

Symbol P.

Extracted from ashes of bones in which it exists as tricalcium phosphate. Unstable in the air, not soluble in water; but in alcohol. Slightly soluble in turpentine, ether and essential oils. Carbon bisulphide dissolves 18 times its weight of phosphorus.

Physiological action: In very small doses it is a general stimulant and nerve tonic, larger doses it is a violent poison, death resulting from its deoxidizing effect on the blood. In large doses it will produce violent inflammation of the gastro-intestinal tract, nausea, vomiting, intense burning pain, general prostration, cold and clammy skin. Severe headache, anxiety and restlessness, wild delirium, coffee ground vomit, scanty and albuminous urine, coma and death.

Use A powerful nutritive stimulant to the whole nervous system. Phosphorus must be used with care and in small doses as it is a deadly poison, nor should its use be continued very long. We think of it in nervous exhaustion, exhaustion from overwork or mental strain, insomnia of nervous prostration. We think of it in fatty degeneration of
any organ, neuralgia of cerebral anemia, weak heart from nervous exhaustion, nervous debility, mental derangement. In small doses it has a favorable influence on the chest, overcomes pulmonary engorgement, modifies the cough of phthisis, cures intercostal neuralgia, stitches in the chest of neuralgic nature. In pneumonia or pleurisy where there is failing strength, short, dry hacking cough it is of value. Removes irritability of the prostate if from sexual excesses as well as irritability of the urinary apparatus. The hypophosphites are restorative to the nervous and bony system. In some cases lactophosphate of calcium, in others of sodium or potassium, is indicated and it is therefore important to give it in the form the case demands. In chronic conditions the syrup of hypophosphates is the most appropriate, while in acute conditions phosphorus is best when there is exhaustion of nerve force.

**Pichi:**

- Syn.—Imbricata.
- P. E.—Leaves.
- N. O.—Solanaceae.
- N. H.—South America.

Properties: Diuretic, slightly tonic.

Indicated: In irritation and inflammation of the bladder, especially if due to mechanical causes, gravel, uric acid, phosphoric or calcareous deposits it is a good remedy. In vesical tenesmus, dysuria, it is almost a specific. In uric acid diathesis, lithemia it stimulates the liver to action, greatly increases the action of the kidneys, reduces excess of uric acid permanently. May be thought of in cystitis, gonorrhea, recent cases of simple renal hyperemia. It acts as a gastric tonic, increases appetite, promotes digestion. It should not be combined with salines. Dose fluid extract 10 to 30 minims taken in glycerine or mucilage as it will precipitate in water.

**Pilocarpus jaborandi:**

- Syn.—Jaborandi.
- P. E.—Small leaves.
- N. O.—Rutaceae.
- N. H.—Brazil.

Properties: Diaphoretic, sialagogue.

Physiological action: It is the most profound stimulant to secreting
organs of the glandular system we have and its relaxing and depressing effect should be carefully watched. In large doses it may produce nausea, vomiting, extreme relaxation, weakness, dimness of sight and general collapse. However, these symptoms hardly ever occur, as its effect can be watched and it need not be given in such large doses. Some people are very susceptible to its action, even if given in small doses, and this should be always born in mind. Its relaxing effects can be counteracted with belladonna. Stimulants may be given if the relaxing effect has not been so marked; such as nux vomica, etc.

Indications: Acute suppression of secretion in sthenic conditions. Hard and sharp pulse, dry skin, urine scanty and of high specific gravity.

Use: Powerfully stimulates the secretion of the entire glandular system. There is no remedy that will so powerfully and promptly stimulate the secretion in all parts of the body. It should never be used when contraindicated and its depressing effects should always be watched even if prominently indicated. It should not be used in asthenic conditions or in feeble and dilated heart, nor with very young or very old people. We think of it in most fevers at the outset and in inflammatory conditions where indicated. To remove serous effusion in inflammatory conditions of the lungs and pleura, it is a valuable remedy. We also think of it in influenza, acute laryngitis, tonsillitis, diphtheria, laryngismus stridulus dropsy, acute inflammatory rheumatism, acute mastitis, exanthematous fevers and as a galactagogue. A good remedy in the active inflammatory stage of diseases of the respiratory tract. In tetanus give the alkaloid pilocarpine hypodermically; relax muscles with chloroform and then give jaborandi internally in 9 to 15 drop doses. Although the average dose, of jaborandi is about 1 drachm to 4 ounces of water, teaspoonful every 2 hours, in emergencies and severe cases where prominently indicated it may be used in larger doses, carefully watching its effect. In strychnine poisoning jaborandi is our best internal remedy and will often succeed where all other means fail. It may be given in 8 to 15 drop doses every 15 minutes, until spasms are modified and come at longer intervals; then gradually decrease dose and give at longer intervals.

Pinus Canadensis:

- Syn.—Hemlock; Spruce.
- P. E.—Resin.
- N. O.—Coniferae.
- N. H.—Northern part of the United States.
Properties: Astringent, stimulant.

Use The oil of hemlock is very extensively used in liniments. The oleoresin commonly known as Canada pitch is used in plasters very extensively. The tincture is valuable in obstinate cases of leucorrhea; 1 part of specific pinus canadensis to 3 parts of castor oil applied locally to walls of vagina and cervix of uterus every other day is of great value. A little echinacea and tiger lily may be added. Of value locally as an astringent in sore throat.

**Piper Methysticum:**

Syn.—Kava Kava.
P. E.—Root.
N. O.—Piperaceae.
N. H.—South Sea Islands.

Properties: Diuretic.

Physiological action: Piper, methysticum has a pungent and burning taste, at first causing warmth and then numbness of the mouth. It will slow the heart's action but increase its strength. At first the blood pressure is increased, later it is lowered. Its action on the sweat glands is very powerful, so much so that it has caused elephantiasis in a few instances where it was used in large doses for some time. Has caused temporary impaired vision. Skin troubles of various kinds have resulted from its use. It has anesthetic effects both locally and internally. Increases secretion of saliva. It will affect peripheral ends of the afferent nerves, at first impairing and then destroying their function. It diminishes and later abolishes reflex action, therefore paralysis is caused by its direct action on the cord. The heart's force is increased by its use but beat is lessened, the result of stimulation of the cardio-inhibitory centers and to a less extent of the ganglia. It stimulates respiration at first then depresses and finally paralyzes it. Its stimulating effect is on the pulmonary peripheries of the vagi and the depressing and paralyzing effect on the respiratory center of the medulla. In small doses it will increase temperature while in large doses it depresses same.

Use Its main influence is upon the mucous membrane of the genito-urinary apparatus, reducing the quantity of blood in the capillaries, thus reducing inflammation of the parts. One of our best remedies in gleet and gonorrhea in the sub-acute and chronic stages. Increases the
power to expel the urine, relieves painful urination and often overcomes strangury. Of value in nocturnal enuresis of the aged and of children the result of muscular weakness, and in chronic cystitis. It improves digestion, correcting torpidity of the entire digestive tract; of value in gastro-intestinal neuralgia, neuralgic dysmenorrhea or neuralgic pains in labor. Has decided local and general anesthetic effects. Of value in toothache locally and internally. A valuable remedy in some forms of neuralgia, especially in the head anywhere above the ears.

**Piscidia Erythrina:**
- Syn.—Jamaica Dogwood.
- P. E.—Bark of root.
- N. O.—Leguminosae.
- N. H.—West Indies.

Properties: Hypnotic, soporific, sudorific.

Physiological action: In medium doses it induces sleep, diminishes sensation, increases flow of saliva and favors perspiration. In poisonous doses the heart's action is at first increased, then lessened. Causes dyspnea, first contracts then dilates pupils. Convulsions and tetanic spasm if present, result from overstimulation of the spinal cord, paralysis and death following in severe cases.

Use A nerve sedative which overcomes nervous excitability and reflex irritability. Produces quiet and restful sleep. Controls pain to some extent and does not suppress secretion as morphine or opium do. For persons susceptible to this drug it is a valuable remedy to alleviate pain and produce sleep.

**Plantago Major:**
- Syn.—Plantain leaves.
- P. E.—Whole plant.
- N. O.—Plantaginaceae.
- N. H.—America and Europe.

Properties: Alterative, diuretic, hemostatic.

Use Very good remedy in facial neuralgia in which the submaxillary nerves are involved. In such cases it is beneficial in toothache.
Podophyllum Peltatum:
Syn.—Podophyllum, Mandrake, May Apple.
P. E.—The rhizome of the root.
N. O.—Berberidaceae.
N. H.—United States, U. S. A.

Properties: Cathartic, cholagogue.

Physiological action: In large doses it is a drastic cathartic and for that reason too large doses should be avoided.

Indication: Full, oppressed pulse, full tongue with a full and sodden appearance, yellowish coat, more heavily coated in back, vertigo, head feels heavy; there is constipation, mind may be confused; abdomen full and doughy, skin sallow. Temperature normal or in some cases below normal.

Use Podophyllum is a stimulant to the upper intestines and liver. It influences the ductless glands and favors blood making. In biliousness, enlargement of the liver, constipation, jaundice, gall stones, scrofula or syphilis; it is a good remedy if indicated and should be used with such other remedies as are indicated. In chronic constipation, dry stool in children, hemmorhoids, the result of deficient peristalsis; it is of great value if given in small doses. It is a valuable alterative where indicated. As it will cause griping in many cases, it is well to add hyoscyamus or leptandra to overcome this.

Polymnia Uvedalia:
Syn.—Polymnia; Bearsfoot; Yellow Leaf Cup.
P. E.—Root.
N. O.—Compositae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic stimulant. Improves nutrition and increases waste.

Indications: In glandular enlargement with functional atony. Inactivity of glandular organs with impaired circulation. Flabby, full, sodden and sallow tissues. The remedy in enlarged spleen and liver. In chronic hepatitis, chronic splenitis. Also of value in glandular and structural hypertrophy of other organs; glandular induration and abscess in scrofulous people. Chronic rheumatism, lumbago, myalgia or other
diseases depending on removal of waste, are benefited by its use. Increases capillary circulation. It is our best remedy in chronic malaria with enlarged liver and spleen. In enlarged glands from syphilis it is of value. If combined with ceanothus americanus it is even more effective in these conditions. Of value in hypertrophy of the uterus and subinvolution, and in dyspepsia, the result of engorgement of the vessels with a burning and heavy sensation in the epigastrium. In chronic metritis it may be combined with other indicated remedies. Glycerine or syrup are the best menstruums for the administration of polymnia.

**Polytrichum juniperinum:**

Syn.—Hair Cap Moss.
P. E.—Whole plant.
N. O.—Polytrichaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Diuretic.

Use In dropsy, especially cardiac dropsy, irritation of the bladder, difficult micturation during pregnancy. Excess of uric and phosphoric acid and gravel. It causes a copious flow of urine, promotes absorption, relieves pain of urinary calculi and aids in preventing the formation of same. Can be used in febrile and inflammatory diseases.

**Potassium:**

Physiological action: In large doses potassium is a powerful irritant to the gastro-intestinal tract and a powerful irritant poison to the nerves and heart muscles. Potassium in its various forms will suspend functional activity of the nerves and muscular structure of the body, the muscles losing their contractibility, This is especially noticed in the heart. It is very irritating to mucous surfaces and therefore should not be used in irritation of the gastro-intestinal tract even in moderate doses. Where the gastro-intestinal tract is not irritated, muscular system and heart are in good condition and where there is increased heart's action and arterial tension the potassium salts may be safely used in small medicinal doses. Potassium is not as readily absorbed on account of its irritating qualities as sodium is and is to be taken in minute doses to avoid its depressing and irritating effect. It should always be well diluted and its use not continued long. Large or long continued doses of the potassium salts will dissolve red blood corpuscles and have a
weakening effect on the motor ganglia of the heart, sometimes amounting to paralysis.

**Potassium Acetate:**

Syn.—Acetate of Potash.

Properties: Diuretic.

Use Acetate of potash is soluble in cold water 0.36, in alcohol 1.9 and is more soluble in warm than cold fluids. As it rapidly absorbs moisture from the air it must be kept in a well stoppered bottle. It is an antacid and when taken into the system decomposes and passes off as carbonate of potassium, rendering the urine alkaline. Its main action in the system is to promote retrograde metabolism in the whole system and increase waste. It is a renal depurant, stimulating both secretion and excretion, greatly increasing the solids of the urine, having but little influence on the watery portion of the same. It is a solvent and eliminator. We think of it in rheumatism, acute articular rheumatism, lithemia. May be given in fevers if indicated, alternating with other remedies such as the case demands. In muscular rheumatism it can be used to advantage with cimicifuga. In hepatic congestion it stimulates the flow of bile. In glandular inflammation, glandular diseases in children, eczema and other skin diseases it is a valuable remedy to alternate with other indicated remedies. In gonorrhea to neutralize the acidity of the urine it is our best remedy. It should not be given where there is a red and pointed tongue; nor in too large doses. Should always be well diluted.

**Prunus Serotina:**

Syn.—Prunus; Prunus Virginica.

P. E.—Bark collected in autumn.

N. O.—Rosaceae.

N. H.—United States.

Properties: Tonic, sedative, astringent.

Use Prunus is largely used in form of a syrup as a menstruum for other remedies. Useful in all atonic conditions where a sedative influence is desirable. In coughs with feeble respiratory action vascular excitement with excessive perspiration, irritable dyspepsia, chronic coughs, phthisis pulmonalis, it modifies the fever and cough and helps to sustain strength of the patient. Of value in diarrhea and dysentery. It has tonic influence over the heart, brain and general nervous system, allays
irritation of the digestive tract, respiratory organs and has a soothing influence on the nervous system. As its action is mild too much must not be expected from its administration. In the form of a syrup as a menstruum it materially assists the action of other remedies when indicated.

**Pulsatilla Anemone:**

Syn.—Anemone pulsatilla, Pulsatilla; Wind Flower; Pasque Flower.

P. E.—Plant.

N. O.—Ranunculaceae.

N. H.—Europe.

Properties: Alterative, sedative, antispasmodic.

Physiological action: In large doses it is an irritant to the gastrointestinal tract, depresses the heart's action, lowers arterial tension and will reduce the temperature and pulse rate. In toxic doses it causes dullness of mind, lessens sensibility, having a mildly paralyzing effect on both sensory and motor nerves, pupils dilate; coma and convulsions have resulted from very large doses. However this drug is never given in such large doses.


Use: Relieves nerve irritation of reflex nature referable to the reproductive organs. It controls sexual excitement in both male and female. A remedy in amenorrhea, dysmenorrhea, spermatorrhea and in reproductive disorders which are a cause of anxiety to the patient. In nervous headache with determination of blood to the brain. In headache at menstrual period with scanty or obstructed menses, patient pale and nervous. In hysteria, nervous exhaustion with feeble pulse, deficient capillary circulation, cold extremities, nervous headache of anemic nature. In orchitis it acts well associated with other indicated remedies. A valuable remedy in threatened insanity the result of sexual wrongs, if not contra-indicated. Pain of pulsatilla is generally limited in location and of a despondent nature.
Punica Granatum:

Syn.—Granatum; Pomegranate.
P. E.—Bark of roots and shrub.
N. O.—Myrtaceae.
N. H.—Europe, Asia and in some parts of the U. S.

Properties: Astringent, anthelmintic, cathartic in large doses.

Use This is a specific for tape worms. The patient should fast for a day or so before starting treatment, then take 2 to 3 ounces of the fresh bark of the root, if obtainable. Macerate in 2 pints of water for 12 to 24 hours, then boil down to about half. Of this the patient should take $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 ounce every hour until it is all used. As it has a cathartic effect no physic is required; however, if it should not act, a cathartic should be given. If the treatment is not successful it should be repeated in a few days. In absence of the fresh bark of the root the fluid extract may be used in $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 drachm doses 3 or 4 times a day. Granatum is used by many and with good results.

Quinine:

Properties: Antiperiodic.

The salt obtained from the bark of cinchona calisaya. Sulphate of quinine is the form mostly employed.

Physiological action: Quinine in large doses has produced permanent deafness and in some cases temporary blindness. In doses of from 4 to 6 grains taken 3 or 4 times a day, it produces very often engorgement of the brain, headache, throbbing in the head, ringing in the ears, impairment of hearing, nervous excitement and even confusion of the mind. If dose is increased and continued there will follow restlessness, sleeplessness, general debility, feeble pulse, dilated pupils, coolness of extremities, partial or complete loss of voice, hearing and sight. Large doses, often repeated, cause disturbance of the gastro-intestinal tract, dizziness, headache and even delirium. Quinine in very small doses is a tonic, in medium doses a stimulant and in large doses a depressant. It acts on the cerebro-spinal nervous system and on the heart through the ganglionic nervous system.
Indications: In diseases with periodicity. When skin is soft and inclined to moisture. Tongue moist and not dirty. Full, soft and open pulse.

Use In all conditions where there is marked periodicity and where the secretory functions are in working condition, the use of quinine is not followed by any unpleasant results. For this reason in periodical fevers it should be given during intermission if it is indicated in the case. In small doses it stimulates; while in large doses it depresses. It acts on the cerebro-spinal nervous system and the ganglionic nervous system of the heart. In congestive chills it should be given before the attack if possible, and stimulants given during the attack. Average dose is from 2 to 5 grains every 2 to 4 hours. In congestive chills 9 to 15 grains may be given before attack.

**Rheum Officinale:**

   Syn.—Rhubarb.
   P. E.—Root.
   N. O.—Polygonaceae.
   N. H.—Asia.

Properties: Tonic, astringent. In large doses laxative.

Use In small doses it appears to have a mild tonic astringent effect on the gastro-intestinal tract. This action is most marked in the duodenum. In medium doses it is a laxative, while in very extremely large doses it acts as a cathartic. In small or medium doses it has a tendency to bring about normal conditions, correcting under or over-activity of the gastro-intestinal tract and especially so of the latter. As it is a tonic to the stomach and intestinal tract, we think of it in debilitated condition of these parts. For this reason it makes a good adjunct to other indicated remedies in constipation, diarrhea and dysentery. It may be used in form of syrup as a menstruum for other remedies in above conditions.

**Rhus Aromatica:**

   Syn.—Fragrant Sumach, Sweet Sumach.
   P. E.—Bark of root.
   N. O.—Anacardiaceae.
   N. H.—United States.

Properties: Astringent, stimulant, diuretic, tonic and astringent to non-striated muscular fibers.
Use Our best remedy in diabetes insipidus, where it should be taken in 5 drop doses and gradually increased to 10 to 15 drops at a dose. To be taken about 4 times a day. When the largest dose admissible has been reached this should be continued until the desired result is obtained when the dose should be gradually reduced again. Rhus aromatica is also of value in diabetes mellitus. In urinary incontinence in children and the aged it often will produce satisfactory results. Of value in mild cases of hematuria. It tones up the muscular of the urinary apparatus and is indicated in over-activity of the urinary apparatus, in absence of inflammation. In conditions where most indicated we find a debilitated condition, languor, lassitude, loss of flesh, stool profuse; a weak, in fact a debilitated condition. In passive hemorrhage of the bowels it may be used, hemorrhage of bronchitis is benefited by its use. Its main use however is in diabetes and enuresis. Best to dispense in glycerine.

Rhus Toxicodendron:

Syn.—Rhus Tox; Poison Oak; Poison Ivy.
P. E.—Fresh leaves.
N. O.—Anacardiaceae.
N. H.—North America.

Properties: Stimulates cutaneous and renal secretions.

Physiological action: Rhus tox. emits its poison in the air around where it grows so that people who are susceptible to its action will become poisoned without coming in contact with it. When the plant is broken or moist it will charge the air around it even more. Handling it is dangerous to some while others can do so with impunity. Worst of all is to inhale the fumes of burning roots, shrubs or leaves. When the poisonous action results, it first causes severe itching and burning which is followed by redness and swelling of the affected parts. This inflammation of the skin may be in patches or spread to various parts of the body, effect usually lasting about two weeks. In severe cases it may spread all over the body, the affected parts swelling sometimes to such an extent as to obliterate the features. Vesicles form which break and will leave a yellow scab. In these cases there is some fever, increased pulse, severe headache, itching and burning, nervous twitching, burning in the throat and mouth, thirst, rheumatic pains, which are aggravated by heat and rest, cough, nausea, vomiting, perhaps chilliness and even delirium. If toxic doses are taken internally symptoms are similar to above; but there is according to the dose taken drowsiness, stupor, flushed face, dilated pupils. Pulse which may have
been strong will become small, feeble and rapid; respiration becomes hurried, nausea, vomiting, delirium and even convulsions result. It relieves cerebral engorgement by increasing the tone of the arteries. In small doses it tones the weakened brain, acting as a sedative. Its effect is most pronounced on the terminal nerve filaments, increasing their function. In large doses overstimulation results, followed by relaxation if carried too far.

Indications: Sharp, hard pulse; sharp burning pain, burning pain in frontal region, especially over left orbit; tongue showing small red points on upper surface of tip; cough with burning pain in chest; restlessness, starting and crying out during sleep. Extreme redness of local part with sharp, burning pain. Itching and tingling in the skin. In fact burning pain is a prominent indication.

Use In fevers, inflammation and any condition where indicated. Its action is on the nerve centers, producing functional activity of the terminal nerve filaments. It relieves cerebral engorgement by giving tone to the arteries. In small doses it acts as a sedative to the irritable and often overworked brain, improving its function and tone. We think of it in erysipelas, eczema, typhoid fever, cerebro-spinal meningitis, cerebral irritation; in scarlet fever, measles, smallpox, gastric and intestinal irritation, especially if accompanied by restlessness; spasms in children the result of cerebral engorgement. In rheumatism of the chronic or subacute form where the white fibrous tissue is involved, therefore pain more severe when at rest, it is of value. In cholera morbus, cholera infantum in which there are pronounced head symptoms it is of value, if associated with other indicated remedies. We find it very useful in many conditions of gastric irritation. In swelling of submaxillary glands when there is induration it has been used with success. Rhus tox. is a valuable remedy when indicated.

**Salix Nigra Aments:**

- Syn.—Black Willow; Pussywillow.
- N. O.—Salicaceae.
- P. E.—Buds.

Properties: Sexual sedative, slightly laxative.

Use Has a sedative influence over undue sexual excitement, if caused by local irritation. Will relieve spermatorrhea, nymphomania, sexual
hyperesthesia, if dependent upon above or similar causes. If more of the
brain or mind it should be alternated with the proper indicated
remedies. A good remedy in ovarian congestion and irritation and some
forms of hysteria and its manifestations the result of irritation. Relieves
cystitis, ovaritis, prostatitis and is a valuable remedy in nocturnal
emissions.

Sanguinaria Canadensis:

Syn.—Sanguinaria; Blood Root.
P. E.—Rhizome.
N. O.—Papaveraceae.
N. H.—United States and Canada.

Properties: Stimulant, tonic, emmenagogue, emetic. Physiological action:
In large doses it will produce irritation and inflammation of the gastro-
intestinal tract, resulting in thirst, nausea, dilated pupils, coldness of
extremities, diminished pulse, cold sweats and prostration. The anxious
expression in the face that is present in severe affections of the gastro-
intestinal tract is not lacking here. In toxic doses it will paralyze the
vasomotor centers by overstimulation.

Indications: In relaxed condition of the larynx, pharynx and bronchi,
with a sense of constriction, burning, uneasiness, tickling or dryness of
throat. Nasal catarrh with little or no discharge. Harsh, dry cough with
relaxed tissue.

Use In small doses it is a stimulant to the spinal and sympathetic
ganglia. Has a stimulating effect on the mucous surfaces of the bronchi,
and to a less degree on the stomach and intestinal tract. We think of it
when there is either a deficiency or excess of secretion from atony of the
mucous membranes of the parts. It stimulates the sympathetic nervous
system, improving nutrition and secretion. Has also an alterative effect
on the blood, stimulates the liver and portal circulation, glandular
organs and intestinal tract. It increases pelvic circulation, especially in
females. As an emmenagogue it is of value where there is fullness of
circulation. It favors absorption of exudates and improves the functional
activity of the lungs. One of our best remedies in stubborn coughs the
result of bronchial or tracheal irritation, bronchial coughs, membranous
and spasmodic croup, coughs and colds. In pneumonia if combined with
lobelia it is a useful remedy. Sanguinaria is of value in diphtheria both
locally and internally, but in this disease the nitrate of sanguinaria in
the 5th or 6th trituration is one of our best remedies and should be
given internally in 1 to 3 grain doses every $\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 hours. The 2nd trituration 5 to 10 grains in 2 ounces of syrup and vinegar, is a very good form to give sanguinaria nitrate, $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 teaspoonful doses every $\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 hours. In most conditions the nitrate of sanguinaria is to be preferred.

**Scutellaria Lateriflora:**
- Syn:—Scutellaria; Skullcap.
- P. E.:—Whole. plant.
- N. O.:—Labiateae.
- N. H.:—United States.

Properties: Tonic, nervine, antispasmodic.

Use In nervousness with fear of calamity it has a direct influence upon the cerebro-spinal centers, controlling irritation. Is of use in irritable condition of the nervous system. We think of it in conditions, the result of above, such as insomnia, irregular action of the muscles, chorea and paralysis agitans. In the first it is especially valuable if combined with cimicifuga. Of use in organic heart trouble with nervousness and palpitation. It is also of value in spasmodic affections of women.

**Secale Cornutum:**
- Syn.—Ergot; Ergot of Rye Spurred Rye.
- P. E.:—The sclerotium of claviceps purpurea.
- N. O.:—Fungi.
- N. H.:—On rye in all countries.

Properties: Uterine motor stimulant, hemostatic.

Physiological action: Ergot is a motor excitant and a hemostatic. Its influence is on the spinal cord circulation and unstriped muscular fibers, especially those of the uterus. It will cause tonic contraction of unstriped muscular fibers and produce artificial anemia. Ergot may cause both acute and chronic poisoning. In the acute form it produces marked gastro-intestinal irritation, causing nausea, vomiting, dizziness, drowsiness, dyspnea, purging, dryness of throat, thirst, difficult micturation. Arterial tension is raised greatly, pupils dilated, confusion of senses, pallor, headache, constriction of the sphincter vesical and tonic contraction of the, unstriped muscular fibers and especially so of the uterus result. There is pain in the chest and loins, cerebral anemia,
coldness of skin, anesthesia, tetanic spasms and convulsions. In the chronic form there are neuralgic pains, numbness and coldness of limbs, formication of the skin, there may be delirium followed by exhaustion, convulsion or coma and death. In other forms the nutrition is cut off from some parts of the body by the excessive contraction of capillaries, especially of the lower limbs, resulting in muscular weakness, gangrene of limbs or the superficial parts. This form generally results fatally.

Use As a parturient its action is upon the unstriped muscular structure of the uterus, producing powerful and persistent contraction; contracting the arterioles and consequently causing anemia of the organ. On account of its irritating effect on the muscular fibrillae, causing immediate contraction, it is our most active remedy for overcoming uterine inertia and hemorrhage. It can safely be used when there is fullness of circulation in the head, which manifests itself by flushed face, bright eyes, great restlessness and headache. Ergot should only be used after the first stage in labor and only then; if the os uteri is fully dilated; where there is uterine inertia or muscular relaxation. It should never be used in labor where there is mal-presentation, or any obstruction to the free delivery of the child, nor where the os uteri is hard and rigid with excessive debility, or in the first stage. If the parts are very dry it should not be used, nor if the os uteri is not fully dilated. As contractions produced by ergot are not regular but tonic and profound it should not be given where it is contra-indicated; as by its powerful and continued pressure on the child laceration of the cervix-uteri generally results as well as laceration of the perineum. It will also impair the circulation of the child by the continual and profound pressure. This sometimes results in cyanosis and even death of the child. Such continuous and powerful action on the muscles of the uterus may cause paralysis of the organ and thus cause post-partum hemorrhage. Its continuous profound action will certainly cause impairment of the organ in all cases, sub-involution often being the result. For these reasons ergot should be used with care and only when indicated. In threatened post-partum hemorrhage, a full dose of ergot may be given in the latter part of the second stage and repeated later on if necessary. The dose is from $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 teaspoonful. In post-partum hemorrhage it is one of our best remedies. To control hemorrhage in any form ergot is a valuable remedy. As it contracts the walls of the arterioles thus restraining the supply of blood to the open vessels, it is a valuable remedy in both active and passive hemorrhages. It acts, however, more powerfully upon the arterial coats than those of the veins. Ergot is a
good remedy where indicated, but is very dangerous if contraindicated, or if its profound action is carried too far, or continued too long, as then by overstimulation the circulation in the parts is almost if not entirely checked; the muscles lose their power and paralysis of the parts may result.

**Senecio Aureus:**
- Syn. — Senecio; Life Root.
- P. E. — Whole plant.
- N. O. — Compositae.
- N. H. — United States.

Properties: Tonic, diuretic, diaphoretic.

Use Its special action is on the reproductive organs of both sexes, but especially of the female. A tonic to the nervous and muscular structure of the reproductive organs of the female, with a tendency to bring about normal action and therefore applicable alike in amenorrhea, metrorrhagia, menorrhagia or dysmenorrhea. We think of it in a relaxed condition of the uterus and its appendages, relaxed condition of the support of the uterus resulting in displacements. In hyperemia, atonic or irritable condition of the pelvic organs. Regulates the periodical discharge. Irregularity with pain and weakness in the pelvic region, headache in top or back of head. Pain worse at menstrual period. Of value in capillary hemorrhage, hematuria in large doses, albuminuria, especially during pregnancy, leucorrhea, chlorosis. Of value in engorged atonic condition of the sexual organs of the male, increasing functional activity of these as well as overcoming irritation of urinary apparatus. Its action is slow and it must be continued for some time for good results.

**Serenoa Serrulata:**
- Syn. — Saw Palmetto; Sabal Serrulata.
- P. E. — Fresh fruit.
- N. O. — Palmacae.
- N. H. — Southern United States.

Properties: Tonic, sedative, diuretic, improves digestion and nutrition.

Use A tonic stimulating the nutrition of the nerve centers. Relieves irritability of the nervous system, mucous structures and more particularly of the nose and air passages. It stimulates digestion and assimilation. Women who have a dragging pain in the iliac region,
sensitiveness to touch over the ovaries, ovarian enlargement with
tenderness and dull aching pain, small and undeveloped mammae,
hypertrophy of the uterus are benefited by its use if continued for some
time. We think of it in enlarged prostate, atrophy of the testes or uterus
and all prostatic troubles. In impotency of young men it is a valuable
adjunct to other indicated remedies. Has a direct influence upon the
glands of the reproductive system, as mammae, ovaries, prostate, testes,
etc., increasing their functional activity and tending to bring about
normal action and size. In nervous and general debility. In chronic
catarrh, laryngitis, coughs, aphonia, whooping cough, chronic catarrh,
bronchitis, etc., it is a valuable adjunct to other indicated remedies.

Serpentaria Aristolochia:
Syn.—Serpentaria; Virginia Snake Root.
P. E.—Roots.
N. O.—Aristolochiaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Diaphoretic, stimulant.

Use It acts as a stimulant to the vascular system, promoting secretion
from skin and mucous membrane, increases the strength and frequency
of the pulse and for that reason is a valuable adjunct to other indicated
remedies in the atonic stage of scarlet fever, measles, typhoid fever,
diphtheria, pneumonia and bronchitis, promoting elimination. As it is
diaphoretic it will hasten the eruption in eruptive fevers or cause their
reappearance if retrocession has taken place. In fevers where there is
marked atony and persistent suppression of the secretions, it can be
used where other depressing diaphoretics would be counter indicated.

Sodium:

The sodium salts are strong alkalies, much more alkaline than the
potassium salts; are less depressing than the latter and not as poisonous
to the nerves and heart muscles. They are absorbed slowly and
eliminated slowly. Soda diluted renders the blood more alkaline. Taken
in large doses, not well diluted, or for a long time, it will destroy the red
blood corpuscles and act as an irritant to the gastro-intestinal tract. This
shows that large doses, not well diluted, or its use continued a long time,
will increase acid conditions by irritation; while minute doses well
diluted taken for a short time may decrease acidity.

Petersen’s Materia Medica - Page 129
Sodium Bicarbonate:
Syn.—Bicarbonate of Soda; Baking Soda.

Properties: Anti-acid.

Sodium bicarbonate dissolves at 59° F., in water at 11.3 and above this point it looses CO₂ and at 212° F., it leaves only carbonate of sodium. In moisture it gradually decomposes, while if kept dry it will remain intact. Therefore keep well corked and dispense only in cold water.

Indications: Broad, pallid tongue, with want of color, showing an excess of acid and a lack of alkaline elements. However it must be understood that a lack of alkaline elements does not always call for bicarbonate of soda, but very often for stimulation of the alkaline secreting organs.

Use A mild anti-acid temporarily increasing the alkalinity of the blood. Taken in large doses, not well diluted or for any length of time, and if taken when contraindicated, it often causes an incurable form of dyspepsia. Sodium bicarbonate may be used temporarily, if indicated, in hyperacidity of the stomach, due to fermentation; diarrhea with green, sour discharge or marked acid reaction. In flatulent colic, result of acid condition of the stomach, sick headache from sour stomach. In fevers where system is in acid condition it is of great value internally and locally. Applied locally it is of value in burns and rhus. tox. poisoning, either dry or in solution.

Sodium Phosphate:
Syn.—Phosphate of Sodium.

Properties: Anti-acid, laxative, hepatic.

Use Of special value in infants and small children with the following indications, viz.: pasty white, often hard stool, which may be of a spongy nature and so light in weight that it will sometimes float in water. There is general malaise, loss of appetite, mucous membrane pale, child is dull, restless, muscles feel sore, temperature may be subnormal or slightly elevated. There may be excess of phosphates in the urine on account of the phosphates supplying nutrition to the bony system not being absorbed, they passing off as waste material. Gradual or rapid emaciation may result. In all these conditions there is a deficiency of red blood corpuscles in the system and a deficient secretion of bile. These symptoms are often the forerunners of rickets, necrosis, caries of the
bones and by the use of this remedy may be aborted. Will often cure hepatic colic. Of value in catarrh of the bile ducts. In small doses it is a good laxative if indicated. Large doses act as a cathartic and are apt to cause griping.

**Sodium Sulphite:**

Properties: Anti-acid, antiseptic.

Soluble in cold water 4 parts; in boiling water 1 part. Must be kept in a cool place well corked; because if exposed to the air it will absorb oxygen and gradually change to sodium sulphate.

Indications: Pallid mucous membrane and tissues, broad, dirty pasty white coated tongue.

Use It is a mild antiseptic and deodorant. Will control fermentation in gastro-intestinal tract. In septic conditions calling for alkalies with above indications it is of value. We think of it in typhoid, smallpox, erysipelas, fermentive dyspepsia, aphthous condition of the mouth due to parasites. In chronic skin diseases, herpes or any condition where indicated.

**Spigelia Marilandica:**

Syn.—Spigelia; Maryland Pink.

P. E.—Roots; also the rhizome.

N. O.—Loganiaceae.

N. H.—United States.

Properties: Anthelmintic.

Use This is claimed to be a specific for the removal of worms from the intestinal tract. Diet should be light while it is used. The fluid extract is what is generally given; the dose being 20 to 30 drops in proper menstruum ½ to 1 hour before breakfast and before retiring, to be continued for 2 to 3 days, when it is followed by a good non-irritating physic. It appears to be our best remedy for the removal of lumbricoides from the intestinal tract. They may be expelled as a slimy mass or in parts. In overdoses it has a narcotic effect which may be aborted by combining it with some cathartic.
**Staphisagria:**

Syn.—Stavesacre; Delphinium Staphisagria.
P. E.—Seeds.
N. O.—Ranunculaceae.
N. H.—Europe.

Properties: Cathartic, emetic, narcotic. Externally parasiticide.

Physiological action: If taken in large doses internally it causes vomiting and purging, acting as a local irritant. In poisonous doses it will first contract pupils, then dilate them, showing its stimulating effect on the centers, followed by depression and paralysis, convulsions and general loss of motion and sensation; respiration is decreased, heart's action is lessened and paralysis of the spinal cord and asphyxia finally cause death.

Use Staphisagria has a stimulating and tonic influence on the central nervous system. Useful in sexual disorders accompanied by melancholy, hypochondria, or hysteria, especially if attended by violent outbursts of passion. Relieves nocturnal seminal emissions, irritation of the prostate gland and testicles; overcomes impotency and arrests excessive mucous or mucopurulent discharges from the urethra. In some cases of pruritis in the female it is of benefit. Of value in old standing cases of gleet and dysuria. Externally applied diluted with cologne it is our best remedy for pediculae pubis and capitis. This is much more pleasant than the old way of treatment and less dangerous.

**Sticta Pulmonaria:**

Syn.—Sticta; Lungwort.
P. E.—Lichen.
N. O.—Lichenes parmelaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Sedative, demulcent.

Indications: Pain in shoulders extending to back of neck and occiput. Sharp pain beneath the scapulae or in shoulders. Cough short and hacking.

Use The influence of this remedy is on irritations of the chest, especially when complicated with irritation of the nerve centers. We think of it in chronic coughs of a short, hacking nature, rheumatism where indicated.
Hay fever and influenza in which there is an irritating hot watery mucous discharge which may become thick and even purulent. In catarrhal troubles in which there is headache, tearing pain through side of face, with pressure at root of nose, coryza, sneezing, conjunctivitis and a dull pain and soreness in the chest.

**Stigmata Maydis:**

Syn.—Corn Silk.
P. E.—Green pistils or stigmata.
N. O.—Graminaceae.
N. H.—Temperate zones.

Properties: Diuretic, demulcent.

Use Useful in uric acid and phosphatic gravel. We also think of it in cystitis, retention of urine, vesical catarrh, edema due to weak heart and in cases where an excess of urates and phosphates is excreted with the urine. It has a soothing effect on the whole urinary tract. As it is only mildly demulcent and diuretic it is not active enough where powerful remedies are required, but it is a valuable adjunct in such cases.

**Stillingia Sylvatica:**

Syn.—Stillingia: Queens Delight.
P. E.—Fresh root.
N. O.—Euphorbiaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Alterative, stimulant, in large doses cathartic, emetic.

Indications: When throat is tumid, red, glistening membrane with scanty secretion. In skin diseases of moist nature, red and irritable.

Use In chronic sore throat, in ozaena and laryngitis. In irritation of the mucous membrane of the larynx, pharynx, bronchi and throat with deficient secretion. Of value in bronchial cough of a croupy nature and little or no secretion. In syphilis and strumous conditions it is of great value. It must however be prepared from the fresh root as the dry root is inert.
Stramonium Datura:
Syn.—Jamestown weed.
P. E.—Seeds and leaves.
N. O.—Solanaceae.
N. H.—America, Europe, Asia.

Properties: Anodyne, antispasmodic, deliriant, narcotic; also a mydriatic.

Physiological action: Stramonium is a direct stimulant to nerve force, especially of the sympathetic nervous system. In overdoses it first stimulates the vaso-motor centers, and then paralyzes them. In large doses it increases strength and rate of pulse, causes vertigo, nausea, dry throat, followed by thirst, dilatation of pupils, voice is impaired, secretion of urine increased. In toxic doses there is hallucination which may be of a merry or violent nature. There is a flushed face, injected eyes, pupils are dilated, perversion of sight follows in which everything may appear reddish or greenish. The action of stramonium is similar to that of belladonna and here, too, we have the characteristic rash of the latter. Stupor followed by coma, and in severe cases convulsions and death follow.

Use: In hysterical or excitable mania, tendencies to violent and perhaps uncontrollable reflex muscular trembling. In headache, nausea or vertigo the result of disordered stomach; indigestion of chronic nature, or excessive acid conditions of the stomach it is of value. In patients that are full blooded and who have a tendency to determination of blood to the head it is not the remedy. A valuable remedy in opium habit if alternated with avena sativa.

Strophanthus Hispidus:
Syn.—Strophanthus.
P. E.—Mature seed.
N. O.—Apocynaceae.
N. H.—In the tropical regions.

Properties: Cardiac tonic.

Physiological action: Its action is upon the muscular tissues, it is claimed by direct contact of the drug through the blood. As more blood passes in a given time through the heart than through any other part of the body it appears reasonable that it should have a much more powerful action on the muscular structure of this organ. It acts...
powerfully on all striped muscles, increasing their contractile power and in toxic doses it is the only heart poison that will paralyze the heart in systole. It paralyzes muscular tissue, striated and non-striated, and once the contractility is destroyed, no stimulus will again excite it. It does not influence the vaso-motor -constrictors. Given in small doses arterial tension is increased, the pulse becoming stronger and slower. In toxic doses systolic contractions become very brief and frequent, and death finally results. Respiration continues after heart has ceased to beat. In physiological conditions its diuretic effect is not certain; while in pathological conditions the pulse will become much stronger and more regular and less frequent. In pathological conditions it promotes diuresis and removes dropsical effusions, by stimulating the heart muscles, thus increasing the blood pressure in the kidneys.

Indications: In any irregularity of the heart's action, frequent and feeble cardiac contraction, tremulous pulse, caused by muscular weakness and lack of contractile power of the heart.

Use In small doses it increases arterial tension. Its action is not well understood but it seems to have an irritating influence directly on the muscles of the heart, perhaps by contact through the circulation as stated before. It increases the blood pressure in the kidneys, through its action on the heart muscles. Acts on the capillary circulation and the secreting and excreting functions of the kidneys. Thus we can explain its diuretic effect. Strophanthus does not accumulate in the system as digitalis does. We think of it in disturbance of compensation, fatty degeneration of the heart, exophthalmic goitre, cholera, to stimulate the heart's action; in praecordial pain, palpitation, dyspnea, and valvular diseases with regurgitation. It is a diuretic and therefore useful in. Bright's disease, anasarca and edema. Good in gradual heart failure, especially in the aged. Acts well in pain resembling those of angina, in which dyspnea is marked. Useful in some cases of asthma and whooping cough. For weak heart in children it is a good remedy.

**Sulphur:**

Symbol.-S.

Preparations: Precipitated sulphur, flower of sulphur and sulphur lotum or washed sulphur.

Properties: Antiseptic, parasiticide and laxative.
Physiological action: If given in large, doses breath will have the odor of sulphur and it will also be excreted through the pores with perspiration staining the underwear yellow. If used for some time, it will produce general muscular weakness, anemia and impair the blood in general. May also produce eruptions of the skin, eczema, etc., if used too long.

Indications: A change or want of pigment of skin and hair. Dirty, sallow, brownish skin with bluish urine. Rapid loss of color in hair may indicate sulphur. Persistent cough, mucous rales, sputum tough and hard to raise if accompanied by foregoing indications or some of them. In cramps in calf of legs, especially after going to bed, in old and middle aged women. For internal use the trituration of sulphur lotum is preferable.

Use In dyspepsia of scrofulous persons, with bad breath and bad taste, and a feeling of fulness in the stomach after meals. As a laxative it is useful in cases where there is deficient intestinal secretion with hard and impacted feces. Of use in rectal ulcers, fissures and hemorrhoids. A good remedy in many skin diseases if indicated. In scabies it is our best remedy. In many cases of anemic condition it is indicated. Where iron has not the desired effect use sulphur or both. Sulphur, iron and lime assist to make red blood corpuscles; if sulphur is lacking, iron will not relieve anemic conditions. In falling out of hair it will often act promptly, especially if alternated with silica. In sterility with cutaneous eruptions and where there is no congenital or organic cause it acts well. In case where iron is needed but desired effects not obtained if alternated with small doses of sulphur happy results are often obtained. The average dose is about 2 to 5 grains of the 1st trituration 1 to 3 times a day.

**Thuja Occidentalis:**

- Syn.—White Cedar; Arbor Vitae.
- P. E.—Small twigs and leaves.
- N. O.—Coniferae.
- N. H.—United States and Canada.

Properties: Anodyne, antiseptic, alterative, astringent, tonic.

Use Locally and internally it is of value in gangrenous ulcers, acute venous gangrene, senile gangrene, nasal polypus and scaly skin diseases, in which cases a 25 to 50% solution of the tincture may be
used locally. As a hypodermic injection in hydrocele a 25 to 50% solution may be injected after the fluid has been drawn off. Then manipulate the scrotum so as to bring all the internal surface in touch with drug. In hernia and hemorrhoids a 25 to 50% solution may be injected. Having a special influence on epithelial cells, it is of some value in warts, epithelioma, condylomata and goitre, both locally and internally. Of value in incontinence of urine in children and old people, the result of atony and relaxed condition of the bladder and urinary apparatus. In enuresis caused by enlarged prostate gland. In spermatorrhea the result of masturbation or over-indulgence, especially if there is depression of the mind in these cases. May often be combined in these conditions with staphisagria, saw palmetto or avena sativa to great advantage. Bed sore or other sores which fail to heal on account of local nerve exhaustion are much benefited by the application of thuja; in these cases use a 25 to 50% solution of the tincture. Dose, internally from 3 to 10 drops of the tincture 2 to 4 times a day. As it has a positive tonic effect on the muscular walls and mucous membranes of the bladder and urinary apparatus it is a good remedy where women cannot hold their urine on coughing or sneezing.

**Tolu Balsam:**

P. E.—Balsam of myroxylon toluiferum.
N. O.—Leguminosae.
N. H.—Central America.

Properties: Stimulant, expectorant.

Use Has a tonic influence upon the mucous membrane. A good remedy in bronchial irritation of the chronic or subacute form. It appears to stimulate to normal action and is therefore of value in dry, hacking cough, as well as where there is great excess in expectoration the result of relaxed condition of the mucous membrane. As it is not objectionable to the stomach it is a remedy that can be recommended. However as a single remedy it is hardly effective enough, but makes a valuable menstruum for other indicated remedies in conditions as stated. It is readily eliminated by the kidneys. Where sedative effects are needed syrup prunus should be used as menstruum instead of syrup tolu.

**Triticum Repens:**

Syn.—Couch Grass.
P. E.—The plant.
N. O.—Graminaceae.
Properties: Demulcent, mildly diuretic.

Use: A mild, nonirritating diuretic. Allays urinary irritation, increases renal secretion. We think of it in prostatitis, pyelitis, purulent or catarrhal cystitis, irritable conditions of the bladder, gonorrhea and in fevers where a mild diuretic is desirable to increase secretion of urine. Give in form of an infusion or the tincture, 5 to 60 drops in 1/2 to a tumbler of water 3 to 4 times a day, as the case may demand.

**Turnera Aphrodisiaca:**

*Syn.*—Damiana.

*P. E.*—Leaves and tops.

*N. O.*—Turneraceae.

*N. H.*—Southwestern States and Mexico.

Properties: Diuretic, laxative, stimulant and tonic.

Use: A mild nerve tonic and stimulating tonic to the sexual apparatus. Of value in renal and cystic catarrh, relieving irritation of the urinary passages. It is highly spoken of as a remedy in sexual impotence.

**Umbellularia Californica:**

*Syn.*—California Laurel; Spice-brush; Spice-tree; Bay-tree; Pepperwood-tree.

*P. E.*—Leaves.

*N. O.*—Lauraceae.

*N. H.*—California.

Properties: Stimulant, antispasmodic, anodyne.

Physiological action: This is not well proven as yet.

Inhaling of the tincture however will produce an unbearable frontal headache. Taken internally in large doses it will cause irritation of the gastro-intestinal tract.

Use: In passive congestion if indicated. In atonic diarrhea, cerebrospinal meningitis, cholera morbus it has proven a good remedy in doses of 3 to 10 drops in glycerine, simple, syrup or milk, 2 to 5 times a day as the case demands. The writer prefers smaller doses, but in emergency...
even larger doses may be used. For muscular cramps and muscular rheumatism it may be used locally and internally. In nervous headache it may be inhaled and often will relieve promptly. It is contraindicated in active inflammation of the gastro-intestinal tract.

**Vesicaria Communis:**
- Syn.—Lesquerella, German bladder pod.
- N. O.—Cruciferae; mustard family.
- N. H.—Germany; cultivated in Tennessee and Alabama, U. S. A.
- P. E.—plant

Properties: Demulcent, diuretic.

Indications: A smarting, burning sensation in urethra and bladder. There may be frequent desire to urinate. Urine in some cases is only voided drop by drop. Often in these cases there is strangury associated with the condition.

Use: In irritable condition of the bladder. Useful in acute or chronic cystitis. In nephralgia it has been used with success, relieving the pain produced by the passage of calculus. The tincture or the homeopathic mother tincture should be used in 3 to 15 drop doses 3 to 4 times a day. In cases where the pain is severe it should be given every 1/2 hour until easier then every 2 to 4 hours as the case demands. Where the pain is of a spasmodic nature gelsemium is a valuable adjunct to above. It is claimed to be a good remedy in gonorrhea if given in large doses, say 1/4 to 1/2 teaspoonful 3 to 5 times a day. Some authors recommend it highly in albuminuria. By its use the albumen in the urine will disappear. Even in actual Bright's disease it is of value. In diseases of the kidneys, bladder and prostrate we think of this remedy.

**Veratrum Viride:**
- Syn.—Veratrum; American Hellebore.
- P. E.—Root.
- N. O.—Liliaceae.

Properties: Arterial sedative.

Physiological action: In large doses it causes a marked reduction in temperature with rapid and feeble pulse, especially marked on the least
exertion; respiration becomes slower followed by nausea, vomiting and a feeling of general weakness. In toxic doses all of these symptoms become more pronounced; skin gets cold and clammy, pulse is weak, there is headache, hiccough, vertigo, nausea, severe vomiting and great prostration. There may be dilated pupils. In severe cases there may be even convulsions. Veratrum viride is a very powerful cerebro-spinal depressant. However when given in large doses it will produce vomiting and thus avoid serious or fatal results. It does not accumulate in the system.

Indications: Frequent full, large bounding pulse, flushed face, fullness of tissue. Flushed face and surface a little more of a dark dull hue than the bright red flush.

Use In sthenic fevers, especially in the onset. It is a powerful cerebro-spinal and heart depressant; slows heart's action and circulation and in this way reduces the temperature. When indicated it assists promptly to remove venous obstruction and arterial pressure. In active cardiac hypertrophy where pulse is forcible and strong, carotids pulsate, eyes are bloodshot, with headache and cough, it is of value. In peritonitis and metritis it is of special value and should be given in large doses alternated with large doses of echinacea. Useful in convulsions with active cerebral engorgement. In puerperal convulsions it is our best remedy; here it should be given in from 5 to 12 drop doses and repeated as often as required, the effect being carefully watched. In orchitis we find veratrum viride a good remedy. It is of value as a local application in local inflammation in the early stage where the skin is unbroken. While the average dose of veratrum viride is from 10 to 40 drops in 4 ounces of water, a teaspoonful every 1 to 3 hours; in emergencies it may be used in large doses. In metritis it may be given in 5 to 10 drop doses, starting with the small dose and gradually increasing until pulse is controlled. In puerperal convulsions it may be given hypodermically in 5 to 10 drop doses. As it will abort exudation in the early stage of inflammatory conditions, but will not favor absorption of exudates after they have taken place, it is of most benefit in the earlier stages of inflammation. While veratrum viride is a powerful depressant in regular doses; when administered in very minute doses, 1 to 2 drops in 4 ounces of water, teaspoonful 3 to 4 times a day, it is a stimulant, heart tonic, and improves digestion and appetite.
Viburnum Opulus:
Syn.—Cramp Bark; High Cranberry.
P. E.—Bark.
N. O.—Caprifoliaceae.
N. H.—North America.

Properties: Antispasmodic.

Use In habitual abortion it is of value, but is inferior to viburnum prunifolium. We think of it in spasmodic pains in the uterus, ovaries, or bladder, and in stricture. It has special influence on spasmodic conditions of the pelvic viscera. In spasmodic dysmenorrhea, hysterical conditions with spasmodic contraction of muscles it is of value. Viburnum opulus is mainly used for its antispasmodic influence on the pelvic viscera.

Viburnum Prunifolium:
Syn.—Black Haw; Stag Push.
P. E.—Bark of root.
N. O.—Caprifoliaceae.
N. H.—Eastern and Middle States.

Properties: Uterine tonic and sedative, mildly antispasmodic, astringent, diuretic.

Use Stimulant tonic to the reproductive nerve centers. Its action is on the uterus, regulating its function and allaying irritation, acting through the nervous-system. It acts favorably in nervous conditions of pregnant women. We think of it in threatened abortion, uterine hemorrhage, vomiting of pregnancy where there is a tendency to abortion. If ovarian irritation is the cause of sterility this is a good remedy if used for some time. Dysmenorrhea with cramp-like pains, especially membranous dysmenorrhea, is often relieved by it; but it must be taken for at least 3 to 4 days, before and after the menstrual period. It is of value in amenorrhea and metrorrhagia. In irregular and sudden appearance of the flow; sometimes occurring in eruptive and other fevers it is of great value in preventing sepsis; if antiseptic douches are given locally to prevent local septic conditions. Of value in sympathetic disturbance of the heart, stomach and nervous system in sensitive women during or preceding the flow, which are the result of vaso-motor disturbances. May be used to great advantage. in the last months of pregnancy, when it will facilitate labor. Controls after-pains,
prevents post-partum hemorrhage and favors normal involution. In pregnant women where the circulation in the lower extremities is impaired, with capillary hemorrhage, pain, etc., the result of weakness and engorgement of the uterus, which in this way causes abnormal pressure, *viburnum prunifolium* is a very good remedy. In threatened abortion it is our best remedy.

**Vinegar:**

Syn.—Cider vinegar; Apple vinegar.

Properties: Astringent, tonic, antiseptic.

Use Vinegar for medical purpose should be made from the juice of apples going through a process of fermentation. Alcoholic fermentation takes place first followed by acid fermentation. Vinegar contracts capillaries and improves the circulation and thus removes congestion. Pure cider vinegar is something every physician should have and even carry in his emergency grip. The writer carries a small bottle in his emergency and obstetrical case. In any form of uterine hemorrhages half vinegar and half water with a little antiseptic added is our best local remedy. If the water that is added is hot it will act more powerfully. In smallpox it is probably our best remedy if given in one tablespoonful doses in a wineglass of water every 2 to 4 hours. One half water and vinegar each is useful as a wash for hands and face. For those that have been exposed to smallpox the same treatment will generally assist in preventing contagion. In all cases disinfection and fumigation with formaldehyde should be strictly enforced. Gargling with vinegar and water is also useful. A gargle made of $\frac{1}{2}$ vinegar and $\frac{1}{2}$ water with a little antiseptic added is a fine remedy in many congestive and ulcerative throat troubles. In fact it is the best general gargle we have. However this solution should be as hot as it can be born to be most effective. In sore throat, ulcerative sore throat, tonsillitis before pus has formed it is the gargle par excellence. The vapor of vinegar inhaled is useful in spasmodic or membranous croup and severe bronchial coughs. For carbolic acid poisoning vinegar is one of our best remedies. In many skin diseases vinegar will relieve the irritation.

**Viscum Album:**

Syn.—Mistletoe; *Viscum Flavescens.*

P. E.—Leaves, twigs and bark.

N. O.—Loranthaceae.
Properties: Parturient, emmenagogue, antispasmodic. Physiological action: It stimulates the vaso-motor nerves, contracting the arterioles. Having a special action upon the uterus. Stimulates heart's action and thus proves a good remedy where its action is weak and there is low arterial tension. In diseases of the brain or spinal cord of a congestive nature it is of great value on account of its stimulating effect, consequently in active congestion or active hyperemia it should not be used. Where there is a lack of tone or passive congestion it is a good remedy.

Indications: Where there is flow of blood to the brain, flushing of the face and frequent headache. With above conditions it is of great value in amenorrhea and dysmenorrhea and other diseases of women.

Use: It is a good cardiac tonic, especially in cases where dropsy is associated with heart trouble. In hypertrophy of the heart with valvular insufficiency with dropsy of extremities, small, weak pulse, dyspnea, it sometimes gives astonishing relief where other remedies fail. In chorea it is a good remedy, in doses of 1 to 5 drops 3 to 5 times a day, especially where there is a condition of atony and lack of vitality. If it increases the trouble, decrease the dose. In some cases of spasms and convulsions it has relieved where other remedies failed. It may be given in v to x drop doses 2 to 3 times a day.

**Xanthoxylum Americanum:**

Syn.—Xanthoxylum; Prickly Ash.
P. E.—Berries and bark.
N. O.—Rutaceae.
N. H.—United States.

Properties: Stimulant, tonic, carminative.

Physiological action: Xanthoxylum stimulates the nerve centers and thus increases the functional activity of the different organs of the body. Has a tonic effect on the heart and will antagonize congestion and blood stasis. Its action on the capillaries is similar to that of belladonna but is much safer to use as there are no toxic effects from its use. When taken it causes a warmth and tingling, through the whole body.

Use: Stimulates the nerve centers and in this way increases the tone...
and functional activity of different organs of the body. It stimulates the heart, and capillary circulation and thus assists in overcoming congestion and blood stasis. We think of it where the circulation is sluggish, mucous membrane relaxed and there is general lack of nerve tone. In rheumatism as a gastro tonic, in atonic diarrhea and dysentery, colic, cholera morbus, Asiatic cholera, chronic atonic dyspepsia. Combined with hydrastis, it makes a valuable restorative in conditions of weakness, malnutrition, after debilitating fevers, diarrhea, dysentery, etc. It has a superior tonic influence upon the stomach and digestion and improves nutrition. A valuable remedy in chronic atonic dyspepsia.

**Zingiber Officinale:**

- **Syn.**—Ginger.
- **P. E.**—Rhizome.
- **N. O.**—Zingiberaceae.
- **N. H.**—India.

**Properties:** Stimulant, carminative.

**Use** It is an emergency remedy in flatulence, colic, colds, hysterical attacks, dysmenorrhea, uterine and ovarian pains, when not contraindicated. The tincture should be taken well diluted. If a diaphoretic effect is wanted as in colds, congestive dysmenorrhea or amenorrhea of a congestive nature from colds, \( \frac{1}{2} \) to 1 drachm of the tincture may be used to a pint or quart of hot water. Zingiber stimulates the gastrointestinal mucous membrane, therefore is of use in relaxed and catarrhal conditions of same. In flatulence from decomposition of the ingesta it is extensively used. Our best remedy to relieve distention of the stomach which is caused by accumulation of gases.
ELECTRICITY.

Ohm: Represents the electric resistance which will be encountered by an electric current flowing through a column of mercury at 32 degrees fahrenheit; in other words at freezing point, 106 cm. long and 1 square millimeter in a cross section. The unit of resistance is therefore an "ohm." If a wire was too small for-volt pressure and ampere current of resistance of the wire would be overcome and become heated; perhaps get red hot and melt if above power was very great. The finer the wire the greater number of ohms resistance it has to the foot. If more wires are used resistance is not so great on each. Resistance varies in different metals. The greater the length of the circuit the greater the resistance.

Ampere: Represents the volume of a current which is produced by a pressure of one volt flowing through some conductor that has a resistance of one ohm. It is the electrical current itself and is the practical unit of measurement of rate of flow.

Voltage: Is pressure, that is push power, the force that impels it. Therefore is the practical unit of pressure.

Circuit: When two electric wires from a battery are connected together through any apparatus or instrument it is called a circuit. If only one wire is used and the other side connected with the earth, we have what is called a ground circuit.

Joule: Is the unit of work. If one volt causes 1 coulomb of electricity to pass through a circuit. The volt coulomb is the unit amount of work done independently of any factor. It is equal to 0.738 pounds.

The resistance offered by different metals in conducting electricity are various. Copper is taken as the unit of comparison or 1.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Resistance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Silver</td>
<td>0.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold</td>
<td>1.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aluminum</td>
<td>2.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zinc</td>
<td>2.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron</td>
<td>5.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tin</td>
<td>6.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platinum</td>
<td>7.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lead</td>
<td>9.96</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Coulomb: Is the unit of measurement of electrical quantity. The unit of quantity of electricity by 1 ampere in one second.

Watt: Is the unit rate of doing work when 1 volt causes a current of 1 ampere to flow, that is Watts (activity) is obtained by multiplying volts by amperes.

+Acid Anode: Entrance of current into body.
— Cathode: Outlet of current into the body.

+ Generally stands for “Positive” Pole.
— Generally stands for “Negative” Pole.

E. M. F.: Stands for Electro motive force.

Electrolysis: When an electric current passes through any chemical substances that are in solution there is splitting up of the substances into their elements. Thus the salt is split up, acid being collected at positive pole, alkali at the negative pole. The freed elements at the positive pole are called “anions,” those of the negative “kations.” Strictly speaking electrolysis is galvano-chemical decomposition.

Water, pure, is a non-conductor, but the saline impurities make it a conductor. Oxygen (anion) appears at the positive pole and hydrogen (kation) at the negative pole.

To tell a positive from negative pole. Electrolysis. Bubbling of hydrogen from negative pole.

Galvanometer between poles’ needle will diverge towards the positive pole.

The human body has 20 times less resistance than water. Skin and the...
sciatic nerve have the greatest resistance. Bone 20 times greater resistance power than muscles. Skin comes next in line, having more resistance power than any other part of the body except bones and sciatic nerve.

**Galvanic** current employed has generally from 1 to 500 volts interrupted or contains amperage 1 to 300 volts.

**Faradic** current pressure 100 to 300 volts according to core or coil with current volume of 1-10 to 1-1000 milliampere.

**Static** machines may have as high as 60,000 volts pressure current volume 1-1000000 milliampere.

Effects on skin, if wanted, use dry with metal brush.

Seventy-five per cent of the body is supposed to be saline water, which is a good conductor of electricity; therefore the more water in tissues the less resistance and vice versa.

Salt water increases conductivity.

Soapy water increases conductivity, doubles current.

**Some Differential Points in Galvanism and Faradism.**

**Galvanic:** Greater amperage. Will produce muscular contraction when Faradic fails. If used, on the head, spine, etc., should only be used for a brief time.

**Faradic:** Less amperage. Less likely to produce harmful effects. May be applied to head, spine, etc., for some time.

**Positive:**
- Is acid.
- Promotes a clot.
- Repels soluble salts.
- Has a drying influence.
- Diffuses and attracts elements.
- Lessens nerve irritability.
- Is contracting.

**Negative:**
- Is alkaline.
- Alkaline dissolves and absorbs a clot.
- Attracts soluble salts.
- Moistening.
- Reverse.
- Increases nerve irritability.
- Is dilating.
Coagulating. Liquifying.
Denutritive. Increases local nutrition.
Lessens inflammation. Increases local vascularity.
Harden. Softens and absorbs.
Lessens menstruation. Increases menstruation.
Allays excitability. Increase excitability.
In acute conditions. In chronic conditions.
Hyperaemia. In anemia.

Destroys and eliminates non-vascular tissue.
In leucorrhea with profuse secretion. Dilates uterine canal.

- Electricity is contra-indicated in fibrocystic or very soft myomas and fibroids complicated with purulent lesion in the pelvis.
- Electricity is also contra-indicated in active inflammation.
- Electricity is contra-indicated in any condition of anesthesia caused by embolism or hemorrhage.

To find place where nerve enters muscle place arm on positive pole and on upper surface, move or trace with negative pole, increasing current, starting with a light current until muscle contracts in some place. This is the motor point. Place positive under foot and trace with negative as above, on leg to find motor points.

**Intra-uterine** use of electricity is contra-indicated in all irritable conditions of the uterus.

A painful, tender uterus, if it bears a strong current, the pain being relieved while current is used shows that there is passive congestion. If the pain persists or is perhaps increased it shows that there is inflammation.

The electrical current in our body may be in excess or perverted. If in excess there is generally more of a condition of excitation, we find no wrong in the nerve centers, skin is constricted and dry which seems to be different from dryness of other causes. Hard brain work, confinement in very dry rooms, bad conductors of heat, as underwear are some of the main causes. Moist atmosphere, good ventilation and underwear that is a good conductor of heat usually corrects the trouble. On the other hand want of electricity is marked by want of tone, energy, easy exhaustion, relaxed skin, in fact a general condition of relaxation not the result of...
local or general condition. Moist and poorly ventilated rooms, excess of moisture where working, excessive perspiration, overindulgence in sexual intercourse, excessive urination, excessive moisture in air where working and wearing conductors of heat for underwear. This can be corrected by changing the surrounding environments. Give sunshine, dry air, higher altitude if possible, woolen underwear, good food and in many cases restorative and nerve stimulants.

**Positive** pole is cool.

**Negative** pole is hot.

**Positive** pole of the faradic battery is sedative and the negative is stimulating.

**Galvanic** negative pole should be applied to fibrous tissue, exudates, tumors, etc., the removal of which is desired. The positive pole of galvanic battery is and can be used in neuralgia or where stimulation is required.

**Galvanic current** from 1 to 6 or 8 milliamperes stimulates nutrition and causes normal increase of growth, while a current from 15 to 20 destroys tissue and causes atrophy.

**Connecting:** As to connecting series of cells it depends upon the work we have to do and what force in either direction we look for. Galvanic therapeutic batteries are connected together, unlike elements are joined together in series, that is, the positive the zinc is connected with the carbon, or in other words unlike elements with each other starting with the positive zinc connecting with the negative, the carbon with conducting cords. This in a series gives high voltage, that is, pressure, and is required in passing through bodies of large resistance each additional cell increases the voltage current or pressure. If we require more amperage, that is, more electric current than pressure (the resistance to overcome being small), as for instance the heating of platinum electrode's for actual cautery, in such cases the arrangement must be different. In this case like elements are connected which is termed multiple or parallel. In this case if a number of cells are connected in a series the whole series no matter how many, only give the quantity of amperage of one cell. Galvanic cells that are generally sold only have about a current of 2 amperes. As cautery knives, etc., require from 6 to 18 amperes, it would not be possible to. heat even the
smallest cautery knife even if there were 50 to 100 cells joined together. This goes to show that one or two batteries would be enough provided they contain large elements, in order that large quantity of current may be given off, so as to get enough pressure. Ordinary forms of Le Clanche batteries are not practicable, as in a short circuit they polarize very rapidly in a closed circuit. The above refers to galvanic. Caustic galvanic cautery requires a different arrangement.

FORCE OF SUNLIGHT, VIBRATIONS AND THEIR INFLUENCE ON THE BODY IF PASSED THROUGH COLORED GLASS, ETC.

Experience has proven that sunlight or electric light passed through colored glass or reflected by a colored reflector, will increase or decrease the circulation according to what colors the rays pass through. This the writer thinks is of enough importance to the medical profession to mention it as well as giving a short outline of effects, etc.

As light passing through red will increase vibration far above the normal, it becomes a stimulant and irritant to the body or parts on which it is focused, thus powerfully increasing the circulation while under its influence.

Blue acts in the opposite way, it sedates and depresses. On light passing through blue, vibrations are decreased below the normal.

As our circulation tries to keep time with the surrounding vibrations it will be decreased or increased according to the influence of the colors as stated. Decreased by blue and increased by red.

This will explain why the influence of light passed through blue is indicated in fever or inflammatory conditions, while red is indicated where there is lack of circulation and where stimulants and irritants are in place.

Modifications of above colors act similarly, green being cooling and sedating, while shades of red are more or less irritating according to intensity of the red, etc.

From this it can be readily seen why a patient with fever and active
Delirium should never be in a room where the sunlight passes through red window panes or red curtains, nor should the walls be red. It is irritating and harmful. It increases circulation and determination of blood to the head.

Blue window panes or blue curtains will be cooling and sedating if sunlight passes through them. Here again where sedation acts as a powerful depressant and where patient is cool and depressed this is contra-indicated. In general white walls, plain window panes, with blue, green or olive shades are preferable, especially the last.

It can thus be seen that a knowledge of use and abuse of colors is important to the physician. In the treatment of insanity it is a great aid to other indicated remedies, rules, etc.

A good way of using colors locally in any condition where local effects only are wanted and in places where there are electric light plants, is to get a reflector with insulated cords. Attach to circuit and screw on a blue or red globe as the case may demand. Then turn on your light and you are ready for work. Sunlight may be passed through colored glass for general effect, or through specially arranged reflectors for local conditions.

A few points on the positive and negative forces harmony, etc., are not out of place, in fact are necessary to get a general understanding of the forces. The laws of harmony require contrast, but not contrary forces. Similar colors for instance, repel, arouse and thus intensify one another.

**Electricity of Heat**: All alkalies, sweets, hydrogen, carbon or fatty food, mustard, pepper, ginger, head, left side of the body, laxatives, rubifacients, steam, hot water, hot air, arterial blood, sensory nerve force, negative pole of battery, south pole of a magnet, red, orange, yellow and yellow green, rays of light, etc.

**Electricity of Cold** includes: Acids, ice, cold water, cold air, oxygen, acid fruits, the north pole of a magnet, the positive pole of a battery, the right side of the body, the feet, the venous blood, motor nerve force, astringents, refrigerents, sedatives, blue, blue-green, indigo and violet colors, etc.

**Overexcitability** is relieved by hanging blue glass in window, have blue curtains, especially on the sunny side, bluish walls. Useful also in
insanity where there is overexcitability.

**Scanty or Suppressed Menses:** Focus red lens over each ovary a few minutes at or just before the time of the menses.

**Too Frequent Menstruation,** or too profuse, is cured by the focusing the blue lens over each ovary a few minutes little before the menses are expected. Repeat 3 or 4 times.

**Cystitis:** Focus blue lens over bladder.

**Wens, Moles and Warts:** Focus light upon them through a burning glass from 2 to 5 minutes and repeat if necessary.

**Corns:** Shave down and a burning glass focused on same a little while will destroy the roots.

**Birth Marks:** Entirely destroyed by the use of a burning glass, entirely burning away part of the discoloration. Effects are better when focused through a blue lens in front of the burning glass.

**Cancer Superficial:** Burning glass is used to burn it out. Some cocaine may be applied before using to mitigate pain. It destroys the germs in surface cancers. Deep seated, cancers cannot be reached by this method of course.

**Variola:** The late Dr. N. R. Finsen\(^1\) has given us proof, that the light passed through red window panes is very beneficial in this disease; furthermore it has been demonstrated by him that it will prevent pitting, something dreaded more by most people than the disease itself. This would suggest that variola is of an asthenic nature.

\(^1\) NOTE.—Dr. E. D. Babbitt's work, “The Principles of Light and Color,” as far back as in 1878 gives the therapeutic value of light and color in general.
FORMULAS AND SOME USEFUL INFORMATION.

**Acne:** Punctata and pustulata. Berberis aquif. continued for a long time is very good treatment. Where the lime salts are deficient sulphide of calcium is a good remedy. If there is involvement of the glands phytolacca and iris make good adjuncts to other indicated remedies. Echinacea is useful where there is a depraved condition of the blood.

**Anal Prolapsus:** Hamamelis, stramonium and thuja in glycerine make a very good local application.

**Angina Pectoris:** Inhalation of amyl nitrite is useful. May be given internally in small doses. Give lobelia in 10 to 20 drop doses during attack with 3 to 10 drops of cactus grand., and repeat if necessary. Cactus alone in large doses has proven useful.

**Antiseptics** that the writer has found most effective and least objectionable: Alphozone, Formaldehyde, Formolyptol (Merrill's).

**Ascaris Vermicularis:** Injection into the rectum of a strong infusion of apple tree bark is very good. Powdered apocynum can. bark, grains 4 to 5 as a cathartic is very good. Enema of strong infusion of quassia bark is a good remedy. 1 part fluid extract of collinsonia can. to 4 parts of water as an injection is said to destroy these little pin worms.

**Asthma:** Inhalation of amyl nitrite often acts very favorably, relieving an attack. Chloroform is perhaps our best emergency remedy. It may be inhaled until relaxation occurs. If all these means fail we have to resort to morphine. Lobelia in 10 to 15 drop doses, repeated until emesis is produced is often very effective. Yerba santa and grindelia robusta of each 3 drachms; cactus grand. 1 drachm; glycerine 4 ounces; a teaspoonful every 20 minutes until relieved; then 1/2 teaspoonful at intervals of every 2 to 3 hours, will often cure. Blatta orientalis is highly recommended 3x in 2 to 3 grain doses every 1 to 4 hours as the case demands. Pulmo vulpis 1x about 2 or 3 grains every 1 to 4 hours is useful in catarrhal asthma, especially in old people.

**Ascites:** Remove cause. Our best general remedies acting on the immediate conditions are: Oxydendron arboreum 5 to 10 drops in water 3 to 5 times a day, or: thlaspi (capsella) bursa pastoris, 10 drops to 1
teaspoonful every 3 to 5 hours as the severity of the case demands. This latter is also a fine remedy in general dropsy.

**Baby Soother**: Sp. cypripedium 2 drachms; comp. tincture lavendula 2 drachms; sp. lobelia 1/2 drachm; syrup made of granulated sugar and water (thin) q. s. ad 4 ounces. Dose, 5 drops to 1/2 teaspoonful. This is much safer and pleasant than preparations that contain opium or morphine.

**Barbers Itch**: Sycosis parasitica. Resorcin 2 drachms; glycerine 1 ounce; alcohol ounce 2 ounces; water 1 pint. Apply locally. Hydrozone applied full strength is effective. Phytolacca, hyposulphite of soda and sulphur are also useful.

**Bladder Chronic Inflammation of Neck**: Helonias and alum in small doses is very good treatment. Vesicaria communis is a valuable all around remedy in bladder trouble and in these conditions as well.

**Blood Poison**: If from a foreign substance remove it and treat with antiseptics. Internally in all cases give large doses of echinacea. If stimulation is needed muriate of ammonia may be alternated with it. Where the heart’s action is tumultuous lycopus virg. may be added to echinacea.

**Blood Blister**: As soon as they occur rub for some time briskly to re-establish circulation and they will entirely disappear.

**Boils**: Recurrent; one gone another appears. If there is a deficiency of lime salts in the system calcium sulphide 1x is a very good remedy. Calcium sulphite 1x is also useful in many cases. To be given in 2 to 5 grain doses 4 to 5 times a day until cured, then in small doses and at long intervals for a short time longer. Brown iodide of lime is said to be a fine remedy; this is also an excellent remedy in blood boils. Where the cause of boils is not a lack of the lime salts in the system, but from depraved condition of the blood, echinacea is the king of remedies. After pus has formed silica 3x should be alternated with above.

**Breasts Caked, and Inflammation of the Breasts**: In the early stage antiphlogistine is our best local application. Internally phytolacca is our best remedy. If there are sharp pains bryonia should be associated with phytolacca. Echinacea should be given in all cases in large doses to
prevent formation of pus; or if formed to favor its absorption. The properly indicated sedatives may be added if temperature runs high.

**Breathing, Shallow:** In the conditions where there is spinal enervation we think of nux vomica as a temporary remedy. Where, however, regional stimulation is necessary we find small doses of tartar emetic 3x the best remedy.

**Burns:** My salve NO. 2 is a very fine soothing and healing application; in fact the writer has found it to be the best by far of all applications tried so far. A 10% solution of formaldehyde is useful.

**Catheter, How to Introduce Easily:** In the male it is often difficult to pass a catheter in cases where bladder must be washed out. It may even penetrate the mucous membrane and form a false passage. A little tincture of lobelia injected into the meatus, especially if there is spasmodic contraction, will fully relax the canal. Then with a syringe (fountain) and tip a solution will easily seek its way and open the passage and a catheter is not necessary. If a catheter must be passed, it will pass easily.

**Cancer:** To relieve the pain echinacea is one of our best remedies; but it must be taken in large doses of say 10 to 15 drops 3 to 5 times a day. If cancer is external it may also be applied locally in 25% solution. Conium maculatum is a very good local application. A decoction of peruvian bark is a very good soothing local application. Chelidonium majus applied locally and injected around the cancer is very good treatment. A plaster made of echinacea, chelidonium and thuja is very good, in fact the best of all applications. Surface cancers may be cured by burning out with a sun glass or better yet with the X rays. Application of oil of eucalyptus is very good and may be combined in a plaster or salve with echinacea, chelidonium and thuja to great advantage.

**Cancer Of the Stomach:** Fluid extract of gonorobus condurango is very good, the dose being gtt. x to xxx, 3 to 5 times a day. Of the wine take one ounce, add 60 grains of condurango. Dose 1/2 to 1 ounce 2 to 4 times a day. Echinacea in large doses will help to relieve the pain; so will piscidia erythrina. Conium maculatum is recommended by some.

**Cellulitis, Pelvic:** Kali mur 3x is one of our best remedies; 10 to 20 grains in 2 ounces of water, 1/2 teaspoonful every 2 to 3 hours.
Echinacea and other indicated remedies may be used with success. Arsenicum album 12x may be alternated with above, if indicated.

**Cerebro Spinal Meningitis:** Our main remedies during the course of the disease, to control inflammatory process and favor absorption, are echinacea, kali mur 3x and bryonia. Rhus tox may be added to these for restlessness. Echinacea to be given in good sized doses. For the condition termed “opisthotonos” no remedy acts more promptly than cicuta virosa 30d., 5 to 15 drops in 4 ounces of water one-half to one teaspoonful every 2 hours to be alternated with above remedies. Temporary conditions should be met by indicated remedies either in the primary or secondary form. Locally apply to spine and base of brain antiphlogistine and renew when dry. Powerful depressants should be avoided. Cerebrospinal meningitis treated properly will generally result in recovery and without any serious after-effects.

**Chancroid:** Chancroid is a local disease; while chancre is the initial lesion of syphilis. The point in the, treatment of chancroid is to kill the poison in the lesion. Nitric acid is very good. Apply with a toothpick to all parts of the sore. Chronic acid is used by many in place of nitric acid as it is more penetrating. Formaldehyde, the pure 40% solution, is very effective. Some recommend hydrozone pure. In any case whatever is used the sore should be washed out well with good antiseptic solution and then dressed with some dry antiseptic dressing. Iodoform or its preparations should not be used when hydrozone peroxide of hydrogen or formaldehyde have been used. If the burning out of sore is too painful use cocaine as a local anesthetic.

**Chilblains:** Eucalyptus oil put on the place with a brush a few times a day will ameliorate pain and eventually effect a cure. Lard 2 quarts; turpentine 1 pint; camphor $\frac{1}{4}$ lb. Rub well into parts affected. A good remedy.

**Cholera:** Hume's life drops. Oil cajuput, oil cloves, oil anise, oil peppermint, each one ounce; alcohol 4 ounces. Dose: From $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 teaspoonful every 10 minutes in sweetened water or brandy until reaction is established. Camphor in alcohol will often establish reaction. Capsicum 1 teaspoonful; salt 1 teaspoonful; vinegar $\frac{1}{2}$ or 1 cup. Dose: Above to be taken at a dose in emergencies in danger of collapse to establish reaction. Very large doses of echinacea should be the general treatment with stimulants and other indicated remedies. Umbellularia

*Petersen's Materia Medica - Part Ib - Page 12*
californica may be given with echinacea to great advantage. To relieve pain if very severe, enemas of one ounce of water; 1 drachm of xanthoxylum; tincture opium 20 drops; may be given and repeated if necessary. For cramps in the last stage comp. tincture of myrrh 1 ounce; capsicum 1/2 ounce; diluted alcohol 2 pints. Dose, 5 drops to 1 drachm. For further treatment of cholera, cholera morbus and cholera infantum see Part II under proper heading in primary action of drugs.

**Chorea:** Where there is determination of blood to the head gelsemium has been used with success; that is if a depressant is admissable. If not a proper stimulant to the heart and spinal nerves may be added. Passiflora has been recommended where there is a lack of blood in the head. Scutellaria has been used with success in many cases. Viscum album in 5 drop doses 3 times a day is a good remedy. If it increases the trouble decrease dose. General constitutional condition must also be looked after. Where twitching quits entirely as soon as falling asleep use agamicus musc. 30d.

**Colic:** Intestinal colic where bending double or pressure will ameliorate colocynthis 2d is one of our best remedies. Useful in colics of any form with above indications.

**Bilious Colic:** Where bending backwards ameliorates pain dioscorea vil. 5 to 10 drops in hot water every 1/2 to 2 hours is useful.

**Uterine Colic:** Generally relieved by colocynthis 2d, viburnum opulus or magnesium phos. 2X.

**Colic in General:** Where a relaxant is admissable, Lloyd's libradol applied locally to the parts generally will assist internal treatment. If it produces nausea, remove.

**Painters' Colic:** Epsom salts 1 teaspoonful to 1 oz., in 4 ounces water, with a little sulphuric acid added to make pleasantly sour, is one of our best remedies.

**Coughs:** Dry cough increased by lying down and relieved by getting

2. **NOTE.** It will be better to give here a few remedies that act on the respiratory tract and on what part.

On the lower part, that is the smaller tracts, we think of lobelia, ipecac, tartar emetic 3x.
On the parenchyma of the lungs, asclepias, echinacea, kali mur 3x.
On the larger air passages enula, lippia mexicana, sanguinaria, trifolium.
up is often checked by hyoscyamus, if of nervous origin.

**Dry, summer cough**, rumex crispus is useful.

**Nervous coughs**, evening primrose is useful.

**Hysterical coughs**, corallium rubrum 6x is useful in to 3 drop doses 2 to 4 times a day. This is also good in some forms of spasmodic coughs.

**Dry and wheezing, rasping, dry, persistent**, comes on during summer; cough in hay fever, influenza, sticta pulmonaria is very good.

**Chronic cough that is worse in the morning after eating**, causing the patient to vomit, bryonia is a good remedy.

**Severe cough of influenza**, inula helenium is good, also in cough from general bronchial irritation; cough of peculiar deep resonant barking nature; bronchial cough without secretion, in chronic conditions especially, lippia mexicana is useful.

**Cough, loud, hard, croupy**, kali mur 3X,

**Cough, short, tickling, dry, with rise of temperature**, ferrum phos. 3x

**Cough with feeling of constriction, tickling in the throat**, sanguinarea nitrate 2 or 3x is a good remedy.

**Cough of spasmodic nature, cough of measles** we think of drosera.

**Cough with crepitant rales;** hollow, reverberating cough, capillary bronchitis, tartar emetic 3x is fine.

**Cough with general irritation of the respiratory tract**, the mucous membrane dry, yerba santa.

**Cough from asthma**, yerba santa and grindelia robusta are the best when combined.

**Croup**: The writer has found iodized calcium (Abbott's) the best general

Petersen’s Materia Medica - Part Ib - Page 14
Constipation: The causes of constipation are so many and the treatment accordingly so different that the subject has been omitted here. For special indication of remedies in primary form see in second part of this work under proper heading. However external applications sometimes are useful and convenient, especially in small children and infants. Heated castor oil if applied thoroughly to the bowels, especially over the navel, often will move the bowels as well as if given internally. This should not be made a habit.

Convulsions: In fevers and where there is marked determination of blood to the head (twitching of the eyelids often is an indication of onset) use gelsemium in large doses frequently repeated until symptoms have fully subsided. May give from 5 to 15 drops as a dose at intervals of 15 minutes to 1 hour until effect is produced. This is in active determination of blood to the head. Where there is no determination of blood to the head, perhaps face pale or more of a dusky appearance, showing, more of a passive condition passiflora inc. is our best remedy, especially in small children and infants. It must be given in large doses in these cases. For a child of 12 years 1/4 to 1/2 teaspoonful, repeated in 1/2 to 2 hours if necessary until relieved. Where restlessness precedes the attack, seeming to start in the extremities cuprum met. 6x is a very valuable remedy. Violent convulsions with opisthotonos, patient as violent as the convulsions use cicuta virosa 30d or even the 200 potency.

Counter-Irritant: One-third part oil turpentine; one-third part oil linseed (raw); one-third part olive oil. Spread on flannel and apply. Useful application in croup, pneumonia, inflammation of the bowels, etc. Lobelia powder (of seed) may be added and it will act better, especially in croup and pneumonia. A counter-irritant that is useful is 1/4 part of ground mustard seed, to 3/4 parts linseed ground fresh. Apply to parts on thin cloth.

Cramps: From menses starting and then stopped by a cold pulsatilla and cimicifuga are very good remedies if combined. Hot mustard foot bath is good also. Hot salt over the uterus may also be used with above.

Craving for Alcohol: If severe give patient compound tincture of myrrh, ounce 1; nux vomica gtt. 20, the dose of this being 10 to 15 drops in water. This will relieve gnawing and irritation in the stomach.
there is marked depression of spirit 10 to 30 drops of fluid extract of seed of kola nut is very good. Spiritus glandium quercus in 8 to 15 drop dose; in water 3 times a day, in many cases has cured drunkards and enabled them to be temperate.

**Dropsy:** In this trouble we think of convallaria majalis, crataegus, apocynum, oxydendron arboreum, thlaspi bursa pastoris.

**Delirium Tremens:** Jamaica dogwood in $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 teaspoonful doses has been recommended. Chloroform 1 ounces; dilute alcohol 7 ounces; tincture capsicum 8 ounces. Dose, 1 teaspoonful in water. Especially useful where there is marked depression. Extract erythroxylon coca 4 drachms; extract celery 4 drachms; fluid extract piscidia erythrina 4 drachms. Hoffman's anodyne q. s. to 4 ounces. Dose, 2 teaspoonful every 2 hours until sleep is produced, then later. 1 teaspoonful every 3 to 5 hours till nervous system returns to normal condition. Where abstaining from stimulants after a drunk may cause collapse, capsicum in hot beef tea is a useful substitute. Although digitalis must be used with care and its cumulative effects watched, in these conditions doses that would otherwise prove fatal, are beneficial. The dose averages about $\frac{1}{2}$ teaspoonful to be repeated if necessary in 1 to 2 hours. Patient will get relief and fall asleep. Never give opiates in delirium tremens.

**Diaphoretic Powders:** Substitute, for Dover's powders. Powdered asclepias tuberosa, ipecac and camphor combined make a good diaphoretic powder. Safer than Dover's powders, gives all the anodyne and sedative effects of the latter. It certainly has no opiates in it as Dover's powders have.

**Dipsomania:** Gold and sodium chloride with nitrate of strychnine is one of our best treatments. Atropine is sometimes indicated.

**Dressing and Dusting Powder:** Echinacea, grindelia robusta, calendula and boracic acid, equal parts, well mixed, makes an excellent dressing for wounds, ulcers, etc., where a dry dressing is preferred. It is far superior to iodoform. All the ingredients must be finely powdered and sifted.

**Dyspnea:** Quebracho has often proved beneficial its action being on the air passages. Tarter emetic 3x in small doses is very good. Nux vomica if the cause is spinal enervation. Muriate of ammonia often is beneficial.
**Diabetes:** In diabetes mellitus we think of syzygium jamb. Also in diabetic ulcers. In both forms of diabetes we think of rhus aromatica, helonias or borax. Nitric acid 3d is useful.

**Dysmenorrhea:** If from obstruction, pains are laborlike. If congestive, pains occur mostly in front. If neuralgic, pains come and go. If active irritation is present pains are sharp, often darting and deep pressure over ovaries or uterus increases pain, while in the congestive condition pains are dull and deep pressure ameliorates. In neuralgic form we think of cannabis ind. Magnesium phos. 2X or viburnum opulus. In the congestive form the above may give relief and caulophyllum, macrotys, pulsatilla, viburnum prunifolium are often indicated. In some cases belladonna is indicated. In the active form we find bryonia, gelsemium, veratrum viride are useful. It should always be taken in consideration in selecting remedies if flow is profuse or scanty.

**Ear, Deafness:** Mullein Oil, 3 to 5 drops in the ear morning and night and syringe out twice a week; this will often wonderfully improve hearing. If of catarrhal nature where absorption of catarrhal deposits becomes necessary, echinacea, berberis aquifolium, alternated with kali mur 3x is good treatment. If glandular enlargement is present phytolacca or iris versicolor should be added. If catarrhal condition of larynx, pharynx is present yerba santa is a valuable adjunct to the above. Sometimes we find collinsonia, stillingia or chelidonium valuable.

**Ear:** Inflammation of the middle ear, with threatened perforation and abscess. In many cases, in fact in most cases this can be aborted in the early stage by large doses of gelsemium; watching carefully its physiological action so as not to carry it too far. The throbbing sensation is a prominent indication for gelsemium in these cases. I have given as much as 4 to 10 drops every ½ to 1 hour until relief, then smaller doses at longer intervals. Its action must be carefully watched. Echinacea may be given in medium doses with it and in larger doses afterwards to prevent suppuration, check inflammation and favor absorption of exudates. Kali mur 3x may be alternated with it. The writer believes that jaborandi is a good remedy if given in large doses and its effect carefully watched. I have seen other conditions with powerful determination of blood to the head relieved in a very short time, and for that reason believe it will abort an attack in the early stage, if given in 8 to 15 drop doses in a cup of hot water to make it act more promptly.
cases where the depressing effect of gelsemium cannot be borne by patient it may be associated with a little nux vomica as this is a spinal and not a cerebral stimulant. Where an acute attack is followed by suppuration of the middle ear echinacea in good sized doses is our best remedy. The writer generally associates it with yerba santa. This may be alternated with kali mur. 3X. A cure is generally effected in a short time, unless there is a lack of lime salts in the system, when calcium sulphide 1x or calcium sulphite 1x and perhaps calcium phos. 2X should be given. Where glands are inflamed phytolacca should also be given. Thuja o. 30d is useful in some cases of suppuration of the ears as well as in polypi of the ears.

**Earache:** Make a funnel of paper, insert small end in ear and place a small piece of cotton saturated with chloroform in the wide part of the funnel. This will generally give relief. In severe pain, especially with engorgement and danger of inflammation, 1 part of hot vinegar to 1 or 2 parts of hot water; poured into the ear as hot as can be borne without scalding often relieves where other local treatment fails. Mullein oil dropped in the ear and repeated if necessary is very useful. Earache, especially inflammatory, can be relieved by the internal use of sp. valerian, especially if caused by cold, draughts, cold winds, etc. Drop 10 to 20 drops in 2 ounces of water and give ½ to 1 teaspoonful every 15 minutes to 1 hour as the severity of the case demands. When easier, give at longer intervals and in smaller doses until condition is corrected. The internal treatment may be supplemented by any of the local treatments mentioned.

**Ear:** Bugs or other insects in the ear may be removed by holding ear up and letting olive oil run into it. To remove hardened wax, put 1 teaspoonful of bicarbonate of soda in ½ cup of warm water. With this, syringe out the ear. This will generally dissolve it. Glycerine and water equal parts, of which a few drops should be dropped in the ear at night, closing it up with cotton, will generally dissolve the wax by next morning. In cases where beans or peas have been introduced into the auditory canal and cannot be extracted, or the swelling prevents extracting, carica papaya is the best solvent we have. The writer uses a preparation of the above called papain in 5% solution injected into the ear 4 to 6 times a day. This will dissolve them in 1 to 2 days. This also applies to obstruction of the nose from the same cause.

**Eczema:** Berberis aquif., lappa off., sulphide of calcium, rhus tox., or
Echinacea are good internal remedies. In the acute stage vaseline or olive oil is useful locally. In the subacute or chronic stage tar is one of our best external remedies, made into an ointment with lanoline, but not too strong. A salve of sulphur, pine tar and lanoline is also very good. Juniper pomade is recommended by many.

**Enuresis:** Mullein oil in 3 to 5 drop doses 3 times a day is highly recommended. Where, from weakness of the bladder and urinary apparatus, the urine passes on coughing or sneezing, thuja is a good remedy. In children plantago major is almost a specific. Rhus aromatica is a fine remedy in children and grown people. In dribbling of the urine in the young and old thuja in small doses is very useful. Excessive flow of urine is benefited by 3 to 5 grain doses of boracic acid 2 to 4 times a day. Rhus aromatica or thuja are very good in these conditions. In some cases we will find gelsemium indicated, in others again belladonna, especially in dribbling of urine. In pregnant women where there is a constant desire to urinate, the urine passing with each effort, eupatorium pur. is very good. If patient is nervous associate pulsatilla with it. In the young, we often find that incontinence of urine is caused by too tight or too long foreskin in the male and irritated and hooded clitoris in the female.

**Epistaxis:** Peroxide of hydrogen injected into the nose or a plug of cotton saturated with it and inserted into the nose is one of our best remedies. A string, tied around the small finger on the side where the nose bleeds is a cheap and very effective way of checking nose bleed. Must be tied very tight and left for a little while, but not long enough to cause bluish tinge of the finger. Powdered geranium snuffed up the nose is very good. Lycopus internally is useful. Ergot internally in doses of 1/4 to 1/2 teaspoonful is generally effective. Oil of erigeron is good locally and internally. Melilotus 2d internally is useful. In some cases where loss of blood has been great we find carbo veg 12x a useful adjunct. For general tendency to epistaxis achillea m. is claimed to be of value.

**Erysipelas:** Rhus tox. is a valuable remedy and may be given in good sized doses. Echinacea may be combined with it to great advantage. Baptisia is sometimes indicated. If more of a bluish color, iron is indicated. In some cases belladonna has been used with success; in these cases prominent indications are present for the drug.

**Expectorant:** Difficult expectoration. Vinegar 3 drachms; sanguinaria
1 1/2 drachms; simple syrup 3 1/2 ounces. Dose, 1 teaspoonful every 2 to 3 hours. Useful in membranous laryngitis, etc. Do not give often enough to produce emesis.

**Expectorant:** Syrup of prunus vir. 1 ounce; syrup of senega 1 ounce; comp. tinct. of myrrh and capsicum No. 6, 2 drachms. Dose, 1 teaspoonful every 3 hours. This is the best stimulating tonic and alterative expectorant in use. Useful also where the mucous membrane is much relaxed.

**EYE.**

A few diagnostic symptoms of value, will precede the general treatment. Conjunctivitis is never without secretion. In inflammation of lachrymal sac, pain or pressure over sac is very severe, which would not be the case in erysipelas. Hordeolum always forms an abscess, while chalazion will never form an abscess. A diagnostic symptom of iritis is immobility of the pupil. If there is posterior adhesion, there is irregularity of the pupil.

In a work like this it is impossible to give a comprehensive treatise on the eyes; still a certain amount of explanation is necessary to make the subject clear. Mydriatics dilate pupils abnormally and are therefore indicated in conditions where there is minus tension. The remedies indicated are atropine and cocaine. These may be used in 1 or 2% solution. They should never be used too long or too often. Mydriatics are contraindicated in very young children and in people over 40 years. In these cases it may produce glaucoma. The long and continued use of mydriatics may produce glaucoma at any age. Atropine is the remedy for minus tension, but is contra-indicated in glaucoma and inflammation of the iris. It is the remedy in all intraocular troubles except above-mentioned.

**Myotics:** Contract pupils abnormally, therefore may be used where there is plus tension. Eserine and pilocarpine are myotics and the latter is preferable if effective enough. The former is generally used in 1 or 1 1/2% solution; the latter as a 2% solution.

**Conjunctivitis:** In order not to be mistaken in diagnosis, it should be remembered that there is never conjunctivitis without secretion. In the various forms of conjunctivitis nitrate of silver, zinc sulphate and
Goulard's solution answer all purposes and certainly are much more prompt and satisfactory than the many solutions of various tinctures recommended. In using these preparations care should be taken not to make mistakes as to stage and condition of the trouble. In the acute stage or purulent form a 2% solution of nitrate of silver should be used. That is 2% solution is considered average and may be made weaker or a little stronger as the case demands. Many prefer protargol to nitrate of silver in this stage. In the subacute or chronic form nitrate of silver or protargol have no value. In the subacute or chronic form zinc sulphate in 1 or 2% solution is a good remedy. In the chronic form Goulard's solution of lead is certainly the best. Generally 1 part is added to 10 parts of water. In severe cases it must be used stronger. In very old and severe cases it may even be used in full strength at first, then reduce strength gradually to the average of 1 part to 9 parts of water. In the healthy eye Goulard's solution will produce inflammation.

To avoid **Purulent conjunctivitis** in new born children where vaginal infection is suspected a 2% solution of nitrate of silver instilled into the eyes is a good and safe remedy.

**Iritis** of serious nature use mydriatics locally and tonics internally to build up system.

**Iritis** of **plastic** nature use prompt means to stop plastic exudation. Think of ice applications locally. Internally, mercury, or echinacea in very large doses.

Grindelia robusta is a good remedy in milder and **non-purulent iritis** and general inflammation of the eyes. Grindelia robusta 3 drachms; aqua pura 4 ounces. Soak a thin cloth in solution., then apply to the eyes and keep wet.

**Purulent ophthalmia**, argentum nit. 30d is our best remedy.

In **keratitis** atropine is a good remedy. In scrofulous keratitis, iodine may be used.

**Glaucoma**: Electricity will improve nutrition. In acute or primary stage eserine is curative. In the secondary stage it is only helpful.

**Ulcerated**: 1 part eucalyptus tincture to 8 parts of distilled water. Drop in the eye several times a day, will generally cure in a few days.
Granulated lids: Shear off, paint on Goulard's solution of lead. In very old cases full strength may be applied. In milder cases and recent cases use it diluted. In the healthy eye Goulard's solution will cause inflammation.

To remove foreign body from eye, place a flaxseed or linseed in the inner corner of the eye. This often will be successful and is a simple remedy.

In the early stage of cataract, euphrasia off. and small doses of bryonia internally may effect a cure or arrest the trouble. This same treatment is often effective in pterygium. Corneal opacities and cataract of the lenticular and capsular forms may be greatly benefited and in many cases a cure effected by instilling 1 to 2 drops of cineraria maritima (Succus) into the eye morning and night. It causes the dissolution of the opaque matter and favors its absorption. This may be assisted by internal administration of bryonia and euphrasia, as stated.

The severe pain in iritis may be modified by the internal administration of bryonia and euphrasia. This will wonderfully assist the local treatment.

Manual treatment to the eyes will relieve or cure many wrongs of vision and condition if properly applied to stimulate circulation to the parts where deficient. Manipulate carefully to equalize circulation and the action of the muscles. Close the eye with thumb and finger and make inward pressure or rather passes over eye 10 to 15 times, with a firm but gentle touch. Repeat for some time. This has cured many cases of errors of refraction. To remedy hyperopia close eyes gently, press with thumbs and fingers on each side and repeat as before. A good osteopathic treatise on the eye should be in the hands of every physician. Many cases of atrophy of the optic nerve, resulting in blindness, could be cured by stretching of the optic nerve. This can be done by pressing the eyeball outward carefully once a day for some time. It takes a man, however, who is fully versed in the anatomy of the eye and a good manipulator to get good results.
Fevers and Inflammation in General.

- Aconite: Pulse small and frequent. In most cases where aconite is indicated ferrum phos, 3x will act favorably and is less depressing.
- Belladonna: The remedy in passive, congestion in the brain centers. Face dull, pupils dilated, patient drowsy and sleepy.
- Bryonia: Pulse hard and vibratile. Especially useful in inflammation of the serous membranes.
- Gelsemium: The remedy in irritation in the brain centers with determination of blood to the head. Face flushed, head hot; pupils contracted.
- Jaborandi: In sthenic conditions where pulse is full and strong, it will reduce the temperature. Should it cause too free perspiration and debility, belladonna will counteract this effect.
- Veratrum Viride: Pulse full and strong, in sthenic conditions in the early stage of fevers.

Feet, Sweating of:
Rub my salve No. 1 on feet twice a week first week, then every other day and finally every day until cured, then gradually decrease. The best time to apply is before retiring at night. Internally give silica 3x or 6x.

Felon:
May be aborted before pus has formed with local sedatives such as lobelia or veratrum viride. Antiphlogistine or dehydratine generally act more promptly than above. If pus has formed lancing becomes necessary with the proper antiseptic after treatment. Internally echinacea, bryonia, calcium, kali mur. 3x, phytolacca, are useful to favor absorption and prevent pus formation. To alleviate pain tarantula cub. 30d is very good.

Flatulence:
Magnesium phos. 2x is very useful in doses of 2 to 3 grains. If taken in 1/4 or 1/2 tumbler of hot water it acts more promptly, to be repeated in 1/2 to 1 hour if necessary. Carbo veg. 1x in 10 to 15 grain doses is useful in some cases. Where there is involvement of the liver in the so-called bilious colic, with flatulence, dioscorea villosa is very good, 10 to 20 drops in hot water, to be repeated in 1/2 to 1 hour if necessary. Where the fermentation in the stomach is marked papain is useful say 2 to 3 grains in water before meals. Hydrozone and glycozone
are also of value. Where there is marked atony of the gastro-intestinal tract stimulants such as nux vomica, aromatic spirits of ammonia, xanthoxyzylum, etc., are in place.

**Gall Stones:** Podophyllum in large doses is very good. When it operates give 6 ounces of pure olive boil. Olive oil alone is useful and effective in many cases. Dioscorea villosa is probably our best remedy, but must be given in large doses. Nux vomica may be associated with above if stimulants are indicated. If there is fever aconite should be alternated with dioscorea villosa. To relieve pain piscidia erythrina should be given in large doses. Chelidonium will correct the tendency to formation of gall stones. Chionanthus, leptandra, podophyllum, etc, are often indicated.

**Gastritis, Chronic:** Carica papaya 2 to 3 grains taken at meals in a little water is good treatment. The writer uses in these cases the papain (L. & F.) which is a preparation of the carica papaya. Hydrastis and subnitrate of bismuth are useful in many cases. Hydrozone and glycozone if continued for some time are useful. As the causes of this condition are so varied and often obscure, when other remedies are indicated they should be given a good trial. Galvanic current is of benefit in many cases; negative pole on abdomen over stomach; positive pole in hand or on the back.

**Goitre:** Iris and phytolacca of each 2 to 5 drops 3 to 4 times a day is very good. Fucus vesiculosus often cures where other remedies fail. Strophanthus may be alternated to advantage with above remedies, especially where stimulation of the heart is indicated.

**Goitre, Exophthalmic:** Try iron, sulphur and lime in small doses. Lycopus and fucus vesiculosus are very good remedies in this condition.

**Hemorrhoids:** The veins that may be involved in hemorrhoids belong to twoplexuses, which do not anastomose with each other ordinarily. The plexus situated in the lower part of the rectum, the so-called external plexus extends up 1 inch and the blood from this returns by the middle and inferior hemorrhoidal veins to the iliac veins and then to the inferior vena cava, thus reaching the heart. Therefore outside of the general causes such as overdistention of rectum, constipation, gravitation, strain, etc., we have to consider the possibility of pressure on the iliac vein or inferior vena cava by tumor or other mechanical pressure, or in women by a gravid uterus. The internal or so-called superior plexus, extends from one inch inside rectum, up. From this part
the blood returns by way of the portal vein, passing through the liver. Therefore in the latter, outside the usual causes named, such as prolonged strain at stool, constipation, overdistention, etc., a great cause is the retardation of the return flow of the blood by way of the portal vein, in portal obstruction, which may be caused by disease, enlarged organs, tumors or overdistention of the alimentary canal. For above reasons it is apparent that if we exclude mechanical pressure as stated, that involvement of the external plexus, the properly indicated remedies for external hemorrhoids should be complimented with the proper heart tonics. If the internal plexus is involved we should think of remedies acting on the portal circulation with the properly indicated remedies for internal hemorrhoids. As all these conditions are as a rule of a congestive nature the proper line of remedies should suggest themselves. Where, however, there is marked constriction of the sphincter muscles graduated dilators should be used. Where the portal circulation is at fault polyimnia u., ceanothus am., chionanthus, carduus marianus are valuable remedies to assist other indicated remedies. Where the heart is at fault, crataegus, digitalis 2nd, cactus, etc., are useful. You may use collinsonia, aesculus hip, calcarea flour. 3x. Hamamelis is useful. Acer negundo or box elder has been highly recommended of late, taken internally as an infusion. In many cases sulphur 2X or 3x is useful. As local means we think of salves made of vaseline, hamamelis, thuja; chelidonium, stramonium seed, etc., as case demands.

**Hemorrhages in General**: In absence of inflammation of the gastrointestinal tract tincture of cinnamon in 5 to 20 drop doses is a very useful remedy, especially in uterine hemorrhages. In many forms of passive hemorrhage, oil of cinnamon 1 drachm; oil of erigeron 1 drachm; alcohol 2 ounces; make a good combination. Dose, 10 to 20 drops on sugar or with a little water. This is also very useful in uterine hemorrhages. Passive intestinal hemorrhages are generally corrected by hamamelis or vegetable charcoal. In active hemorrhages, especially of lungs, uterus, or from nose, ergot acts perhaps more promptly than is useful in hemorrhages of the lungs. Our two safest emergency remedies no doubt are ergot and cinnamon. In persistent menorrhagia from general weakness and weakness of the lining of the uterus as well as capillaries capsella bursa pastoris is our best remedy. Dose, 1 to 2 drachms in 4 ounces of water, 1 teaspoonful 3 to 4 times a day and if necessary every 1 to 2 hours. In cases where hard exertion brings on the flow, often the result of abortion, this is a grand remedy.

**Hemorrhage, Post-partum**: Hot water is very good; but it should not
be above 125 degrees fahrenheit, as there is danger of paralysis of the muscles of the uterus on account of the extreme heat. The water should not be below 115 degrees, fahrenheit, as luke warm water will increase hemorrhage by stimulating flow of blood to the uterus. Placenta should be removed as quickly as possible. Hot water and vinegar of each 1 part is our best local means of arresting hemorrhage of the uterus. A clean piece of lint or a plug made of absorbent cotton saturated with the vinegar and water should be inserted in the vagina and pressed to the mouth of the uterus, and repeated until checked. If very severe a plug of absorbent cotton saturated with vinegar and water should be introduced into the uterus, which generally promptly checks the flow. As a safeguard the writer always adds a little antiseptic to the water and vinegar and thus avoids the danger of infection. Internally at the same time ergot should be given. To stimulate as well as to cause uterine contraction nitroglycerine or strychnine should be given by mouth if possible or else as hypodermic injection.

**Hernia**: If reducible, quercus alba 1 ounce; acid carbolic gtt. xv. Inject in hernia 5 to 8 drops, around ring and down the canal. Truss has to be worn about 30 days.

**Hiccough**: Magnesium phos. 2X in 2 to 4 grain doses, repeated every 15 to 60 minutes if necessary is our best remedy; 10 to 15 drops of eupatorium perfoliatum in an infusion of capsicum every hour acts favorably in many cases. In relaxed condition hot infusion of capsicum is useful.

**Hoffman's Anodyne**: Sulphuric ether 1 ounce; alcohol 2 ounces. Dose, 1 teaspoonful until relief is obtained. It is an antispasmodic and pain reliever. Also useful to relieve pain during passage of biliary or urinary calculi.

**Hot Drops No. 6**: or compound tincture of capsicum and myrrh: Capsicum 1 ounce; powdered gum myrrh 1 lb.; alcohol 95% 1 gallon. Steep 10 days and then filter. Dose, 2 to 20 drops every 3 hours.

**Hydrocele**: One drachm of carbolic acid mixed with a little glycerine is a remedy recommended by some authorities. Thuja is recommended by others. To be used as an injection into the hydrocele.

**Influenza**: As influenza is an asthenic condition, depressants should be avoided. Nux vomica in small doses is our best remedy. This should be
associated with or alternated with other indicated remedies. Where there is much soreness or pain in the back add cimicifuga; if there is restlessness and nervousness add rhus tox; pain in joints and on movement add bryonia; with determination of blood to the head and high fever a little gelsemium should be added. Kali mur. 3x is a valuable adjunct in all cases, especially so where the lungs are involved. For aching pain all over eupatorium per. 12d is useful. If the pain is of a drawing nature, with sore throat and hoarseness causticum 30d is a good remedy. For left sided headache spigelia an. 3d should be used. For right sided headache kalmia 6d should be used. If eyes water and are red and secretion acrid give euphrasia off. If nose waters and the secretion is acrid give allium. cepa 3d. If there is much gain in abdomen, especially in the stomach Colocynthis 2d generally gives relief; or eucalyptus oil (Merrill's) in 3 drop doses in capsules generally corrects this condition. If there is diarrhea use indicated remedies.

**Impotence:** Senecio is good as a general sexual tonic. Damiana in doses of 1/4 teaspoonful gradually increased to two teaspoonfuls at a dose, 3 to 4 times a day until effect is produced and then gradually decreased, is a fine remedy. It may be associated or alternated with saw palmetto. The latter being especially useful if there is any enlargement of the prostate or wasting of the testicles. Muirapuama is claimed to be a good aphrodisiac. It is given the same as damiana but the dose is only onehalf that of the latter. Phosphorus, nux vomica, ignatia amara, sulphur, helonias and aurum are also useful. In the treatment of this condition we should bear in mind that if a person appears to be robust otherwise and not debilitated stimulants are not harmful; but where there is a condition of debility and perhaps anemia stimulants to the sexual function are harmful. In these latter conditions such remedies as nux vomica, strychnine, etc., are not beneficial. In men, not debilitated, ligation of the dorsal vein in the penis is claimed to be the best treatment by one authority. A short, longitudinal incision through the skin is made, also through the subcutaneous tissue., down to the dorsal vein, pick up, ligate in two places and then cut between ligature. Avoid coition until healed, say 3 to 5 weeks. In women a very good local application to strengthen and tone up the sexual organs are pastilles, made of saw palmetto and cocoa butter. Insert one every other night, pushing the pastille up to the mouth of the uterus. Will relieve sexual debility and a relaxed condition of the vagina. Saw palmetto taken internally at the same time, acts as a tonic to the reproductive organs and promotes the growth of the mammae.
Insomnia: If too much blood in the head is the cause, a cup of hot water taken before retiring may be of use. Gelsemium is useful where there is marked determination of blood to the head, active congestion. If from over exhaustion we think of stimulants such as nux vomica, etc. Piscidia erythrina is useful in many cases. Passiflora inc., avena sativa, cannabis indica, hyoscyamus, cypripedium, scutellaria, etc., all have their value, if indicated, either alone or two or more combined.

Inflammation, Local: If skin is unbroken veratrum v. is useful. Echinacea is also very good. If swollen, lobelia may be added. If the parts need toning we think of hamamelis or arnica. A little antiseptic solution may be added to any of the above. Antiphlogistine or dehydratine are perhaps our best local applications in these conditions. If skin is unbroken aconite will act best where there is considerable pain; use a solution Of 20 drops of specific aconite to 2 to 4 ounces of water. Apply to parts and renew when necessary. Where the skin is unbroken libradol is useful as a local application, should be removed if nausea results.

Labor, to Ease: To make labor less painful mitchella repens should be used for the last 2 or 3 months of pregnancy. It should be taken in 3 to 5 drop doses 2 or 3 times a day. Towards the end even larger doses may be given. This makes labor less painful and less dangerous. The diet should be such that the bones of the child will remain softer and be more pliable. This can be done by excluding the bone forming substance as much as possible, especially so the last 3 or 4 months; therefore nutriment which contains a great deal of bone forming substance should be excluded. If there is any weakness, viburnum prunifolium taken for some time will generally relieve the trouble. This also acts favorably where there is pain or capillary hemorrhage in the lower extremeties, the result of mechanical pressure. This is generally caused by weak and relaxed condition of the uterus and its appendages.

Ligatures: Unprepared cat gut 00 the finest to 6 are the sizes mostly used. No. 0 being best for general sutures, and the ligation of small vessels. No. 5 and 6 are too large for suturing and are used mainly for ligation of large vessels. Perfect sterilization must be carefully looked after.

Liniment: Oil of mustard expressed 16 ounces; oil of camphor 6 ozs.; oil of hemlock 6 ounces; oil of lavender flowers $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce; oil of rosemary $\frac{1}{2}$
ounce. The writer has found this combination to make a good general liniment.

**Liniment**: One teaspoonful capsicum; 1 teaspoonful of salt; 1 pint vinegar; \( \frac{1}{4} \) pint alcohol. Useful in pains, sprains, etc.

**Liniment**: Oil of turpentine 1 pint; strong apple vinegar 1 pint; oil of sassafras 1 ounce; oil cajuput 1 ounce; the yolks of 3 or 4 eggs. Shake well. A good liniment for noninflammatory rheumatism, sprains, burns, etc.

**Liniment**: Chloroform 6 drachms tincture aconite 1 drachm; spirits of camphor 4 drachms; glycerine to make 4 ounces. Rub on parts well. A good pain reliever.

**Liniment**: Oil of turpentine 4 drachms; oil cajuput 4 drachms; oil olive 2 ounces. Apply with gentle friction.

**Liniment**: Compound stillingia: Oil of stillingia 2 drachms. oil of cajuput 1 drachm; oil of lobelia 1/2 ounce; alcohol 1 ounce. Apply locally. In croup it may be well rubbed into the chest and neck. This is a favorite local application in croup.

**Liniment**: Ten drops of oil of stillingia to 4 ounces of alcohol makes a strong counter-irritant. Apply once or twice locally.

**Lung Syrup**: A good remedy in run down constitutions, lung trouble, cough, consumption, especially if alkalies are indicated, is: Tincture euonymus 4 drachms; tincture ptelea 4 ounces; syrup of hypophosphites jiv. Dose, 1 teaspoonful 3 times a day. The syrup of hypophosphites of lime and potash is to be preferred.

**Lung Syrup**: Tinct. lobelia gtt. xxx; tincture sanguinaria gtt. x; syrup of tolu or prunus virg. 4 ounces. Dose, 1 teaspoonful every 1 to 3 hours. Where stimulation is in place syrup tolu should be used, while if sedation is wanted the syrup of prunus virg. should be used as menstrum.

**Lumbago**: Hypodermic. injection in the back, about the seat of the pain, of 3 to 8 drops tincture gelsemium is a fine remedy, unless contra-indicated.
**Miscarriage, Threatened**: We think of viburnum prunifolium which is our best remedy. In threatened miscarriage from atony in females who have had syphilis, aurium et sodium chloridum 6x is a very good remedy.

**Metritis, Acute**: To reduce pulse, veratrum viride is our best remedy. May be given in large doses even to 8 or 10 drop doses of the tincture of veratrum viride. It is better to start with smaller doses and increase as the case demands. Echinacea is also a useful remedy in this condition and should be alternated with above.

**Myxedema**: The preparation of the thyroid glands of the healthy sheep taken for a long time is our best remedy. Care must be taken in its administration as untoward symptoms appear if given in too large doses.

**Nerve Trouble**: Tincture veratrum viride gtt. xx; liquor potassii arsenitis 1 drachm; syrup lactophosphates 4 ounces. Dose, 1 teaspoonful 2 or 3 times a day. Tones up and increases combustion where nerve force is impaired. Will also increase pelvic circulation.

**Neuralgia, Rheumatic**, in back and hip, melilotus is useful. If of the submaxillary nerves plantago major is of value. If in the head above the ears piper methysticum is good. Piscidia erythrina is of value in neuralgia. In sick headache result of functional gastric disturbance guarana has been used with success. In neuralgia at the menstrual period we may think of guarana, cimicifuga, gelsemium, rhamnus californica, pulsatilla, piscidia erythrina, cannabis indica, etc., as indicated. Neuralgia, with debility and impoverished blood, cypripedium, cyanuret of iron and quinine combined, in proper proportions is very good.

**Neutralizing Cordial**: Ground rhubarb root (coarse) 3 ounces; peppermint herb 3 ounces; bicarbonate of potash 3 ounces. Pour in 4 pints of boiling water and let it macerate in warm place 2 hours; then strain and while still warm add 2 lbs. sugar. After the sugar has melted and liquid is cold add 1 pint of diluted alcohol and 1/2 oz. essence of peppermint. Dose, 1 teaspoonful to 1 tablespoonful. A favorite cleansing remedy and agent for undue acidity of the prima viae.

**Nymphomania**: Our best internal remedy is salix nigra aments, which may be associated with pulsatilla. If the desire is too strong and
above remedies alone cannot overcome the condition, use locally a 50% solution of calendula. Apply this to clitoris whenever desire becomes too strong. This will wonderfully assist the internal treatment.

**Nervousness, Hystera, Sleeplessness, Etc.:** Piscidia erythrina 3 drachms; scutellaria 1 drachm; cypripedium 2 ounces; hyoscyamus 1 drachm. Dose, 10 to 30 drops when required or before retiring. Gelsemium, cannabis indica, viburnum opulus or prunifolium, passiflora or avena sativa may be added as indications present themselves. Hysteria from irritation of the uterus and appendages, staphisagria. Hysteria with frequent urination although a little urine may be voided at a time hyoscyamus. Hysteria with, sensation as if there was a ball in the throat ignatia amara. Valerian is of use in many hystrical conditions.

**Obesity:** Dieting and exercises carried out so far as to debilitate are not to be recommended. Antifat remedies such as phytolacca berries or fucus vesiculosus are of value, but fail too often to be relied on always. Correct the cause that produces this abnormal condition. If there is impairment of the portal circulation polymnia uvedalia and ceanothus am. are our best remedies. Where there is uterine engorgement the above remedies should be alternated with other indicated remedies. Fatty degeneration in general, but especially in the abdominal region calls for phosphorus 30d; 1 drop every other day for one or two weeks, then twice a week and finally only once a week. Weakness of the heart should always be taken into consideration and if present the indicated remedies should be alternated with above.

**Ointment:** Juniper Pomade (modified): Lard, dehydrated, 4 ounces; paraffine 5 drachms; white wax 1 drachm; oil of juniper berries 3 drachms; finely powdered grindelia robusta, or non-alcoholic extract, of the powdered grindelia robusta 4 drachms, will be the best proportion. Melt the paraffine and wax first, gradually adding the lard. Then add oil of juniper berries, mixing well with an egg beater. Then add grindelia robusta. Useful in eczema, as a salve in nasal catarrh, etc.

**Ointment:** For epithelial growths, tetter, ringworm, nasal polypi, wens, etc. Powdered chelidonium majus and powdered thuja oc. equal parts, mixed with vaseline to a thick paste; makes the best local application for above and many other conditions of similar nature. If more irritation is required the powdered root of sanguinaria equal part with above will make it more effective. Equal parts of tincture chelidonium and thuja
answer the purpose well. If more irritation is required a little tincture of sanguinaria may be added.

**Ointment:** For ringworm, tetter, etc.: Sulphur sublimed 4 drachms; boracic acid 2 drachms; petrolatum $1/2$ ounce or more; chelidonium powdered 3 drachms. Mix the first two ingredients well then add to petrolatum and mix thoroughly. After this add the chelidonium and mix well with the rest. Apply 2 or 3 times a day to the parts on a clean linen rag. The powdered root of phytolacca added, quantity same as chelidonium, makes it more effective if there is any indication for phytolacca.

**Ointment:** Polymnia: Dried root of polymnia uvedalia 2 ounces; add $1/2$ lb. of water and mix well. Hogs lard $1/2$ lb. Place on a slow fire till water is evaporated then strain. If the green root is used take 1/2 lb. of this to $1/2$ lb. hogs lard. Boil slowly as above. The roots are best gathered in fall. This makes an excellent local application in enlarged spleen and general congestive state of the liver and spleen. Rub in well. Polymnia ointment can be made with the tincture of polymnia in place of the roots as follows: Tincture polymnia uvedalia 2 drachms; lard or suitable fat 1 ounce. Put this after mixing, over fire and keep stirring for 20 minutes. Then set aside to cool, when liquid may be poured off. Use the same as that made with the roots and in same conditions.

**Ointment:** For Pain. Special: Polymnia uvedalia, 2 drachms; California laurel, 2 drachms; lard or fat, 1 ounce. Mix, place over fire and keep stirring for 20 minutes, then set aside to cool, when liquid may be poured off. Apply locally, rubbing in well. In place of tinctures of polymnia and California laurel the powder may be used.

**Ointment:** Webster’s, for eczema, scabies, etc.: Veratrum viride 1 ounce; tar oil 1 ounce; adeps 1 lb.; sulphur q. s. Apply locally, clean well before applying. In eczema do not wet too much and use at the same time internally berberis aquifolium or sulphite of calcium.

**Ointment:** Author’s salve No. 1. An excellent salve for wounds, bruises and pains. All affections and pains where the skin is unbroken, rub the salve thoroughly on parts for several minutes 2 or 3 times a day. For wounds or bruises of any kind apply a thick coat of the salve on worn linen and renew when necessary. For chapped hands and face, rub on
well before retiring. For chafing and sweaty feet see under special heading. Ten lbs. light yellow petrolatum 120 melting point.; 6 ounces yellow beeswax; 2½ ounces oil of rosemary; 2½ ounces oil of lavender flowers; 4 ounces olive oil; 2 drachms bergamot oil. Melt the petroleum and beeswax, then when hot, that is, near boiling point, add the other ingredients, stirring all the time. Then fill in jar and let cool.

**Ointment**: Author's salve No. 2. An excellent healing salve. Echinacea root powdered 2 parts; grindelia robusta powdered 2 parts; calendula powdered 2 parts. Take petrolatum and boil above ingredients in it for about ½ hour. Then strain. The finest healing salve out. Has also antiseptic properties. The proportion may be made according to strength wanted. Average proportion is 5 lbs. vaseline or petrolatum; ¼ lb. each powdered echinacea root, powdered grindelia robusta and powdered calendula. A little yellow beeswax to be added, say 3 ounces, to give salve consistency.

**Orchitis**: Veratrum viride is a useful remedy. Pulsatilla 2d; thuja 2d, or clematis 6d are useful. The last two especially if orchitis is the result of suppressed gonorrhea.

**Opium and Morphine Habit**: Stramonium is a good remedy and should be given in doses to fit the severity of the case. It should be alternated with avena sativa in good sized doses. Avena sativa may be continued some time after discontinuing the stramonium. In giving avena it should be given in large doses until the severity of the symptoms decrease, then gradually decrease dose and give at longer intervals. In many cases avena alone will do the work. Hyoscine in ¼ grain doses or less given 5 to 10 days or even longer has cured many cases. Its action must be watched carefully.

**Parturients**: If there is danger of hemorrhage after child has been delivered ergot may be given before placenta is delivered; otherwise it should never be given. We have other remedies more reliable and safer, and for that reason can well get along without it generally. Hemorrhage after placenta is delivered usually submits to 10 to 20 drops of Lloyd's specific cinnamon in a little water, to be repeated if necessary. For simple inertia give 10 drops of cimicifuga. If this does not act strongly enough 10 drops of caulophyllum may be added to above. If this is not effective 10 to 20 drops of gossypium should be added and it will act
forcibly. This may be repeated every $1/2$ to 1 hour as deemed necessary. If the os uteri is rigid and the edges feel hard and sharp to the touch or there is a tendency to convulsion we think of gelsemium. In puerperal convulsion generally, veratum viride in 5 to 10 drop doses hypodermically is our best remedy, may be repeated if necessary.

**Pneumonia:** Below will be given an outline of treatment, which if carefully followed, adapting doses to meet conditions as they present themselves will save the patient where other means would fail. Opiates should be avoided. Harsh physics are harmful. Recumbent position to be maintained as long as possible. Our best general remedies to give throughout the course of the disease are echinacea and kali mur. 3x. Depressants should be avoided as they do more harm than good. When the patient begins to get a little weak, or when nearing the crisis, or has sensation of choking up, our best and safest remedy to alternate with above is ammonium mur. 5 to 10 grains. in 2 ounces. of water, $1/2$ teaspoonful every 1 to 3 hours as the severity of the case demands. In the 3rd stage if absorption is not progressing favorably, patient's face red, pupils dilated, drowsiness, breathing becoming heavier, kali iodide 3x should be given in place of kali mur. 3x. If sputum is putrid baptisia is a good remedy, especially in the early stage. In choking spells where patient is unable to raise mucus and ammonium mur. alone will not give relief, we should give tartar emetic 3x, which is a valuable remedy in those conditions, especially if the patient is very weak. If the heart's action is tumultuous lycopus v. is a good remedy. As a local application to chest antiphlogistine is useful. If there are complications of pleurisy, bryonia and asclepias tub. should be added to the other remedies. Temporary conditions should be met by indicated remedies in the primary or secondary form as the case demands.

**Pleurisy:** Our best remedy is bryonia. Where a stimulating diaphoretic is admissible asclepias t. should be added. To favor absorption above should be alternated with kali mur. 3x and echinacea. When very drowsy kali iodide 3x can be used in place of kali mur. Locally antiphlogistine or Lloyd's libradol are useful, especially the former. In cases where indicated kali carb. 6x is useful. In cases where there is marked effusion apis mel. is a useful adjunct.

**Pediculus Pubis:** Use locally, staphisagria tincture 6 drachms; cologne 2 ounces. Wash 3 times a day then dry and apply locally. May be made stronger if necessary. Tincture sanguinaria 2 drachms added to above
mixture makes it more effective. This is more pleasant and less objectionable than mercury.

**Plaster**: Author's formula: Balsam of fir 1 ounce; oil hemlock 1 ounce; oil mustard expressed 1 ounce; oil camphor $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce. Burgundy pitch and rosin to give plaster consistency which will require about $\frac{1}{8}$ lb. Burgundy pitch and $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. of rosin. Melt the Burgundy pitch and rosin first, then add balsam of fir and oil mustard. Then oil hemlock and camphor are added. Mix well, then put up for use. In poisoned wounds or open sores or boils, apply the plaster to a clean, worn linen, cut a small hole in center to leave opening for center of boil, or opening of sore or wound. Apply plaster right on the skin. Over the opening apply my ointment No. 1. This combination will relieve pain and make boils come to a head. For pain only, apply to place without cutting a hole in the center of cloth and dispense with salve No. 1. This is the best plaster by far for the purpose named.

**Plaster**: Canada Pitch: Canada pitch or pix canadensis. 12 parts; yellow beeswax 1 part.

**Plaster, Mustard**: Should never be made with hot water, as it destroys its efficiency.

**Poultice**: Tobacco may be used as a poultice as an antispasmodic in extreme cases of tetanus or colic. Remove poultice as soon as patient becomes relaxed. In obstinate constipation a poultice of the infusion gives prompt results. In colic in horses infusion of 1 ounce of tobacco in 1 pint of water as an enema has saved many a valuable horse.

**Poultice**: A poultice made of the comp. lobelia powder, applied to the chest and back in the proportion of 1 part of comp. lobelia powder to 4 parts of vaseline or lard, is a good local application in pneumonia. Put plaster on chest and back and cover with a dry flannel. Twice a day lift just enough to smear on a little more of the plaster.

**Poultice**: Antiphlogistine is one of our best applications in local inflammation. In pneumonia it is the best we have and should never be forgotten.

**Prostate Enlarged**: Thuja is of some value. Saw palmetto and salix nigra aments are very good.
**Pruritus Vulvae:** Menthol in olive oil will often relieve. Lobelia or thuja applied often acts well; a 25% solution is to be recommended. Boracic acid solution with a little morphine is useful in some cases. Nitric acid, well diluted, in minute doses is of value in some forms of pruritis ani or vulvae if taken internally. Constitutional treatment is generally indicated with the local application given above.

**Puerperal Convulsions:** The hypodermic injection of tinct. veratrum viride of 5 to 10 drops is the best way of relieving. If the os is rigid and sharp to the touch gelsemium is the remedy; or may be combined or alternated with above.

**Puerperal Infection:** The treatment that is most successful in the various forms of puerperal infection which has saved many patients, for the writer, where others had failed and where our general form of treatment failed as well, is what will be given below. This varies according to the nature of infection, as well as severity of the case.

For these reasons it should be understood whether the infection is caused by the streptococcus, staphylococcus, gonococcus, bacillus coli communis or some other putrefactive organism. The most violent form is the streptococcus infection, the form in which there is no offensive odor to the discharge; In the mixed infection of above and the staphylococcus there is only very little odor, if any; while in infection of the bacillus coli communis or other putrefactive organism the discharge has an offensive foul odor and the uterus will be found to contain a large amount of necrotic material; the discharge as a result is very foul smelling. In these cases there is a formation of gas in the uterus for reasons given. From above it can be seen that it is easy to differentiate between the different forms of infection, except where we have a mixed infection of streptococcus or staphylococcus or both, with the bacillus coli communis or other putrefactive organism or more of these. However, in such cases we find that after curetting the temperature will remain high, or, if it goes down, only remains low for a very short while, only to rise again rapidly.

That curetting is indicated in infection of bacillus coli communis or other putrefactive organism is an established fact, for the reason that the infection is more confined to the endometrium. Again, in purely streptococcus or staphylococcus infection, but especially the former, the change in the endometrium is very little, it being found on examination.
to be very smooth. In these cases the germ spreads rapidly along the lymphatics, or veins or both, from the uterus and general systemic infection is the result, which is often associated or followed by various complications, such as purulent pleurisy, pneumonia, peritonitis or phlegmasia alba dolens. In some cases all these complications are present. Now before going into the systemic treatment of puerperal infections a few words on the local and antiseptic treatment are to be considered carefully. The utmost care should be exercised in this direction even to the minutest details. It is a well known fact that sudden collapse has resulted from carbolic acid uterine douches. It is also a well known fact that bichloride douches are dangerous. Many women die from absorption, cases being on record where one uterine douche of 1:4000 has resulted in death from mercurial poisoning. Are these not reasons enough to condemn the use of bichloride douches?

In infection of putrefactive organism, where the uterine discharge is foul smelling and curetting is indicated, the spiral curette is the quickest, safest and most convenient.

As a uterine douche, \( \frac{1}{2} \) drachm of the 40\% solution of formaldehyde in 1 quart of warm or hot water is the best and safest local antiseptic treatment we have. If this is followed with a thorough application of eucalyptus oil, being sure that the whole lining of the uterus, is anointed with it, the condition as a rule will readily be controlled, if accompanied by proper internal treatment.

In mixed infection curetting is also indicated.

In streptococcus infection curetting is of no benefit, in fact, may do a great deal of harm. However, at times, a uterine douche followed by a thorough application of eucalyptus oil to the inner lining of the uterus will assist internal treatment. A few such douches and applications will do more than one-half dozen or more others, and no harm can result. Vaginal douches of \( \frac{1}{2} \) drachm of formaldehyde in 1 quart of water are indicated in all cases, and may be given once or twice a day, as the severity of the case demands, in all cases of infections.

Internally echinacea should be given in large doses. To sustain the heart, and at the same time act as sedative, lycopus v. should be added. Heart stimulants may be used; but many fatal results have been recorded after powerful heart stimulants had lost their effect, especially
in protracted cases. Sedatives, unless the temperature is very high are of no benefit. Kali mur. 3x is a valuable adjunct to above treatment, 3 to 5 grains to 2 ounces of water being sufficient; dose 1/2 teaspoonful every 2 hours. This may be alternated with above. In some cases I add the kali mur. 3x to the echinacea and lycopodium. If there is glandular involvement phytolacca in fair doses should be added. Where there are sharp or shooting pains bryonia is a valuable adjunct.

If stimulants, especially to the nervous system, are indicated, nothing can compare with small doses of muriate of ammonia, say 5 to 10 grains in 2 ounces of water, 1/2 teaspoonful every 2 hours, to be alternated with the other remedies. Muriate of ammonia not only rouses the nervous system to action, but powerfully antagonizes the systemic poisoning. Often in the latter stages when echinacea could not be borne well, I have just given the muriate of ammonia alternating with lycopodium.

In severe cases with marked restlessness, pain, and possible danger of phlegmasia alba dolens, arsenicum 12x, 1 or 2 grains in 1 or 2 ounces of water, 1/2 teaspoonful every 2 to 4 hours often works wonders. It antagonizes inflammation and pus formation. If marked thirst, restlessness, or sometimes a burning feeling results the arsenic should be reduced in dose and given at longer intervals, or be discontinued for a time. In resulting peritonitis of puerperal infection, kali mur. 3x alternated with arsenicum album 12x, will often surprise the physician as well as the patient.

Kali carb. 6 or 12x will be found to be very useful in many cases, especially where indicated and where the vital forces are low.

Temporary conditions should be met by temporarily indicated remedies.

Where there is violent throbbing of the heart, rapid pulse, spigelia ant. 3d is often beneficial.

Where the vital forces are low, pulse rapid and weak, collapse, a few doses of carbo veg. 12x will generally revive the patient; especially if the “want to be fanned” condition is present. Patient low, threatened with collapse, with cold sweats, especially on forehead, veratrum album should be given.

Where the vital forces are very low with restlessness and danger of
collapse an occasional dose of zinctum met. 12x will assist the general treatment.

Morning and evening temperature should be carefully watched in all cases. Careful nursing is necessary. A nonirritating diet is best. Some cereal and milk preparations are very good. The writer has found bovinine very useful as it is very nourishing and thus helps to sustain the vital forces. This may be given 2 to 4 times in 24 hours. By careful watching our patients, decreasing or increasing doses and changing medicines as conditions demand, most patients can be saved, generally without any bad after effects.

**Rheumatism:** As a general remedy in both the acute and chronic, but especially the former, rhamnus californica is our best remedy. In most cases a stimulating diaphoretic is indicated in which case asclepias t. is a valuable adjunct. Hamamelis by toning the capillaries will assist in removing the local congestion. Bryonia where there is involvement of joints and serous membranes. Hot air treatment is useful in all and curative in many cases. Cimicifuga is especially useful in muscular rheumatism. In chronic rheumatism where muscles are contracted thus obstructing circulation and the free transmission of nerve force, manual manipulation is in place. This loosens the muscles and the obstruction and cause of the trouble is removed.

**Scabies:** An ointment made of powdered sanguinaria root, powdered staphisagria and precipitated sulphur, equal parts, is a very good application. Specific sanguinaria 2 ounces; specific staphisagria 1 ounce; sulphur precipitated 2 ounces; water ad oj makes a useful application.

The following is recommended by many: Sulphur 1 ounce; carbonate of potassium 2 drachms; lard 2 ounces. Anoint parts from 2 to 4 times a day with it. Before applying wash thoroughly with warm water and castile soap.

**Scurvy:** Lime juice or lemon juice is a good remedy. The reason why these are good in scurvy is that there is an excess of soda in the system; but a lack of potash. The above fruits having an abundance of potash in an organized form are therefore curative.

**Sea Sickness:** Gelsemium ½ to 1 drachm; water 4 ounces; dose one teaspoonful every 15 minutes to 1 hour as the case demands. Its effect
must be carefully watched. Not to be used if contra-indicated. Cocculus ind. 30d or higher is claimed to be a valuable remedy. Petroleum 6d is of value.

**Shock**: Is a collapse caused by mental emotion or physical injury. In latter cases severe hemorrhages are often the cause of shock. In collapse the functions of the nerve centers are more or less suspended. The pulse becomes irregular, thready and rapid. There is pallor, cold skin, clammy perspiration, nausea and vomiting fixed and anxious expression of the face. Brandy may be given, or other stimulants. Stimulants hypodermically, friction, hot applications. If from hemorrhage inject normal salt solution at once.

**Snuffles of Infants**: Five to 10 drops of euphrasia off. in 4 ounces of water, 1 teaspoonful every 15 to 20 minutes will soon relieve condition.

**Soreness and Chafing**: In soreness and chafing in men and women and especially in infants and children, under arms or between the legs, my ointments No. 1 and 2 are excellent. Where the healing properties are only wanted No. 2 is the best, otherwise No. 1 is better.

**Spermatorrhoea**: Salix nigra aments is the best sexual sedative we have, if the irritation is in the organs themselves: if central, that is, in the mind, we may think of pulsatilla, or staphisagria. If both we may alternate the last two with the first. In general anemic condition we may give calcarea phos. 1x; iron; hypophosphites or other general nerve tonics, to be alternated with the proper remedies for spermatorrhoea. If there is despondency cypripedium is of use; but pulsatilla generally answers the purpose better. Thuja has been recommended in 5 to 10 drop doses to be alternated with other indicated remedies. In all cases the sexual sedatives have to be alternated with general tonics as they in themselves possess little or no tonic properties.

**Sprains**: Witch hazel 10 ounces; arnica tincture 2 ounces; sp. aconite tincture gtt. xx. Apply locally with gentle friction. An excellent application for sprains. Use 3 to 4 times a day. Not to be used when the skin is broken.

**Sting of Bees**: A thick plaster of common salt tied on place is useful. Saleratus, moistened, applied as above is also very good.

**Stomach Ulcers**: Kali bichrom. 12x is a very good remedy. Nitrate of
uranium 3x is useful. Berberis aquifolium is good. Argentum nit. 30d is a very good remedy.

**Stomatitis**: Phytolacca 20 to 30 drops to 4 ounces of water, a teaspoonful every 2 to 3 hours will generally relieve the trouble. Echinacea is useful in this condition. Borax 6x in small doses is useful. Nitric acid 3d in small doses is a good remedy.

**Stoppers, Glass**, to Remove: If all other means fail to loosen glass stopper immerse the stopper and neck of bottle in vinegar; this will generally loosen the stopper in a little while.

**Stricture, Spasmodic**: Gelsemium is a good remedy, but acts better if associated with cimicifuga and cannabis indica. Locally 10 to 12 drops of tincture of lobelia injected into the meatus in the male and held there a little while is our most effective local remedy.

**Syrup, Compound Syrup of Phosphate of Iron**: (Dr. Parrish's formula.) A very good remedy in extreme cases of nervous prostration, anemia and spinal irritation. In conditions where nerves are starved, so to speak.

**Syphilis**: The treatment of this disease is very unsatisfactory with the old school. Our form of treatment we can say with confidence is far more satisfactory. Echinacea and iris versicolor combined, given in large doses is very good treatment. However as it takes months and months for a cure the action of the remedies wears out and we have to change perhaps to 10 to 15 drop doses of berberis aquifolium 4 times a day. If glandular enlargement is present polymnia uvedalia or phytolacca may be added. The latter in fat subjects. If constipation is present podophyllum is a good addition to the treatment. Then after 4 weeks or so we, may change back to first prescription. Stillingia, cascara amarga, corydalis, and iodide of potassium are useful remedies. To those who wish to use high potencies, will say mercurius vivus 30d or higher is a useful remedy. Where mercury has been used abusively in large physiological doses and a long time, mercurius 30d will be of no value and we would think of nitric acid 3d or higher.

**Tape Worm**: Our best and least objectionable remedy is carica papaya. The writer uses a preparation of this plant called papain (L. & F.), which is very good. The dose is 8 to 10 grains dissolved in water, after meals, for 2 to 4 days. This may be followed by a physic.

*Petersen's Materia Medica - Part Ib - Page 41*
Tape Worm: The alkaloid of granatum called pelleterine is a very good remedy. Embelia ribes, kamala, kousso, male fern, milk of cocoanut, all are recommended and certainly have merit.

Tape Worm: Thirty drops of chloroform, diluted, to be followed by a large (lose of castor oil, in say 1 or 2 hours after the chloroform has been taken. In this treatment care should be exercised as in case of weak heart it may become a little dangerous. Otherwise it is perfectly safe.

Typhoid Fever: Our best general remedy is echinacea, which can be given in large doses throughout the course of the disease. In the early stage baptisia makes a useful adjunct. Tongue indications will guide us in the selection of acids or alkalies. For restlessness and moaning delirium, rhus tox. and hyoscyamus are useful, unless there are special indications for other remedies in either the primary or secondary form. In diarrhoea small doses of hydrastis id and subnitrate of bismuth 2X generally will correct the trouble unless there are special indications for other remedies. In constipation antiseptic injections, 1 quart of water to which one-half teaspoonful of Merrell's formaldehyde is added, is better than harsh physics. In the stage of invasion where there is marked prostration gelsemium 30d will often shorten the course of the disease.

• Where symptoms are worse during the day bryonia 3d is a useful remedy.
• Arsenicum album 12X where symptoms are worse about midnight.
• In severe forms we often find arnica 6d; muriatic acid 3d; helleborus niger 12d or sulphuric acid 3d indicated.
• Temporary conditions should be met by indicated remedies in the primary or secondary form as the case demands.
• The patient should have liquid diet and as much pure water as he likes.
• Mellin's food, Horlick's malted milk and bovinine are very useful to keep up the strength of the patient.
• For hemorrhages in typhoid see proper remedies both in part one and part two of this work, under heading of hemorrhages.

Tetanus: First of all open and clean wound that has caused the attack. Give hypodermic injection of ¼ grain of pilocarpine. Administer chloroform to assist in producing relaxation, then if relaxed enough give jaborandi in 5 to 10 drop doses and a cure may result. Bigleovia
arborescens (Haploppapus laricifolia) is a good remedy.

**Toothache:** If from cold in the muscles of the neck, manipulate region and either side of occiput. If tooth is hollow a little chloroform on cotton gives relief. If from cold only with determination of blood to the head gelserm may relieve. If result of a cold, skin dry, 8 to 12 drops of jaborandi in a cup of hot water if not contra-indicated, is very good. If aggravated by warm fluids in the mouth and associated with rheumatism rhus tox. may be of benefit. Chamomilla 2d, magnesium carb. 6x or tincture of valerian may alleviate the toothache. Pain in teeth or pain when cutting teeth in children, plantago major rubbed on gums may give relief.

**Tooth Wash:** Author's formula. An antiseptic wash: $1\frac{1}{4}$ parts tincture of myrrh; 2 parts tincture of eucalyptus; $1\frac{1}{4}$ part of rhue or rue; $1\frac{1}{4}$ part of tincture of lavendula; $1\frac{1}{4}$ part of sage.

Sig: 20 to 30 drops in $\frac{1}{2}$ wineglassful of water. Apply with a soft rag or fingers to teeth and then rinse mouth thoroughly with same. Use 2 to 3 times a week. As a diet substitute graham bread for fine wheat bread. In this way the teeth are easily preserved. Nothing is known so far to equal this tooth wash.

**Tympanitis:** One-half drachm oil of erigeron beaten up with a yolk of an egg, mixed with a pint of milk, to be used as an enema; is an excellent injection for tympanitis. The worst cases of tympanitis have yielded to this treatment after a few enemas.

**Tonsillitis:** Our most useful internal remedies are echinacea, phytolacca and kali mur. 3x. If there is bluish discoloration baptisia is a valuable adjunct. In most cases it will be found to be better to alternate the above with any or some of the following if indicated:

- Tonsils and mucous surfaces bluish, especially if the trouble starts on the left side, lachesis 12d or 30d.
- If the trouble starts on the right side, lycopodium 30d.
- For edematous condition, especially if there is burning and stinging pain, apis 1 or 2d.
- Where the condition changes from one side to the other and vice versa, lac caninum 12X.
- Sweating without relief, breath fetid, mercurius v. 12 or 30d.
• For chronic tendency to tonsillitis, baryta carb. 3x is our best remedy. However sometimes lycopodium or plumbum are indicated.

As a gargle the writer has found the following to be very useful as a general rule: Vinegar, cider vinegar is best, six ounces; pure water six ounces; Merrell’s formalyptol one-half ounce. Mix well. If you want to dispense take 4 ounces of this solution and add two drachms of baptisia and shake up well. Of this two tablespoonfuls in 4 to 6 tablespoonfuls of hot water, to be used as a gargle just as hot as can be borne. Use as a gargle from 4 to 6 times a day. A very simple and effective gargle.

**Ulcers**: Grindelia robusta is very good in old chronic ulcers. Tincture grindelia robusta 1 drachm; glycerine to 1 ounce makes a very good local application.

**Urinae, Ardor**: Caused by irritable condition of the bladder or rather the neck of the bladder, will generally be relieved by barosin combined withaconite, atropine or senecio.

**Uterus, Enlarged**: For enlarged uterus, of chronic nature, if trouble is primary, helonias is a good remedy.

• Aurum met. 3x if fore part of uterus is mostly enlarged.
• Aurum mur. 3x if whole uterus is enlarged.
• Fraxinus am. in 8 to 10 drop doses is useful in some cases; but not very effective, still Burnett claims wonderful cures and it is worth a thorough trial.

**Varicose Veins**: Carduus marianus taken for 2 or 3 months in 2 to 5 drop doses 3 to 4 times a day is perhaps our best remedy. Collinsonia and calendula are of value. Hamamelis has a positive tonic effect on the walls of the veins. Calcium fluor, 3x is a good remedy, especially if alternated with any of the above remedies. Chelidonium majus is a very good remedy in varicose veins, if given in fair sized doses for a long time.

**Vesicles, to Cause**: Croton oil 1 drachm; sulphuric acid 3 drachms; tincture iodine 5 drachms. Apply locally.

**Varicocele**: Chelidonium majus taken internally for some time is one of our best remedies, in fact perhaps our best. Calcarea fluor. 3x or 6x may be alternated with above. In varicocele chelidonium should be given in
good sized doses, say from 5 to 10 drops in a little water 3 to 4 times a
day. If you get too much of a cathartic effect reduce dose.

Worms: Fl. ex chenopodium 2 parts; male fern 1 part; spigelia 1 part;
syrup prunus virg. 3 parts. Dose, 1 teaspoonful 1/2 hour before
breakfast and before retiring. Continue for 3 or 4 days, then follow with
a good cathartic. To be repeated if necessary. In part II of this work
under same heading will be found forms of treatment more pleasant
and more effective than above.

THE BATH.

The frequency and nature of the bath should be such as to conform to
the precise conditions of the person. Good judgment of temperaments,
whether mental, vital, or motive, or a modification of two or more of
these must be carefully studied. It should also be taken into
consideration whether the different temperaments that predominate are
fully developed or not. The mental organization especially should be
considered carefully. Reaction of the system, whether acid or alkaline is
another prominent factor.

The physical as well as the mental condition of a person in general must
be carefully studied. To sum up the bath requires a careful study, and
much more attention should be paid to its use scientifically.

Frequent baths are beneficial to some people while to others they are
harmful.

The anemic persons should not bathe as often as others who have a
stronger constitution, more blood and where reaction is more easily
established. This applies also to cold baths with the only difference that
anemic people should not bathe in very cold water.

In cases where there is an acid condition of the system we think of
adding some alkaline salts to bath, such as chloride of sodium,
bicarbonate of sodium, etc.

If vapor baths are given we can medicate them by using the properly
indicated remedies and better results follow in every case.

In dry and constricted skins and relaxed and enfeebled conditions, fatty
Injections are useful. In some cases stimulants are useful, in others essential oils may be combined.

When the skin is relaxed and enfeebled, tonic stimulants should be employed. If the skin is oily, alcohol baths are useful. A good rubbing down (after a bath) with alcohol, in these conditions, is very beneficial.

In strongly developed mental temperaments with a marked deficiency of the motive, very cold and frequent bathing is positively harmful. On the contrary a well-developed vital temperament will, as a rule, bear frequent baths well; such people can stand cold baths well if a moderate amount of the motive temperament is present. For these reasons it is a necessity for the physician to be a good judge of human nature and temperaments in order to do justice to his patients.

If a person feels weak or nauseated or gets a fainting sensation during a hot bath, be this water, vapor or dry hot air, it is harmful. If a person feels good after a cold bath, but at the same time gets weaker from time to time it shows that there is strength enough to cause a reaction, but that the system is not strong and cannot bear this extra strain.

If a cold bath chills a person, especially if we are unable to establish reaction it is decidedly harmful.

In jaundice, chronic or acute but especially in the former; or any condition where there is obstructed circulation in the liver or spleen, or both, hot baths and especially dry, hot baths are contra-indicated until such time as circulation has been fairly well established. As hot baths assist in increasing the circulation and in some cases markedly so, bile is secreted and there being obstruction the result is that a greater quantity is absorbed by the blood and the condition is made worse. A warm bath of short duration is admissible in these conditions.

Some oils have an affinity for cells and the tissues and therefore are readily absorbed by them if a small quantity is added to the water in which the bath is taken. If these oils have medical virtue in certain directions we should use them to meet the indications of the case. To illustrate, oil of eucalyptus $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 teaspoonful added to the water is splendid to cure colds and prevent taking cold.

Oil of rosemary or lavender flower oil are useful in neuralgia and
rheumatic pains if not of an inflammatory nature. Of these 15 to 20 drops to a bath is generally sufficient.

Many medicines and oils are repellant to the cells, and if added to a bath have no value whatever.

In many conditions dry hot air baths are much more effective than vapor baths, because a higher temperature can be borne and for a much longer time. It has proved curative in many cases of rheumatism, rheumatoid arthritis, gout, tubercular joint disease, etc. Relieves the pain of any parts treated that have become hyperaemic, showing dilation of capillaries. Thus effusion and deposits of joints or anywhere else will be absorbed and adhesions broken up. Ankylosis is removed, stiffened joints restored, inflammatory condition relieved and certain pathogenic germs destroyed on account of intense heat. Betz bath is a good apparatus, if well lined with asbestos.

**BREATH, ODOR.**

A sweetish or mawkish odor of the breath calls for sulphuric acid, or sulphite of sodium. Odor resembling offensive lochial discharge chlorate of potash in small doses.

Hot breath with unpleasant pungent odor as if of ammonia makes us think of muriatic acid.

Odor resembling that from cynanche maligna, is an indication for baptisia.

**CONVULSIONS.**

- If the cause is vascular excitement we think of gelsemium and veratum v., and perhaps pilocarpine.
- If due to impaired circulation, and there is a condition of atony we think of chloroform, lobelia, bromide of ammonium and perhaps jaborandi.
- If due to congestion, we think of belladonna, bromide of ammonium and sometimes ergot. There are some local causes, removal of which will relieve convulsions. This should never be lost sight of.
- If from irritation of the stomach, through green fruit, fats or other indigestible food or overeating, an emetic is our first resort, although
in some cases a prompt cathartic acts well.
• If worms are the cause we should remove the cause after fully controlling convulsions at the time.
• If from uterine or ovarian trouble try and remove the cause.
• If from sympathetic irritation of the solar plexus nux vomica will serve a good purpose.
• If the kidneys are at fault we must try and find the cause and remove it if possible.
• If in a child, we find that teething is the immediate cause see if the gums are swollen and look congested. If so an incision made over the tooth will often relieve.
• From this we learn that if the cause can be recognized and removed convulsions are controlled.

**EVACUATIONS.**

• Clay colored stool shows want of secretion of the intestinal glands and liver and impaired power of digestion.
• Yellow, rye mush color in typhoid, calls attention to the commencement of disease of Peyers patches.
• Deep brown or black feces with greenish tinge, sometimes yeasty, is a marked indication of typhoid condition; it calls for antiseptics.
• Vivid green discharge in children, acrid and irritating, shows excess of acids and suggests the use of alkalies.
• Extreme yellow discharge in infants shows poor digestion of food, of fats and albuminoids. It tells us more care in diet should be used, and indicates remedies that tone tip the digestive system.
• If ribbon-shaped generally shows a stricture of the rectum.
• If stool is hard generally shows that it is too long retained.
• If there is mucus mixed with substance of stool there is a catarrhal condition of the ileum.
• If hard and coated with mucus, there is a catarrhal condition of the colon.
• If too large quantity is passed every day, by weak and perhaps anemic persons it shows a lack of assimilation; that is, the food is not properly absorbed.
• If person goes 3 or 4 days and then passes large quantities, it shows lack of sensitiveness in the rectum, there being impairment or partial paralysis. Here dilation is the remedy, or remedies indicated in constipation. See part II.
• If person goes three or four days and then passes small quantity of hard pieces, it usually shows a lack of secretion of the intestinal tract.
Here a large quantity of water taken about 2 hours before meals and 1 hour after meals is of advantage.

The above of course only refers to general conditions when other causes are excluded.

**HYPERAEMIA:**

**Active and Passive:**

- In determination of blood to the brain, gelsemium.
- In determination of blood to the lungs, ipecac or veratrum v.
- In determination of blood to the kidneys, gelsemium.
- In determination of blood to the bladder, eryngium.
- In determination of blood to the bowels, aconite, ipecac.
- In determination of blood to the uterus, cimicifuga.
- In congestion, passive, of brain, belladonna.
- In congestion, passive, of lungs or heart, lobelia.
- In congestion, passive, of abdominal viscera, nux vomica.
- In congestion, passive, of kidneys, belladonna.

If local applications are used with above internal remedies, they should conform to the condition present. In active hyperaemia the local applications should be sedating, while in congestive conditions the local applications should be stimulating. Mark the difference and thus avoid mistakes.

**PAINS:**

Throbbing sensation with pain and sensation of tightness is a pulsative pain.

- **Nervous pain**, generally intermittts or remitts.
- **Spasmodic pain** is mitigated by pressure or by friction and application of warmth.
- **Inflammatory pain** is constant, attended by quickening pulse and heat, and is increased by movement of the affected part or pressure.
- **Pain** sometimes occurs in a part distant from the seat of the disease. In inflammation of the liver we may have pain in the right shoulder.
- **Inflammation of hip joint** may give rise to pain in the knee joint.
- **Stone in the bladder** is accompanied by pain in the penis of the
male and mouth of the urethra of the female.

- **Inflammation of neck of bladder** may cause pain in head of penis of the male and mouth of urethra of the female.
- **Disease of heart** may give rise to pain shooting down left arm.
- **Pain in ear** (earache) may call for chamomille, piper methysticum, pulsatilla, plantago major, cimicifuga. If acute, gelsemium, echinacea, bryonia, jaborandi.
- **Cardiac pain calls** for amyl nitrite if from angina pectoris; cardiac rheumatism, macrotys, manaca, caulophyllum, jaborandi, crataegus, salicylates, etc.
- **Cardiac neuralgia**, magnesium phos. 2x.
- **Cerebral pain**, full and throbbing calls for amyl nitrite.
- **Pain in testes**, if rheumatic, macrotys. If sexual origin pulsatilla in small doses.
- **Ovarian pains** call for macrotys, tiger lily, hamamelis, ustilago, etc.
- **Rectal pain**, sharp and cutting, aesculus hip., marked sense of local fullness and weight, hamamelis. Collinsonia when pain is associated with pain in hypogastric region.

- **Pain of Belladonna**: Pain in head, heavy, tense and sleepy. Congestive pain. Relieved by pressure.
- **Pain of Bryonia**: Shooting pains that are aggravated by movement it is the remedy. Sharp or dull, but always has a sense of oppression as if parts could not perform their duty.
- **Pain of Caulophyllum**: Rheumatic pains in feet and hands and tip of toes and fingers.
- **Pain of Chelidonium**: Dull, heavy, tensive, with occasional twinges as if parts were torn; situated in the hypochondriac or epigastric region.
- **Pain of Gelsemium**: Sharp and restless. Exalted sensibility and arterial throbbing. In some cases patient dreads movement of head. The pulsation of the arteries is distinct and painful. Such pains anywhere mean, as a rule, gelsemium.
- **Pain of Lobelia**: Anguish, the undescribable pain as if life were driven forcibly from parts or part. Agonizing pains.
- **Pain of Macrotys**: Feels as if dependent upon tension, paroxysmal; a continued succession of tensive pains remittent, tensive pain; waves of pain (not throbbing).
- **Pain of Matricaria**: Pain in amenorrhea. Sense of weight and heaviness in uterus, with bloating of bowels. Pain sometimes resembling labor pains.
- **Pain of Nux Vomica**: Pain in the right hypochondriac region,
pointing or radiating towards the umbilicus. Contra-indicated in
irritation or inflammation of the gastrointestinal tract.

- **Pain of Podophyllum**: Pain deep in the ischiatic notches.
- **Pain of Pulsatilla**: Short, limited in location, despondent.
- **Pain of Rhus Tox**: Pain with burning in any part of the body, especially of the frontal regions and orbits with burning.
- **Pain of Stramonium**: Constrictive pain and, if involving the muscular structure, is attended with persistent contraction; of the outlets of the body is expulsive.

**PULSE AND TEMPERATURE.**

- **Full pulse** shows strong life in a state of excitation. Sthenic condition often.
- **Hardness added to fullness**, we have added, special lesion of innervation, of excitation steadily maintained.
- **Small, hard pulse**, impairment of life from activity, still maintained.
- **Small and soft**, easily compressed, deficient innervation.
- **Small pulse** and vibratile, expression of impaired life with great excitation of nerve centers.
- **Empty pulse** interwave currents hardly perceptible, impaired life with enfeebled innervation from the sympathetic nervous system.

**The Pulse Indication for Certain Remedies:**

- **Full**, with strength or bounding, veratrum v.
- **Full, doughy**, lacking the marked vibration, lobelia.
- **Full, doughy**, lacking the marked vibration, with fullness of mucous membrane and purplish discoloration, baptisia. If accompanied with muscular pain, apocynum.
- **Full, open**, quinine in full. doses, if indicated.
- **Large, empty**, alkaline sulphites, if indicated.
- **Full, vibratile**, gelsemium associated with veratrum v.
- **Full, oppressed**, belladonna, veratrum v. If sepsis: baptisia, echinacea.
- **Small, frequent**, usually means aconite.
- **Small, vibratile**, gelsemium associated with aconite.
- **Small, oppressed**, belladonna associated with aconite.
- **Small, frequent, easily compressed**, aconite and small stimulant doses of quinine.
- **Small, frequent, easily compressed**, wave of blood giving sense of squareness as it passes under finger indicates opium.
• Small and feeble pulse, oppressed, belladonna.
• Want of power in the impulse, means crataegus, convallaria majalis, capsicum.
• Sharp stroke, with tremulous waves between strokes, means rhus tox.
• Sharp stroke with even vibratile current between strokes, means bryonia.
• Dull stroke, with tremulous or vibratile waves, phytolacca.
• Open, tremulous pulse, arsenicum.
• Small and open waves of blood, drop suddenly when finger is passed, means cactus, pulsatilla.
• Irregularity, soft or open, with distinct wrong of stroke, cactus.
• Steady, vibratile, without marked waves, means macrotyis.

The Average of the Pulse at Various Ages:

In the fetus in utero, 150 to 140.
In the new born infant, 140 to 130
During first year, 130 to 115.
During second year, 115 to 100
During third year, 105 to 95.
From seventh to 14th year, 90 to 80.
From 14th to 21st year, 85 to 75
From 21st to 60th year, 75 to 70.
In old age, 75 to 80.

Respiration at Various Ages:

First year about 35 per minute.
At puberty about 20 per minute.
Adults about 18 per minute.

Respiration: Normal proportion is inhalation 2, to exhalation 1.

Temperature, Average Normal of the Body:

Of adults is about 98.6 degrees.
Of children, 99 degrees.
Of the aged, 98.8 degrees.
Daily variation is from 1 degree to 1-5 degree.

The highest being reached between 9 a. m. and 2 P. M.
Temperature, Sub-Normal:

We find this as a result of bile in the blood, anemia, cancer, or pernicious malarial infections. Any profound nervous shock, cholera morbus, asiatic cholera. In the early cold stage of intermittent fever or after the fever has fallen. In diseases terminating by crisis, diabetes, some heart diseases and myxedema. Severe injury to the dorsal region. In some cases of hysteria. In some cases of insanity. In influenza after the acute stage has passed. Heat strokes, some forms. If the temperature goes down to 93 it becomes rapidly fatal. Ninety-five degrees is a general collapse. Ninety-six degrees is a medium collapse. Sub-normal temperature also follows shock, severe form of diseases, and may also be caused by certain poisons in the blood.

TONGUE.

- **Coated**: Tongue looks as though it could be rolled or peeled off.
- **Fur**: Looks as though it was a part of the tongue and could not be peeled or taken off. A fur or coating coming off in patches, leaving a glistening spot in acute disease is not a favorable sign.
- **Fur**: Indicates epitheliazation, a hyperproduction or nonremoval by friction and a lack of attrition by want of appetite. and consequently absence of mastication. Infants' tongues are white at back part from lack of attrition. In cancer of the stomach tongue is coated or yellow. In ulcers of the stomach tongue is clean and reddish.
- **Ridges**, fissures or grooves or furrows characterize the hepatic disorders so common in the South and malarial regions.
- **Cracked edges**, deranged kidneys. Examine.
- **Red, pointed and dry**, denotes nerve irritation.
- **Broad, porous**, denotes imperfect elimination and muscular weakness.
- **Flabby and full**, denotes blood poverty and debility.
- **Dry, cracked, scaly and brown** is seen in the later stages of long continued specific fevers, like typhoid or in rapid specific fever of high grade as typhus.
- **Very red tongue**, is common in eruptive fevers, especially in remittent and intermittent fevers, especially if the stomach is involved. Also indication of indigestion, in which cases the edges are mostly red.
- **Purple or livid**, indicates defective oxygenation of blood.
• **Fissured tongue**: In advanced stage of febrile diseases refers us to lesions of kidneys or irritation of nerve centers.
• **Dry tongue**, sign that digestive organs can do but little work and need rest.
• **Vivid whiteness** of tongue evidences simple functional wrong and is associated with the febrile state.
• **Thin**, transparent coating of tongue, shows enfeebled digestive function.
• **Fur on tongue**, that can be scraped off if uniformly distributed, evidently means impaired intestinal tract. If restricted to the base only, there is greater wrong of the stomach.
• **Heavily loaded tongue** calls our attention to accumulations in the stomach.
• **Yellow coating** arises from wrong of the hepatic function.
• **Bright redness** of tip and edges, especially of papillae, is an evidence of irritation with determination of blood. It suggests care in the use of remedies.
• **Broad and pallid tongue**, marked want of color, shows an excess of acids and a want of alkaline body elements.
• **Dryness** we associate with excitation of the nerve center and vascular excitement, with arrest of secretion. If in acute disease where there has been dryness of tongue, it becomes moist, it shows that the nerve centers are relieved and secretion commenced. If in case of feeble innervation from the sympathetic with moist, relaxed tongue, the tongue gets dry and becomes firmer, we know that the nervous system has been stimulated and it is often the first indication of improvement. All shades of brown and black show the typhoid condition and strongly indicate antiseptics.
• **Dirty fur**, is an indication of sepsis.
• **Small tongue**, full in center, covered with a tenacious coat, shows marked disturbance of brain, unless there is acute disease of the ear or eyes.
• **Contraction** is always a sign of excitation of the nervous system.
• **Fullness** of tongue has the opposite meaning.
• **Elongated and pointed** tongue, refers us to stomach and intestinal canal; it is also one of the expressions of disease of the base of the brain.
• **Tongue covered with a grayish or yellowish fur**, showing small patches of red distributed uniformly over surface, is the tongue of scarlet fever, the so-called strawberry tongue.
• **Tongue broad, flabby**, with white or yellowish coating, indented edges, we see in bilious conditions.
• **Movement** sometimes is very important in determining the condition of the brain. If person has full command over it, we take it for granted that the functions of the brain are well performed yet. If protruded with difficulty, tremulous, or inclined to one side, we have proportional cerebral lesion of the brain. Still where certain parts only are affected this may not be so.

• **Eroded appearance of papillae** at the tip of the tongue, looking like small, red rose colored bubbles, shows a peculiar wrong of the nerve centers and of brain. It indicates rhus tox as remedy.

• **Deep, red tongue**, usually contracted, dry, evidences a want of acids in the system.

• **Deep red or violet** colored mucous membrane, with fullness, is evidence sepsis, it indicates baptisia. In some cases acids should also be given.

• **Full color**, with violet shade, superficial and transparent, indicates nitric acid.

• **Large, thick in center**, with incurved edges and a dull blue leaden color, is one of the strongest indications for arsenicum.

• **Same dull leaden color**, with no change in size or shape, indicates phosphorus or hypophosphites.

• **Slick, raw, beef tongue**, the papillae wholly effaced, evidences sepsis, is one of the most marked typhoid symptoms. Color is usually deep and it indicates acids or baptisia.

• **Dirty tongue, pallid**, is the indication for bicarbonate or sulphite of soda.

• **Dirty tongue**, with natural redness, we can use sulphurous acid or sulphate of magnesia.

• **Dirty**, with increased redness, muriatic acid.

• **Full, leaden color**, grayish white, indication for kali mur. 3x

**URINE, CLINICAL EXAMINATION.**

*Blue* litmus paper immersed in urine turning **red**, shows that urine is acid.

*Red* litmus paper immersed in urine, turning **blue**, shows that urine is alkaline.

*Red* litmus paper immersed in urine, turning **blue** and returning to **red** on drying shows that the urine contains a volatile alkali (ammonium carb.)
Scanty and high colored urine is associated with acute, febrile and inflammatory diseases; pale urine with diseases of relaxations.

Deposits, ropy and viscid. Add a drop of nitric acid; if wholly or partly dissolved it is composed of phosphates, but is slightly affected with mucus. If deposits fall like a creamy layer to the bottom of a vessel, the supernatant urine being coagulable by heat, it consists of pus.

Opaque from presence of a light flocculent matter, diffused through it, having neither the tenacity of mucus nor dense opacity of pus, a little placed in a tube with equal bulk of liquor potassae will often become a stiff, transparent jelly. This shows presence of the exudation or large organic globules formed under the influence of irritation, providing the urine does not coagulate by heat; should it do so minute quantities of pus may be suspected.

Deposits, flocculent, easily diffused on agitation, scanty, not disappearing on addition of nitric acid, are chiefly made up of healthy mucus, epithelial debris or occasionally in women of secretion from vagina, leucorrheal discharge, etc. Heat urine over a spirit lamp, if white deposits occur albumen or an excess of the earthy phosphates is present. Albumen, if a drop of nitric acid does not redissolve the deposits; phosphates, if it does.

Highly colored urine not rendered opaque by boiling, the coloring matters of bile, or purpurine are present. To determine which pour a thin layer of urine on the back of a white plate and drop a few drops of nitric acid in center. An immediate and rapidly ending play of colors from bluish green to red will be observed if bile; but not if purpurine exists alone.

Highly colored. If it alters in color and transparency by heat the presence of blood must be suspected. If addition of nitric acid to deep red urine unaffected by heat, produces a brown deposit, excess of uric acid exists.

Pale urine: Immerse the urinometer, if specific gravity is below 1012, there is excess of water, if above 1025 the presence of sugar or superabundance of urea is indicated. To determine which, place a few drops of urine in a watch crystal and add equal quantity of nitric acid and allow glass to float on cold water. Crystals of nitrate of urea will
appear in 2 or 3 minutes, if a super-abundance of urea exists. If this change does not occur urine must be examined for sugar which may exist in small quantities without raising specific gravity of the fluid. For this “Haines’ Sugar Test” is the best at the present. We therefore give the full formula:

**Haines’ Sugar Test:**

- Sulphate of copper, 30 grains.
- Distilled water and glycerine, 1/2 ounce each.
- Liquor potassae, 5 ounces.

First thoroughly dissolve the sulphate of copper in the distilled water, then add glycerine and mix well, then add your liquor potassae. When ready, use as follows: Put one drachm in a test tube and gently boil. To this add 8 to 10 drops of urine and again gently boil the liquid. If sugar is present a copious yellow precipitate is formed. If not, color of the liquid will remain as before.

An excess of coloring matter rich in carbon must always be sought after on account of its pathological importance. Boil some of the urine in a test tube; while hot add a few drops of hydrochloric acid. If an average proportion of pigment exists a faint red or lilac color will be produced, but if an excess is present it will be indicated by the dark red or even purple tint assumed by the mixture.
PART II

In this part of the work the primary use of drugs is considered. As the reader will notice, most of them are in dilutions and triturations, although a few are in tincture form, in which case this fact is mentioned.

The homeopathic dilutions and triturations are the best to use, especially in the higher potencies.

Those who desire to make their own lower dilutions and triturations, will find full particulars in regard to that in part I of this work, under the heading “Forms of Medicine.”

In becoming familiar with the basic indications for a drug in its primary form, it should be remembered that one prominent indication does not always show that it is the particular drug to use. It is often better to look further; and if there are two or three prominent indications for it you will not be disappointed. When the indicated remedy aggravates the symptoms it is a sign that it is given in too large or too frequent doses. In such cases it is well to reduce the dose to one-half or less and give at longer intervals. A mistake easily made in the use of drugs in their primary form is to give medicine in too large doses and too often, some of the high potencies especially. Of course, in emergencies and in severe acute cases, frequently repeated doses are necessary until the danger is past.

If the indicated remedies fail to act do not condemn them, as further investigation will prove that there is a cause for it. There may be constitutional syphilis, suppressed gonorrhea, suppressed eruptions, or constitutional conditions the result of accident or vaccination. These conditions removed or corrected by the proper remedies, the result will be prompt response to your indicated remedies. If there is constitutional syphilis mercurius vivus 30d should be given. If this trouble has been treated with large doses of mercury in its secondary form, nitric acid 3d is the remedy to use.

If there is a condition of psora we think of such remedies as sulphur 6x; graphites 6x or higher; psorium 30 or causticum 12d as may be indicated.
In sycosis we think of nitric acid 3d; thuja 6d to 30d; staphisagria 3d to 12d; and in some cases sabina 6d.

Suppressed eruption is often the reason that the indicated remedies will not act. Get the history of the case, and if you can trace it give the proper remedies to reestablish the same. For this we find sulphur 6x; graphites 6x to 12x; arsenicum album 12x or higher; causticum 12d to 30d, or psorium 30d are useful remedies.

As stated before in severe acute cases, often repeated doses must be given until the condition improves when medicine should be given in smaller doses and at longer intervals. In emergency cases such as hemorrhages, croup, convulsions, cholera, collapse, etc., medicines may be administered even as often as every 3 to 15 minutes as the case demands.

In chronic cases, we often find that two or three doses a day act better than if given oftener. In these conditions the doses should be decreased and medicines given at longer intervals when the trouble subsides. When fully corrected it is best to discontinue or take an occasional dose for a short time only.

The reader will notice in this part of the work that quite a number of remedies are mentioned, without giving their special indications in certain conditions, and at that particular place. This does not mean that any of the remedies or all should be used for such conditions; but it is simply meant to serve as a guide to what drugs to use in certain conditions; thus making it easier to reach the specially indicated remedy.

In the following table drugs are given in solution with water in the proportion stated. This, however, is only to serve as a guide and the physician must use his own judgment as to dose and time of giving the medicine to his patients. Where two to four doses of medicine are taken a day it is best to take it about ten to twenty minutes before meals, and perhaps also before retiring.

Although triturations are given in solution in the table, many of them are often administered in powder form or in tablets.
# Doses of Drugs in Their Primary Form

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Trituration and Dilutions</th>
<th>Names of Drugs</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Water</th>
<th>Dose and How Often</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Acid Acetic</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Acid Lactic</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Acid Muriatic</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Acid Nitric</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Acid Phosphoric</td>
<td>gtt. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 12x</td>
<td>Acid Picric.</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Acid Sulphuric</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 12d</td>
<td>Aconite</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Aesculus Hip.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Agaricus Musc.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 12d</td>
<td>Aloe</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d</td>
<td>Alumina</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 3 to 6 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 6x</td>
<td>Ammonia Carb.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 6x</td>
<td>Ammonia Mur.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 12x</td>
<td>Antimonium Crud</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 6x</td>
<td>Antimonium Tartaricum</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
<td>gtt. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 3 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Apis Mel</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Argentum Nit.</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12x up</td>
<td>Arsenicum Album</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30x to 200P</td>
<td>Aurum Met</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 3 to 6 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30x to 200P</td>
<td>Aurum Mur.</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 3 to 6 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 3d</td>
<td>Baptisia</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 6x</td>
<td>Baryta Carb.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 3d</td>
<td>Berberis Vulgaris</td>
<td>gtt.xx to xxx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Bovista</td>
<td>gtt. x to xv</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Bryonia Alba</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 3d</td>
<td>Cactus Grand</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 6x</td>
<td>Calcarea Carbonica</td>
<td>gr. v to xv</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 3 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 12x</td>
<td>Calcarea Ost</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2x to 3x</td>
<td>Calcarea Phos</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2x to 3x</td>
<td>Calcarea Sulph.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Calendula</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Cannabis Ind.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Cannabis Sativa</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Cantharides</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 12d</td>
<td>Capsicum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 12x</td>
<td>Carbo Veg</td>
<td>gr. iii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Caulophyllum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 3d</td>
<td>Chamomilla</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 3d</td>
<td>Chelidonium Majus</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 12d</td>
<td>China Of f.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Chimaphila Umb</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Chenopodium</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Cicuta Vir.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Cimicifuga Rac.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30 d</td>
<td>Cina</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Clematis Erecta</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30 d</td>
<td>Cocculus Ind.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30 d</td>
<td>Coffea Cruda</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30 d</td>
<td>Colchicum Ant.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 3d</td>
<td>Colocynthis</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6 d</td>
<td>Conium Maculatum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6 d</td>
<td>Convallaria Majalis</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trituration and Dilutions</td>
<td>Names of Drugs</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
<td>Water</td>
<td>Dose and How Often</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Corallium Rubrum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Crocus Sativus</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30d</td>
<td>Croton Tig</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30x up</td>
<td>Cuprum Met</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Digitalis</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Eupatorium Perf.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Euphrasia</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Ferrum Acetate.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Ferrum Met.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30d</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30d</td>
<td>Glonoine</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 12x</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Helleborus Niger</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/4 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 12x</td>
<td>Hepar Sulph</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Hydrastis Can.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Hyoscyamus Niger</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Hypericum Perf.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 12d</td>
<td>Ignatia Am</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Iodium</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Ipecac</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d or 6d</td>
<td>Iris Versicolor</td>
<td>gtt. x to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 12d</td>
<td>Jalapa</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 2 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 12x</td>
<td>Kali Bichrom.</td>
<td>gr. ii to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 3 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 6x</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 6x</td>
<td>Kali Iodatum.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 3 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3x to 6x</td>
<td>Kali Mur.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1/2 to 3 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2x to 3x</td>
<td>Kali Sulph.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 3 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12x to 30x</td>
<td>Lac Caninum</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 3 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trituration and Dilutions</td>
<td>Names of Drugs</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
<td>Water</td>
<td>Dose and How Often</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d up</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Lapis Albus</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 3 to 6 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Ledum Palustræ</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 3 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 3d</td>
<td>Lilium Tigrinum.</td>
<td>gtt. x to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 12x</td>
<td>Lithium Carb</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30x up</td>
<td>Natrum Mur.</td>
<td>gr. ii to v</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2x to 3x</td>
<td>Natrum Phos.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Nux Moschata</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Nux Vomica.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30d</td>
<td>Oleander</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30d</td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Petroselinum</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Phytolacca</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12x to 30x</td>
<td>Platinum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Plumbum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 12d</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Pulsetilla</td>
<td>gtt. v to xv</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Rhus Tox</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30d</td>
<td>Ruta Grav.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Rumex Crispus.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 3d</td>
<td>Sambucus Nigra.</td>
<td>gtt. x to xxx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 3 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30d</td>
<td>Sanguinaria</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Sarsaparilla</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 1 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 30d</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Senega</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Selenium</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>5 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Trituration and Dilutions</th>
<th>Names of Drugs</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Water</th>
<th>Dose and How Often</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3x to 12x</td>
<td>Silica</td>
<td>gr. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 12d</td>
<td>Spigelia Anth</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12x to 30x</td>
<td>Stannum Met.</td>
<td>gr. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 30x</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
<td>gr. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Tarantula Cub.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30d up</td>
<td>Tarantula Hisp.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d to 12d</td>
<td>Terebinthina</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12d to 30d</td>
<td>Theridion Cur.</td>
<td>gtt. v to x</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 12d</td>
<td>Thuja</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every 2 to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d to 12d</td>
<td>Veratrum Album</td>
<td>gtt. v to xxx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ¼ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Veratrum Viride.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d to 6d</td>
<td>Viburnum Opulus.</td>
<td>gtt. v to xx</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6x to 30x</td>
<td>Zincum Met.</td>
<td>gr. v to xv</td>
<td>3 ii</td>
<td>½ T. every ½ to 4 hrs.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NOTE.-In the above table T. refers to teaspoon and hrs. to hours.
MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS.
Primary Action.

Indications for Drugs in their Primary Form.

Acid Muriatic. 1 to 3d.

A remedy that is useful in some desperate conditions, especially of typhoid nature. Patient is so weak that he slides to the foot of the bed. Tongue dry, shrunken and almost paralyzed. Lower jaw drops down, pulse intermits and is very weak. Feces and urine are passed involuntary. Stools are thin and of dark color or of hemorrhagic nature, showing decomposition of fluids in the body. There may be ulcers of bluish color in the mouth. Patient moans from weakness and is unconscious. In other conditions we find that sensitiveness to touch is quite a prominent indication. Hemorrhoids of bluish nature so sensitive that patient cannot bear the touch of underwear. In the bladder there is lack of force, urine passes slowly and patient must bear so hard as, to protrude the rectum. Prolapsus ani, where the rectum comes down when bowels move, when passing water or even when passing flatus.

Acid Nitric. 3d or Higher.

This is one of our best remedies in many forms of gastric troubles with sour or acid taste. Vomiting as a result of fermentation, vomit sour. There may or may not be in these conditions cracked edges of mouth, aphthae, stomatitis salivation or bad odor from mouth or nose. In spongy and swollen gums, ulcers in mouth or throat, salivation from the abuse of mercury in its secondary form, this is our best remedy. It is therefore indicated in syphilis in its secondary form that has been treated abusively with mercury. Cracks or fissures at any or all orifices of the body where the mucous membrane joins the skin. Hemorrhages from any or all orifices of the body where the blood is more of a bright red color. Urine is generally dark and has the odor of horse urine. Severe pain after each stool which continues for some hours, compelling patient to walk to get a little relief. This applies to rectal trouble, diarrhea, dysentery or constipation. Hemorrhoids of nitric acid are very sore and protrude, being external, where mucous membrane joins the skin.
Acid Phosphoric 30 or Higher.

In young people who are thin and grow too fast. Marked depression as a result of masturbation, excess in sexual intercourse or overwork mentally or physically, general weakness and prostration, get weak and old before their time. Heavy pressing pain on vertex or pain in occiput. In typhoid conditions we find the marked depression, stool and urine very offensive. In diarrhea bowels rumble as if from water or fluid. Color of stool yellow or white and thin and watery, however, stools are painless; but there is generally distention of abdomen. Feels weak in chest, especially from talking. In cough the expectoration is purulent, offensive and generally very profuse. Urine very profuse and clear as a result of nervous depression. In some cases the urine is of a milky color the result of excessive amount of phosphates and nerve waste. Headache in school children that grow too fast is often relieved by phosphoric acid. For mental symptoms see proper heading.

Acid Sulphuric. 1d to 3d.

A sense of internal trembling, Without visible trembling, especially in weak subjects, is a prominent indication for sulphuric acid. Hemorrhages from any or all orifices of the body and purpura hemorrhagica often associated or followed with ecchymosis, showing the weak, relaxed condition of the capillary vessels. In debility with sore mouth, sour stomach. In children the whole body may smell sour, even if kept perfectly clean.

Aconite. 3d to 12d.

In marked inflammatory fevers if indicated. There is restlessness, heat with thirst, dry hot skin, patient tosses about, fears death; but there is no delirium or if so only mild. Distress in chest, pain with anxiety, fear and restlessness. Pain worse evenings or at night. Cannot bear to be touched nor to be uncovered and cannot bear the pain, pain is tearing and cutting. There is always unreasonable fear and fear of death in an aconite patient. Many conditions the result of fright may be corrected by this remedy; also acute inflammation arising from dry cold air.

Aloe Socotrina. 12d or Higher.

Great weakness in sphincter ani either in diarrhea, dysentery or constipation. Sensation of fullness, heaviness and heat in the abdomen,
pelvic organs and rectum. Diarrhea or dysentery, urgent, has to get there in a hurry or stool will escape. Conditions worse in the morning and in hot weather. Stool yellow or yellow and bloody, may be of a jelly-like nature, passing away in great masses, even when urinating or passing flatus. A good deal of rumbling in bowels before they move. Eating, drinking, standing or moving about aggravate diarrhea. With dysentery there may be severe tenesmus, clammy sweats and marked prostration. In constipation the great weakness of the rectum shows itself by solid stool passing away unnoticed at times.

**Alumina. 30d or Higher.**

This remedy is best adapted for thin, spare subjects but may be used in others when indicated. This is a valuable remedy in chlorosis; patient is pale and weak and feels exhausted; menses scanty and delayed and of pale color; feels weak and exhausted after menses. In these cases there may be a craving for chalk, charcoal, starch, etc. Leucorrhrea as profuse as if menstruating. In bowel and rectal troubles we find that there is marked inactivity of the latter, so much so, that even soft stool requires considerable straining. It appears that the mucous follicles are too dry and as a result, the constipation. In infantile constipation it is one of our best remedies. In hemorrhages of the bowels in typhoid fever, blood passing in clots resembling pieces of liver. Weakness and heaviness in legs, can hardly move them, can not walk with eyes closed; may be pain in back with burning as if from a hot iron. Numbness of heels when stepping on them. Of value in the early stage of locomotor ataxia. Repugnance to and cannot bear potatoes. In clergymen's or speakers' sore throat. Throat is dry and feels raw and sore, warm drinks or food give momentary relief, continual hawking which, after a long while, results in raising a little phlegm, which is thick and at times sticky. There may be a sensation in throat as if there was something sharp irritating it; and a feeling of constriction with painful deglutition.

**Ammonium Muriaticum. 3 to 12x.**

In constipation, where stool is dry, hard and crumbling and hard to pass. May be covered with mucus, giving it an appearance as if it were covered with grease. A sensation as if tendons in legs were contracted, worse sitting, less so walking, ameliorated lying down. Pains in heels, of bruised sore nature. A cold sensation between shoulders, especially in affections of the chest. In women, menses only flow at night.
Anacardium Orientale. 30d.

In stomach troubles in which the pain is most severe 2 to 3 hours after eating. Eating gives relief. Vomiting of coffee-ground material, Desire to go to stool without results, the cause being deficient nerve force in the rectum. A sense as if there was a lump in rectum. As to mind, patient seems to have two wills, one of which tells him to do the opposite of what the other wants. A strong tendency or desire to swear. A sensation as of a plug in any part of the body; or as if a hoop were around parts.

Antimonium Crudum. 3x to 12x.

A remedy that is indicated in conditions of the alimentary canal in which the tongue is coated with thick white layer. Diarrhea alternates with constipation. Summer diarrhea, especially in hot weather and from errors in diet. In mucous hemorrhoids. Mood in children is such that they do not want anyone to look at them or touch them. In gastric or remittent fever with the characteristic tongue, fever high, especially at night and with intense thirst. Edge of nose or corners of mouth may be cracked and crusts form on them. Nails on fingers grow in splits with horny spots on them. Toe nails are long and crippled, brittle or will not grow. Corns or hard growths on soles of feet, very tender to touch. Tenderness of soles of feet is a prominent indication in rheumatism as well as many other conditions. Most troubles worse or aggravated in hot weather, especially from the heat of the sun, still cold baths aggravate conditions. A remedy of value in toothache, diarrhea, gastric troubles, headache, suppressed menses, etc., resulting from cold baths. In chronic red eyelids it is of value. Gastric troubles from eating sour foods or from acids. Hemorrhage profuse from bowels where blood is mixed with solid feces.

Antimonium Tartaricum. 3x.

In chest affections, with much accumulation of mucus, coarse rattling, and inability to raise it. Patient in these conditions is often very drowsy and sleepy, face pale or cyanotic. Useful in stage of hepatization in pneumonia with above symptoms. A useful remedy in cholera infantum and one of our best in cholera morbus. Intense nausea with relief after vomiting. Marked prostration, drowsiness and even stupor and coma. In these cases stool is generally profuse.
Apis Mellifica. 3 to 6d.

Stinging, burning pain relieved by cold. In acute eruptions of the skin or suppression of eruptions. In affections of the brain or severe diseases where there is involvement of the brain, with sudden piercing and shrill scream, with above indications. Stinging and burning pain anywhere or in any condition. Ameliorated by cold applications means apis m. In edematous swellings in throat, especially where patient may be in danger of suffocation from edema, be this in diphtheria, tonsillitis or other conditions, apis is our best remedy. Useful in edema in any part of the body, but it acts more strongly on the throat, face and lower eyelids than any other part of the body. Edema without thirst; very sensitive and tender to touch. Sleep restless, and in brain troubles there may be stupor with a sudden scream occasionally. In inflammatory conditions where patient is alternately hot and cold or perspiring we think of apis. A sensation as if every breath patient draws would be the last. A valuable remedy in acute or chronic conditions where indicated. We think of it in severe cases of brain troubles, suppressed eruptions, with resulting brain effusions, post-scarlatinal dropsy, etc.

Argentum Nitricum. 30d or Higher.

Especially useful in chronic; although useful at times in acute, cases in people or children that look old and dried up. Sensation of expansion in any part of the body but especially in the head, which feels as if it was of enormous size. Tight bandage ameliorates. Headache with sensation of expansion. Vertigo with noise in the ears; patient staggers when walking with closed eyes; sight of high buildings makes him dizzy. In some cases it looks to the patient as if high buildings were projecting towards him and he is afraid that they may fall on him. Great weakness and general debility, there may be sensation of or actual trembling. Hurried feeling, always in a hurry. Great weakness in chest. In digestive troubles where there is a craving for sugar, tongue has red tip which feels painful. Great distention of abdomen after meals with tendency to belch, which is only succeeded in with great difficulty; flatus after a while is passed with much noise. In diarrhea of greenish mucus, though stool may vary in color, which is passed with spluttering noise. In children if the stool is not green will turn green in a short while. Diarrhea, result of immediate apprehension. In the throat we have hawking cough with tenacious, thick expectoration which keeps patient hawking to raise, often resulting in hoarseness. Throat feels as if there were splinters in it, causing scraping rawness and soreness. Sore
throat of public speakers. Pain in lower part of back aggravated when rising from chair; but ameliorated by walking and standing up. General weak, tired feeling in arms and calves of legs. Useful in cases of epilepsy or convulsions, where pupils are dilated some days before the attack. Restlessness precedes the convulsions, a short time before attack. In paralysis from the depressing effect of diphtheria this remedy is very good. Paraplegia, the result of marked debility. Argentum is useful in many forms of dyspepsia or gastralgia if indicated. Gastric ulcers have been cured by this remedy. In purulent ophthalmia this is our best remedy. In severe forms, even, where cornea looks as if it would slough, discharge profuse and purulent, chemosis intense.

**Arnica. 3d to 12d.**

Bruised, sore feeling all over the body or in parts only. This may be in disease or from a bruise to the muscles or tissues of the body no matter where. Head or face hot, body cool, especially the lower extremities. In women there may be a bruised feeling in uterus, so much so that the patient cannot walk erect. A mental symptom in some conditions is that patient is in fear of being touched or struck by anyone coming tip to him. Fetid odor of breath. Flatus has very offensive odor similar to rotten eggs. Arnica will prevent suppuration if given early and favors absorption. In typhoid conditions where there is a sore, bruised feeling all over patient, changing position continually, bed seems too hard to lie on. Face dark red, stool and urine passing away involuntarily, stupor from which patient can hardly be aroused long enough to answer a question. Fetid odor of mouth and eructations. Flatus offensive like rotten eggs. Tongue, dark brown streak through center.

**Arsenicum Album. 12x.**

A remedy of value in both acute and chronic conditions, but especially in the former. In acute conditions, especially in latter stages when patient is very weak and restless, wants to be moved all the time, being too weak to move himself. There is often a hopeless fear in these conditions. Burning sensation and restlessness are prominent indications for this remedy. Burning ameliorated by heat. Symptoms of arsenicum are aggravated at about midnight, say 11 P.M. to 1 or 2 A.M. Mouth dry, intense thirst, but only little water taken at a time. Hot drinks may be borne, but cold aggravates and causes pain, distress and vomiting. In coryza, diarrhea and affections of the lungs arsenicum if often indicated. Oppressive breathing with wheezing cough, and, if any
expectoration, it is frothy; cannot breathe well when lying down. In arsenicum we find great prostration, be this in acute or chronic conditions, the slightest exertion exhausts. In skin troubles it is indicated mostly in the dry and scaly form or suppressed eruptions. This remedy has a wide range of usefulness both in acute and chronic conditions such as coryza, diarrhea, typhoid, eruptive diseases or suppressed eruptions, etc. However, we should never forget its basic indications. Burning sensation ameliorated by heat, this may be on the surface, in the alimentary canal or anywhere. Marked prostration and restlessness and aggravation about midnight from 11 P.M. to 1 or 2 A.M.

**Aurum Metallicum. 30x or Higher.**

This remedy is indicated in depression with desire to commit suicide. Person is gloomy and despondent and wants to die. In liver troubles of men we often find this condition of mind; while in women these mind symptoms are often the result of enlarged or prolapsed uterus. In fatty degeneration of the heart. In corpulent old people. In old, corpulent people with fatty heart, who have severe palpitation of the heart with throbbling carotids and a sense of oppression in chest and feeling of anxiety, it is a useful remedy. In caries of the bones and more particularly of the long bones, nose, palate or mastoid process it is a valuable remedy, especially if the result of syphilis. A valuable remedy in bone pains so-called. In hardening of the testicles of the male and uterus in the female. In congestion or fatty degeneration of the liver, heart or kidneys with the peculiar mind symptoms it is a valuable remedy.

**Baptisia. 2d.**

Baptisia is a remedy which is very often indicated in typhoid or typhoid conditions. The patient aches all over, is nervous and feels chilly. Aching pains in the back, head and lower extremities. There is a sore, bruised feeling all over the body. Later in these conditions patient gets weaker and weaker, becomes drowsy and often falls into a stupor from which he can hardly be aroused. When aroused to answer any question he will fall asleep before answering or finishing what he wants to say. Face dark red, dull and bloated in appearance. Feels as if scattered all over the bed and will often toss from one side to the other, trying to get himself together. Stool dark and very offensive with rumbling in the ileo-cecal region. Urine and sweat also offensive. Tongue at first white, later on a dark or brownish streak forms all along the center of the
tongue.

Baryta Carbonica. 6x.

Tonsillitis or chronic enlargement of the tonsils from every little cold, or suppressed sweating of the feet. Body sensitive to cold and damp weather, especially the head. In general marasmus of the young or old; but especially where the abdomen is very large and with a tendency to glandular swelling. In children that do not grow and are weak in body and mind, often with large heads that are out of proportion to the body; idiots. In the old that are feeble, childish and who stiffen from loss of memory. Good appetite but grows poor, showing lack of assimilation. Offensive sweating of feet.

Belladonna. 3 to 12d.

One of the delirium and head remedies. Head hot, extremities cold, face red and often purple, throbbing carotids, eyes bloodshot, wild delirium, showing engorgement of the brain. Delirium, fears imaginary things, and is violent and hard to control. Upper lip may be swollen. Localized inflammation or boils in first stage, coming on suddenly, painful, throbbing and of deep red color. Inflammation and fever coming on suddenly without warning. Pain appears suddenly and disappears suddenly. Headache worse on stooping down or lying down, relieved by bending head back. Burning dryness of throat, constant desire to swallow to relieve the dry sensation. Marked tenderness in abdomen which is aggravated by least jar or motion. When head is uncovered or not bundled up in cold weather, will easily take cold. Patient takes cold easily from hair cutting. Shining, smooth, uniform, red surface, so hot as to cause a burning sensation to hand. Convulsions with belladonna symptoms. In females, pressing downwards as if vulva would come out; aggravated in morning. Pain in back as if it would break.

Berberis Vulgaris. 3d to 6d.

Weakness and prostration in the small of the back. There is a sore, lame feeling with stiffness, aggravated by sitting, lying down, or getting up from seat. Often there is a numb feeling in back. All symptoms aggravated by overexertion. These symptoms as a result of wrongs in the kidneys or urinary organs in general. There is change in the urine, generally sediment. Burning in urethra when urinating is a prominent indication, as well as the bubbling sensation in the region of the
kidneys. These conditions are found more in people that are pale and stiffer from prostration and general weakness. The pain and weakness in the back, aggravation on lying down, especially in the morning in bed, burning in urethra when urinating are prominent indications for this remedy.

**Borax. 6x to 12x.**

Dread or fear of downward motion. In the child we notice that it is afraid of falling and dreads every downward motion, even sometimes waking up with a cry, holding on to something for fear of falling down. In coughs the expectoration has a bad taste. Chronic nasal catarrh, where large crusts form and form again continually. Where eyelashes turn inward and are gummy and stick together we think of borax. One of our best remedies in aphthae with greenish stool. Leucorrhea profuse and hot and of starchy nature. In inflamed conditions of the urethra, especially in infants where they cry even before they urinate.

**Bryonia. 3d to 6d.**

Aggravation from motion. Pressure relieves. Patient will suffer from the slightest motion. The more he keeps moving the part affected the more he suffers stitching pains that come on or are aggravated from the slightest motion. These indications apply to any condition where the serous or mucous membranes or muscular tissues are involved. Person wants to lie on the affected side. Excessive dryness of mucous surface from lips to anus. In constipation stool hard as if burnt. Excessive thirst which requires large quantity of water to satisfy. Hard, dry cough. A good remedy in second stage of inflammation of serous membrane, after effusion has set in. It favors absorption of exudates. A fine remedy in pleurisy, peritonitis, pericarditis. In gastric disturbances, dietetic errors, especially in warm weather following cold weather. Bitter taste, and vertigo when rising from horizontal position.

**Cactus Grandiflorus. 3 to 6d.**

The main indication for cactus is a sense of constriction in the heart, bladder, rectum, uterus or vagina. In organic or functional heart troubles the patient feels as if an iron band was around the heart preventing its normal action. There is often in these cases difficult breathing, palpitation and fluttering of the heart, pulse irregular, intermittent and very faint at times. Suffocating attacks with cold sweat.
on face and even fainting spells. Numbness of the left arm. Swelling of left arm or leg or both. Lying on left side aggravates palpitation of the heart. Rheumatism beginning in the tipper extremities, especially in the joints, and going downwards. Heart troubles the result of inflammatory rheumatism. There may be in the cactus patient a heavy pain in vertex; or a heavy pressure as if a weight was pressing on it. In hemorrhages which appear to be in sympathy with some heart troubles the properly indicated remedies should be supplemented or alternated with cactus.

**Caladium, 3 to 12d.**

Perspiration sweet, attracting flies. Sexual excitement and desire but no erections, penis remaining relaxed. There is no emission or orgasm during embrace. Destroys craving for tobacco. Pruritis vagiiae in pregnant women with mucus discharge.

**Calcarea Fluorica. 3x or 6x.**

Syn.—Fluoride of lime. Calcium fluoride.

A deficiency of this in the system will result in relaxation of the elastic fibers and dilatation of the blood vessels, especially of the veins. Therefore of value in varicose veins, general relaxation of the blood vessels and for this reason it is a valuable remedy to alternate with heart tonics in case of weak heart. We also think of it in hemorrhoids, gumboils, vomiting of undigested food when indicated. Eye troubles where patient sees sparks before the eyes; also where there is flickering before the eyes. In organic changes of the heart, where there are cardiac pains, or result of endo- or pericarditis. In valvular thickening or other heart troubles bordering on effusion it is a good remedy. The average dose for adults is 10 to 20 grains in 2 ounces of water, 1 teaspoonful every 2 to 4 hours.

**Calcarea Ostrearum. 3x to 12x.**

This remedy is often indicated in fleshy subjects, with a marked tendency to obesity. Skin pale and generally soft and flabby. There is a tendency to glandular enlargement. Lack of bony development, some parts of the bony system often being well nourished and developed while others suffer from lack of nourishment, the result of faulty nutrition. In children this is most marked; here we often find open fontanelles that close too late or will not close, in which cases we
generally have profuse sweating on the head or forehead, especially while asleep; again in others there may be curvature of the spine or deformities of the extremities. In digestive troubles the sourness of the whole alimentary tract is the most prominent indication. Patient smells sour, eructation or vomit sour; stool sour. Milk often curdles and is vomited up in large curds. Large, distended abdomen, mesentery often hard and swollen. Craving for eggs. Sensation of general or partial coldness. Head feels icy cold inside and outside; cold, damp feet and legs, giving sensation as if stockings were damp. Very sensitive to cold air, least cold air chills right through; sensation of internal coldness. In chest affections, especially where the upper right lung is affected, chest tender to the touch and with each inspiration. In subjects with the calcarea ost. temperament there is hoarseness without pain or soreness aggravated in the morning. Diarrhea or tendency thereto aggravated in the afternoon. A peculiar indication is that patient feels always better when constipated. Partial sweats. Profuse perspiration with cold surface which latter is more marked in the lower extremities. Profuse perspiration on head or head and face worse while asleep. In night sweats of the debilitated.

**Calcarea Phosphorica. 2x to 3x.**

This remedy is indicated in many conditions during the time of dentition, puberty and sometimes in old age. It is a good tonic and restorative. A valuable tonic after acute disease and where there is emaciation; in fact wherever there appears to be a lack of the lime phosphates in the system. In children we find that they are generally spare, although they may be fat, but the bones are often soft and pliable, the tissues soft and flabby. In conditions which show debility and a lack of proper assimilation calcarea phos. is a good remedy. Marked appetite for salt and sour foods, and in children for ham rind. In neuralgia if worse in bad weather and at night; the parts affected feel cold and numb. In brain fag, result of illness or worry. In catarrhal tendencies, it is a good remedy if indicated. Vomiting of undigested food. Diarrhea mostly occurring (luring dentition in which stool is offensive, hot, sputtering and consists of undigested material. Soreness around the umbilicus; child often craving for indigestible food and meat. In rheumatism coming on in damp, cold weather. Too early menstruation. During puberty in anemic girls troubled with headache in top of head, flatulent dyspepsia, gastric headache, distress in gastro-intestinal tract which is temporarily relieved when food is taken; acne and in fact any or all of these conditions resulting from lack of lime phosphate in the

*Petersen's Materia Medica - Part IIa- Page 18*
system. Pain in the joints of rheumatic nature at every change of weather.

**Calcarea Sulphurica. 2x.**

Has a direct action on all connective tissue; therefore a good remedy in abscesses, suppuration, tubercular ulcers and of benefit in some cases of rheumatism. Average dose for adults is about 20 to 40 grains in 2 ounces of water, a teaspoonful 2 to 4 times a day. In bad cases of suppuration or abscesses where lime is indicated it should be used in large doses and at shorter intervals.

**Cantharides. 12d or Higher.**

Frequent micturation with cutting, burning pain is a prominent indication for this remedy, no matter what the disease. In inflammation of the bladder or urethra where we have violent burning, cutting pain with frequent desire to urinate, urine is only voided in very small quantity or a few drops only at time with violent tenesmus. The cutting pains are severe before, during and after urinating. Severe burning or burning pain in any part of the alimentary canal from mouth to anus with great thirst. Burning in the larynx, chest and ovaries. In some cases we have burning with stinging. Skin affections in which watery vesicles form which burn and often itch also. In diarrhea with mucus, evacuations pale, red or streaked with blood looking like scrapings from intestines, if the peculiar burning and stinging is present in anus and pain or colic is relieved after stool. In inflammation of the eyes the result of burns. A useful remedy in burns of any kind in which case cantharides added to some soothing solution is also useful locally. Cantharides increases the secretion of mucus.

**Carbo Vegetabilis. 12x.**

In cachectic people whose vital forces are low this is a valuable remedy both in acute and chronic cases. In many conditions, ailments or diseases that have appeared ever since an accident or disease even if years ago, carbo veg. is the first remedy to be thought of. Spongy and bleeding gums, teeth sore, acid condition, heartburn, fat food cannot be borne and even plain food disagrees. Flatulence, especially in upper abdomen, lying down aggravates. Hoarseness worse in damp air and evenings. In hemorrhages of any orifice, blood oozes out as if mucous surfaces were too weak to hold it. The blood is dark and not clotted,
showing that it is broken down,

patient gets pale before hemorrhage occurs. In chest affections there may be a weak feeling or a burning as if from coals. It is our best remedy in many desperate conditions where the vital forces are so low that death is imminent, pulse is very weak and may be slow or rapid, thready and intermittent. Surface is cold, especially the legs and feet, which may or may not be covered with cold sweat. Breath becomes cold, in fact patient lies motionless as if life were extinct. The patient wants to be fanned in order to be able to breathe. Blood may almost become stagnated in the capillary vessels, which will make the skin appear bluish and, cool or even cold to the touch.

**Caulophyllum Thalictroides. 12th.**

Internal trembling without visible trembling. Pain or pain and swelling of the finger joints. Severe bearing down pain in women. In these cases, if at the menstrual period or after confinement or abortion there is an excessive flow and the blood dark, the result of weakness, caulophyllum is a valuable remedy if given in high potencies. Low potencies often aggravate conditions. In all these cases the sensation of internal trembling should be taken into consideration.

**Causticum. 30th or Higher.**

A remedy mostly indicated in chronic; but of great value in acute diseases. Its main indications are drawing or tearing pain, soreness or rawness anywhere. Burning with rawness or soreness, condition aggravated in dry and ameliorated in wet weather. There is often marked weakness which may gradually increase to paresis and even paralysis. This may be of the tongue, throat, vocal cords, face, upper or lower extremities or in general. It is especially affective in those conditions arising on the right side of the body. Sore throat with hoarseness or sudden loss of voice, with the characteristic soreness and rawness, at times accompanied by tickling or burning. Cough hacking and dry, ameliorated by a swallow of water. Mucus hard to raise but easily swallowed; however, after a long effort a little phlegm is raised. These conditions are generally worse in the morning. Pain in throat which is aggravated by swallowing, especially of solids. Stiffness in throat and neck. In influenza with the characteristic sore and bruised feeling, pain in chest, especially when coughing, it is a valuable remedy. Drooping eyelids, a feeling as if a fog were before the eyes, this latter
condition is often present in the early stage of cataract, in which case causticum is a useful remedy. In deafness with humming or roaring and all kinds of noise in the ears; ears often red and burning. Tongue coated white on the sides with red streak in center. Stiffness of jaws; sickly, yellowish tinge of face, especially the temples, no jaundice color however. Mental moods are generally tendency to look at the dark side of life, sad and melancholy feelings, which conditions are often the result of grief or worry; however, patient may be irritable or hysterical. There may be general twitching. If indicated causticum is useful in chorea, convulsions, epilepsy and even in the early stages of locomotor ataxia. Hemorrhoids that smart, burn, itch and feel raw and sore when walking or on thinking about them. Constipation with frequent desire but no result, patient strains so hard as to get red in face, accompanied by more or less pain. Feces pass more easily when standing. In urinary troubles, where a few drops are voided at a time but there is continual desire. There is feeling of rawness or soreness and may be itching of the orifice of the urethra. In some cases this condition is accompanied by spasms of the rectum. Urine passes involuntarily when sneezing, coughing, walking or on any unusual effort. In fact sensation may be so dulled patient does not notice passing of urine. There may be sediment in the urine of dark or light color. Drawing or tearing pain in any part of the body; but especially in the extremities, aggravated by cold air and easier in bed. Marked stiffness of back, especially when getting up from a sitting posture. Rheumatism or arthritis, with sensation or actual contraction of flexors. In chronic skin troubles, eczema or conditions resulting from suppressed itch, it is useful. In long standing sores from burns, and warts causticum is useful.

**Chamomilla Matricaria. 2 to 3d.**

Pain with numbness aggravated by heat, but not relieved by cold. Sensitiveness to cold conditions the result of a cold. Very sensitive to pain, although the pain may not be so severe patient thinks he is unable to bear it. Feels desperate and thinks that it would be better to die than stiffer so, in fact a condition of exalted sensitiveness. Restlessness and sleeplessness the result of pain and nervousness. In chamomilla patients we have the ugly mood, patient is generally very cross and spiteful. Children will cry a great deal, are cross and ugly, want things only to reject them if handed to them; they are peevish and nothing suits. It is our leading remedy in conditions the result of anger. Spasms in children the result of anger. In worms or other conditions where one cheek is cold and pale and the other hot and red. Stool green,
may be watery, especially in infants during dentition and in small children. In some cases stool smells like rotten eggs. In fevers or other conditions where there is thirst, skin hot, yet moist. Flatulent colic with marked distention, but passing of flatus gives no relief. Toothache, taking anything warm in mouth aggravates. Cough dry, worse in cold weather and in the night; but the cough does not awaken the sleeper. Cough with tickling in throat. Earache with pressing pain. In parturition where os is rigid, or in afterpains where patient cannot bear the pain. Menstrual colic result of anger. Metrorrhagia where blood is coagulated and dark and comes in paroxysms.

**Chelidonium Majus. 3 to 6d.**

Hepatic troubles both acute and chronic where there is oppressive pain in right hypochondrium, with yellow skin and conjunctiva, bitter taste, yellow coated tongue with red, indented edges. There may be marked coldness of right foot and drawing pain in right thigh and leg. Either sharp or dull pain under right shoulder blade. Can only retain hot drinks. Vomiting of bilious nature. In persistent coughs with pain through right chest to right shoulder blade, this remedy has proven to be of value,

**China Officinalis. 6d to 12d.**

A remedy mostly indicated in conditions the result of debilitating losses of fluids, such as loss of blood, seminal emissions and excessive flow of saliva. In the females debility as a result of excessive leucorrhea. In nursing women who run down as a result of nursing. Patient shows effects of debilitating losses by weakness, prostration and often there is a sallow, sunken appearance of the face. China is an antiperiodic in conditions that appear every other day or are aggravated every other day. In digestive wrongs we find great distention and bloating of the whole abdomen, patient still feels hungry at meals. Everything appears to turn into gas, not relieved by passing flatus. Diarrhea if present varies in nature but is painless and consists partly of undigested food. In passive hemorrhages from any orifice of the body this is a useful remedy. Pressure ameliorates pain or soreness. Breeze of air, touching the head annoys and pains patient. Very sensitive to light. In liver troubles, generally hypertrophy, with soreness and marked sensitiveness to touch in the region of the liver. Skin and white of eyes yellow, stool light colored, urine generally scanty and of dark color. Senses very acute. Patient so sensitive to the touch that the least breeze,
cutting hair or shaving seems to hurt him. Although light touch aggravates pain or soreness, deep pressure ameliorates

**Cimicifuga Racemosa. 3 to 12d**

Nervous chills without coldness, uterine pains darting from one side to the other, menses irregular. Sharp or cutting pains anywhere, result of uterine trouble. Menses may be scanty but are generally profuse with severe pain in back through hips, down the thighs, pressing pain. Left sided infra-mammary pains at climateric. Rheumatism of the muscles but especially of muscles of the abdomen, pressing or expanding headache, pains may shoot in eyes or in occiput, running down the neck. In hysterical subjects we may have neuralgic pains, twitching spasms, change of mood; they sigh, and are gloomy, even thinking that they will become insane.

**Cina. 30d or Higher.**

Patient restless in the night, jumps, jerks or rolls around in bed, grinds teeth and often screams in sleep. Often swallows in sleep as if something came up in throat. Child cries a great deal and is cross, wants to be carried and then again not, wants things only to refuse them when handed. Picks nose a great deal. Face pale with dark circles under eyes; face may be glowing red, but with this, child is generally pale around mouth. Alternate loss of appetite and canine hunger. Cina is useful in spasmodic conditions, such as jerking, twitching, convulsions and whooping cough, when worm symptoms are present; whether patient has worms or not.

**Cocculus Indicus. 30d or Higher.**

General prostration, in the spine and extremities, excessive weakness even bordering on paresis or paralysis, especially in the small of the back. There is a general weakness in the lower extremities, bruised feeling in hip or thighs. Hands and feet go to sleep, and there is in some cases a sensation of fullness or swelling in the fingers, hands or feet. In the upper part of the spine we find a weakness which makes patient feel as if he could not hold head up. Vertigo, especially when rising from the recumbent position, confusion of mind, sick headache, preceded by nausea, stupefaction, tendency to vomit, especially after meals. Symptoms aggravated by riding or on the sea. Marked aversion to food. The odor of cooking food in some cases aggravates nausea. Therefore a
great remedy in sea sickness. Great distention of abdomen, often with sensation as if sticks were in the stomach, generally worse nights. Gas forms, passes off but forms again continually, thus there is no relief from flatus. Bad effects of loss of sleep, overwork or riding. A sensation of emptiness anywhere, but especially in the head or abdomen. Mood is sad with inclination to be alone. Marked depression. In prostration and excessive weakness in small of back and extremities, especially in the lower; weakness in the cervical region; empty feeling, depression, affections caused or aggravated by riding cocculus ind. should never be forgotten.

**Colchicum Autumnale. 6 to 12d.**

The smell of food when cooked causes nausea and faintness. Symptoms aggravated from the time the sun goes down to the time it rises. There may be in the abdomen marked burning or a sensation of coldness. Dyspepsia with above symptoms with much distention and gas in the gastro-intestinal tract. Diarrhea uncontrollable, stool often mixed with mucus or of slimy nature. Dysentery with much tenesmus, discharges of mucus which is mixed with blood.

**Colocynthis. 2d.**

This is our best remedy in cramps, especially of a violent nature, ameliorated by doubling up and by pressure. In neuralgic pains of a crampy nature in the abdominal region, although it is of value in neuralgia of the face or other parts of the body. Pain in hips running down the posterior part of thigh into the popliteal fossa, if of neuralgic nature. Colocynthis is oftener indicated in acute conditions; but is equally useful in chronic conditions.

**Crocus Sativus. 3d. or Higher.**

A prominent indication for this remedy, especially in hysterical subjects, is a sensation as if there was something moving or hopping around in the chest, abdomen or uterus. Twitching of any muscles of the body, especially of the eyelids. Depression alternating with cheerfulness. Hemorrhages from any orifices of the body where the blood is black, clotted, hanging in long strings.
**Digitalis Purpurea. 2d.**

This is a useful remedy where the pulse is very slow or intermittent and weak. Irregular pulse, sometimes very slow and again fast or intermittent. In other words slow and irregular pulse are its main indications. Lips and nails are generally bluish and in addition to these we find in other cases that the tongue and eyelids are also bluish; while in others the cheeks, hands and feet, and, in fact, the whole skin, have a bluish tinge. There is in severe cases marked weakness with weak or faint feeling in stomach, patient draws deep sighs, feels as if dying, especially if moved or moving. There may be sudden failure of strength and cyanosis. When going to sleep it appears as if patient stops breathing and will wake tip gasping for breath. Urine brownish, the color of dark beer, especially in liver trouble, jaundice, etc., when stool is very light, patient yellow all over the body even eyes and finger nails. Dropsy, the result of disease of the heart with the slow or intermittent pulse and bluish tinge of the skin as stated.

**Ferrum. Acetate or Met. 3 to 12x.**

Great weakness and at times restlessness; but patient feels better walking around slowly. Mucous membrane pale. In weak or anemic subjects we find the pale, ashy or even greenish appearance of face, changing to red from heat or least excitement, with throbbing from the least exertion or excitement. At times canine hunger and at others entire loss of appetite; vomiting of food when coughing. Eructations or regurgitations after eating. Food vomited up after 6 or 8 hours or longer. Bread and butter agree, but meat, beer and tea disagree. Bowels feel sore and bruised; diarrhea painless. Stools of undigested food. Local congestions with hemorrhages in the anemic and debilitated. In intermittent fevers, with red face at the time of chill, it is often useful.

**Ferrum Phosphoricum. 3x.**

In the first stages of acute diseases to control the circulation. In cases of cold where there is hurried and oppressive respiration and dry cough this remedy alone will often prevent an attack of bronchitis or pneumonia. In respiratory affections of children given in very small doses, it is often the only remedy required. Given in the first stage of a cold it acts admirably. We also think of it in enuresis, inflammation of the eyes with secretion of pus or mucus, hemorrhages, epistaxis, headache with rush of blood to the head. In bruises, falls and blows, it
will modify the swelling, pain and engorgement. Neuralgia with determination of blood to the head. In some forms of morning sickness it has proved to be of value. In rheumatism worse on motion it may be tried.

**Gelsemium Nitidum. 30d.**

A remedy of much value in general nervous prostration where there is general relaxation of the muscular system, even to paralysis. Gelsemium is one of most important trembling remedies; arms, hands, legs, in fact the whole body trembles, and in some cases this is so severe as to shake the patient all over. Tongue trembles when protruding. Eyelids droop until they are almost closed. Cases go on to paralysis, the patient gets weaker and weaker, pulse gets slower and weaker, but the least motion accelerates. The will has no control over the muscles, as the nerves convey impressions improperly or not at all. Patient knows what he wishes to do, but is unable to do it. Fingers will not co-ordinate. Mental condition is of a sluggish nature, patient is depressed in spirit and prefers to be alone. Does not care to be talked to and even the presence of anyone annoys him. Dreads to move about, is drowsy, sleepy and cannot think clearly or fix his mind on any subject. Diarrhea as a result of emotion, bad news, fright or fear. Neuralgic pains may be dull, but may be so darting, sharp and sudden as to cause patient to start. Headache is generally dull with a sense of weakness in the region of the occiput or nervous headache starting from the occiput and spreading over the head. Lying still with head high ameliorates. In some cases an abundant flow of urine ameliorates headache. Stimulants may temporarily ameliorate, so will pressure over the parts. Mental exertion, head low in recumbent position, sun or smoke of tobacco aggravates headache. Sick headache, which is preceded by blindness, the latter disappearing when the former begins. In mild forms of continued fever, especially in children, it is a useful remedy, patient is too weak to move and feels drowsy and sleepy. There is a congestive condition, face may be pale or dark red, pupils dilated. Useful to abort or modify typhoid if the marked nervous prostration precedes it. Nervous chills running up and down the spine. In weak and slow pulse in old people this is a valuable remedy.

**Glonoine. 6 to 12d.**

Face glowing red, throbbing headache, throbbing carotids which feel as if they would burst, bending head backwards or the least jar aggravates
condition. Head may feel so full as to give sensation of expansion. Warmth increases, but quiet appears to ameliorate pain. Cannot bear anything on or around head. In sunstroke or bad effects of heat it is one of our best temporary remedies. All this shows that it is a useful remedy in temporary congestion of the head. In puerperal convulsions, congestion in head the result of suppressed menses it is of value. Glonoine is a temporary remedy and should not be used any length of time.

**Graphites. 3x Upwards.**

Is a valuable remedy in any eruptions exuding a sticky, glutinous fluid of the nature of honey. It acts more strongly on the face, ears, head, eyelids and genitals; but is a good remedy in eruption of above nature on any part of the body. In eczema of the eyelids it is one of our best remedies. In anal fissures and eczema of the anus, or any part of the body where indicated. Suppressed eruptions, if indicated. Finger nails becoming shapeless and thick. In people with herpetic dyscrasia subject to wens. Fissures of the nipples, labia, anus, between toes or tips of fingers. In constipation stool large and knotty, the lumps often are connected with mucus, and which may be followed by mucus. There is generally considerable pain after bowels have moved. After stool anus very sensitive to touch. The stool often has very offensive odor, especially if bowels are loose. In females menses are delayed and generally scanty. In old, hard cicatrices the result of abscesses. Lumps in the breasts. The temperament in which graphites is more often indicated is where there is a tendency to obesity.

**Hamamelis Virginica. 3d or Higher.**

Its action is mostly on the veins when they are sore, large and full, walls weak, relaxed and even tortuous in some cases. We at times find it indicated in varicose veins, orchitis, rheumatism and venous hemorrhages, in which the blood is dark and clotted.

**Helonias Dioica. 3d.**

A remedy that is useful in many wrongs of the reproductive organs of the female, especially the anemic. In antversion, retroversion or prolapsus of the uterus. Menses may be profuse or scanty. Patient feels tired, weak and lame in the lumbar and sacral region, this is often associated with heat, burning or pain. Uterus very sensitive. A symptom
very characteristic of this remedy is that of being conscious of the uterus, most, if not all, of the time. A weak feeling as if unable to hold up abdomen, there is an inclination to hold up abdomen, either with hands or by bandage.

**Hepar Sulph. 3 to 12x.**

One of the leading indications for this remedy is oversensitiveness to cold air, touch or pain. In mind we find the same sensitiveness, irritation from the slightest cause. This excessive sensitiveness we find in boils, ulcers, eruptions, in fact any condition where hepar sulph. is indicated. General tendency to suppuration, even the slightest abrasion will suppurate. In local inflammation with tendency to terminate in suppuration; it may in the early stage abort the same, later it will hasten maturity and favor absorption. In croup, condition is aggravated by the least draft or current of cold air. There is loose cough with wheezing and rattling and child is threatened with suffocation, worse in the morning. Taking cold whenever going out into the cold. Chronic dry catarrh of the nose. Asthma that is ameliorated in damp weather. Chronic enlargement of the tonsils that affects hearing. To abort suppuration in tonsillitis and correct the chronic tendency to it. Weakness in the bladder, patient has to wait sometime before stream starts, flow slow without force. Stool sour and in small children whole body smells sour as well. Stool clay colored and hard to pass even if soft, showing a weakness in expulsive force. Diarrhea is sour and if in small children the whole body smells sour. Hepar sulph. patient often craves sour or acid food or drinks.

**Hydrastis Canadensis. 2d or Higher.**

In chronic or infantile constipation. In stringy discharge from any orifice of the body, of a chronic nature. There is a dull ache and faint gone feeling in epigastrium. Stomach is not bloated but, on the contrary, often is sunken in.

**Hyoscyamus. 3d or Higher.**

Delirium of low form which may become violent but only seldom, there is gradually increasing weakness with pale and sunken appearance of face, patient sometimes even becoming unconscious. Patient picking at bed-clothes, answering questions only to relapse immediately into a stupor again, lower jaw drops down, eyes may be closed or wide open,
staring without comprehending what is going on. Stool and urine pass involuntarily. Above indications are often met with in severe acute diseases, such as typhoid, pneumonia, scarlet fever, and in such cases it is a valuable remedy. In convulsions there is general twitching and they are clonic in nature and not violent.

For mind symptoms see proper heading.

**Ignatia Amara. 3 to 12d.**

Twitching, this may be of parts or all over the body. Tobacco smoke cannot be tolerated and will aggravate complaints of the patient, in other words, there is marked aversion to the smoke of tobacco. An empty or gone feeling in the pit of the stomach, with tendency to draw a long breath or sigh. Hysterical or nervous headache. Headache as if a nail or stick was run through side of head, increased by coffee or smoke, alcohol, cold wind or sudden motion, moving of eyes, light or noise. Warmth, mild pressure or lying on it ameliorates headache, so does a profuse flow of urine. Although eating may momentarily relieve headache it only aggravates it soon afterward. Globus hystericus is an indication for ignatia. Patient complains of a lump coming up in the throat as if choking. In throat affections swallowing ameliorates, however, there may be aggravation from liquids, but relief from swallowing solid food. Frequent desire to go to stool, but rectum prolapsus in the effort. A sharp pain in rectum shooting upwards. There is in ignatia patients a condition of depression and silent grief. Are sad, despondent, sigh, cry, and wish to be alone with their troubles or imaginary troubles, at other times patient may be happy, merry and full of fun, showing that it is the remedy in changeable moods. They are easily frightened, therefore, it is useful in affects of fright. Twitching all over is a prominent indication for ignatia am.

- Convulsions, the result of emotion, fright or fear.
- In chorea the result of emotion, fright or fear.
- In chills there is thirst only during chill, face is red at the time, hot applications give relief.

**Iodium. 30d.**

Swelling of the thyroid or mesenteric glands. However, useful in glandular swelling in general when indicated. A good remedy in goitre if given in high dilutions and not too often. Soreness and wasting of
mammae. Marked debility and emaciation. Patient hungry all the time and only gets relief from hunger as well as other sufferings when eating, still emaciates all the time. Feels good only when eating. Useful in cancer of the uterus with hemorrhages; also in corrosive leucorrhea. Warmth aggravates condition. In membranous croup with dry, barking cough, where child grasps throat when coughing. Seems to act better in children that have dark complexions.

**Ipecacuanha. 12d or Higher.**

Persistent nausea not relieved by vomiting, tongue clean or only slightly coated. We find often with nausea of ipecac that the face looks pale and sunken, there may be twitching of lips or face and sleepiness after vomiting. Accumulation of saliva in mouth. Stools in diarrhea or dysentery slimy, mixed with blood. Stools in children green as grass and often foamy. Hemorrhages from any or all orifices of the body where blood is, of a bright red color, in other words in active hemorrhages. There is generally restlessness and anxiety. Headache may be of gastric or rheumatic origin in former the nausea will precede headache and continue with the headache, in the latter there is a bruised feeling in head, bone pain. In all cases remember the persistent nausea not relieved by vomiting. In cough with nausea, threatened suffocation, dyspnea and wheezing as a result of excessive accumulation of mucus or pressure in the air passages. This may cause coughing with a sensation as if there was a foreign body in chest or throat. This remedy is of value in spasmodic asthma, whooping cough and coughs in the earlier stages before there is any accumulation of mucus. In children with spasmodic or suffocating cough, which is so severe as to cause the face to turn blue, and the whole body to become rigid at times. Useful in infantile pneumonia and asthma if indicated. Our main indications for this remedy are, persistent nausea not relieved by vomiting. Threatened suffocation from excessive accumulation of mucus in the air passages. Spasm, and cough with spasms where indicated. Hemorrhages in which the blood is bright red, in other words, active hemorrhages. In bowel troubles with the characteristic stool.

**Iris Versicolor. 2d.**

In sick headache, the result of gastric or hepatic wrongs. Often the eyes are blurred just before or at the beginning of the attack in these forms of headache. Burning in the tongue or throat, and in fact in the whole alimentary canal. Profuse flow of mucus, which in some cases is of a
stringy nature, hanging in long strings from the mouth and is very sour, in some cases turning almost black a short time after being vomited. In diarrhea with burning anus. If we have vomiting of long ropy mucus hanging in long strings from the mouth, vomit very sour, so much so as to excoriate even the mouth and throat, this remedy should be remembered.

**Kali Bichromicum. 6 to 12x**

In affections of the mucous membranes in which the discharge from any orifice of the body is sticky, stringy and tough or jelly-like. In post-nasal catarrh where plugs form and reform in nose and where there is dropping down in throat of mucus of a tough, stringy nature. In membranous croup where the membrane forms in throat and extends downward. Ulcers in mucous surfaces, but especially, in the nose and throat, which are deep, edges regular as if cut with a punch. Ulcers of above nature in mouth, throat or nose are quickly cured by this remedy. In stomach troubles we find that immediately after eating there is distress, fullness and heaviness. If there is vomiting it is of stringy, tough, sticky or jelly-like nature. In ulcers in the stomach if indicated. Tongue coated yellow, especially at the base; or we may have a red, cracked tongue, with a glazed appearance. Sick headache, especially if in small spots, blindness preceding the headache which latter gradually subsides as the former increases. Pains severe and in spots, generally appearing and disappearing suddenly. Pains may shift from one place to another. A useful remedy where indicated in acute or chronic conditions. In respiratory troubles such as bronchitis, coughs and croup. Recommended in syphilis and Scrofula. In leucorrhea with the stringy or jelly-like discharge it is of value. Never forget the leading indications of the peculiar discharge from mucous surfaces, ulcers on mucous surfaces; deep with regular edges as if punched and the nature of the pain.

**Kali Carbonicum. 6x or Higher.**

Sharp, stitching pains come on suddenly and so sharp as to make patient cry out, when they may disappear as suddenly as they came. Pressure or lying on affected part or side aggravates condition. Pains come on independently of movement or motion of body or parts. Bag like swelling of upper eyelids. If there is aggravation of symptoms or condition at about 3 A.M., less at 3 P.M., we think of kali carb. Great debility and great sensitiveness in epigastrium externally, in gastric

*Petersen's Materia Medica - Part IIa- Page 31*
troubles, bloated feeling as if bursting. Excessive flatulency, everything eaten seems to hurt and turn into gas. Fullness, heat, great distention after eating. Sweats, backache, especially in lower region, weakness and debility. Back and legs feel so tired and weak that patient thinks they will give out every minute, gets exhausted easily and want to sit or lie down. Indicated in patients that are weak and anemic, skin very pale, this especially at puberty in girls who do not menstruate, are weak and debilitated and bloat, especially in face and upper eyelids. At the climacteric we find similar conditions where kali carb. is a good remedy. In pleurisy or pneumonia it is a valuable remedy. Although it acts more strongly on lower right chest it is a valuable remedy in chest troubles in general, no matter where, if indicated. In tuberculosis it is of value where we have the 3 A.M. aggravation of cough. Patient is sensitive to touch, especially feet. Gets frightened very easily. Sitting up bent forward seems to ameliorate in affections of the chest. Pain in throat as if there was a foreign body in it. A valuable remedy in the anemic with great debility as well as in old people who are weak and broken down in health. General muscular weakness. Puerperal muscular weakness. Puerperal fever with the stitching pain, or alba dolens. In kali carb. remember the sharp, stitching pain coming on independent of movement, the 3 A.M. aggravation, bag like swelling of upper eyelids and anemic and debilitated condition. In hip joint inflammation with severe pressive pain in hip joint and in some cases severe pain in knee and leg. In severe cases or those of long standing where actual lengthening of the limb has taken place kali carbonicum is a useful remedy.

**Kali Iodatum. 3x or Higher.**

In respiratory troubles with thick, yellow or yellowish green expectoration of a salty taste. Cough remaining after pneumonia, pleurisy or after a severe cold. Great weakness and exhausting night sweats. There may be pain in the middle of the chest running to the spine, between the shoulders and the expectoration, which is profuse, appears as if it comes from way down in the chest. In pneumonia it is useful in the early stages of hepatization or later, and where there is danger of or actual congestion of the brain, as a result of the severity of this stage. In these latter cases patient is drowsy, face very red and pupils may be dilated. Kali iodatum favors absorption and controls the congestion in these cases.
Kali Muriaticum. 3x.

One of the best remedies in the latter stages of acute diseases in which infiltration and exudation or swelling are marked features. Especially in catarrhal conditions in latter stages where there is thick, white expectoration or discharge. The most prominent tongue indication for this remedy is a grayish white coating. Kali mur. 3x is our best remedy in the latter stages of pneumonia, where it may be alternated to advantage with muriate of ammonia or other indicated stimulants. In pelvic cellulitis it has cured where other means failed. We also think of it in catarrh of the middle ear, latter stages of catarrhal conditions, bronchitis, croup, colds, hard, croupy coughs, stomach coughs, glandular swelling, acne, pimples, nettle rash, eczema, bad effects of vaccination, catarrhal inflammation of the middle ear from cold, diarrhea from fatty foods, dysentery with slimy stool and accompanied by tenesmus, leucorrhrea with a discharge that is milky but nonirritating, excessive menstruation, inflammation of mouth, rheumatism with swelling. A good remedy in diphtheria, bronchitis or ulcerated sore throat, especially the latter.

Kali Phosphoricum. 2x.

Indicated in all debilitated conditions of the nervous system. We also think of it in conditions where there are offensive discharges, brain fog, change of life where there is nervousness, numbness, flushes, hectic fever, diarrhea with offensive odor, dysentery with putrid and bloody stool, nervous headache, melancholy, sleeplessness, despondency, paralyzing pains in limbs, hysteria, delayed menstruation accompanied by lassitude, nervousness and depression, palpitation. Tongue indication for kali phos. 3x is a brown and dry tongue. Toothache, gums bleed easily. Neuralgia worse when patient is alone or quiet. Headache with a gone feeling in the stomach. Headache from overstudy.

Kali Sulphuricum. 2x.

A useful remedy in catarrhal conditions of any mucous surface in the body where there is slimy secretion of a yellow or yellowish green color. Therefore is indicated in the latter stages of a cold if discharge is of the above nature, profuse and easily raised. Tongue indication is a slimy, thin deposit on same. Discharges of a greenish nature. Patient generally worse in heated rooms and toward evening. Feels better in the cold. Rheumatic pains shifting from one joint to another.
**Kreosotum. 30d or Higher.**

A remedy whose action is mainly upon the mucous surfaces and is indicated where there is a debilitated condition of these parts, secretion acid and corrosive, gums swollen, spongy, painful and of bluish, red color. Teeth decay even in small children without any apparent cause. In cholera infantum often the result of painful dentition with above symptoms, cadaverous smelling stool, severe vomiting, it is a valuable remedy. In vomiting of pregnancy. Some forms of vomiting the result of softening of the stomach. Tendency to hemorrhages of intermittent nature. Ulcerations of cervix uteri with severe burning in the pelvic region and flow of blood with very offensive odor. In ulcerations of the female genital organs and corrosive leucorrhea, causing itching and burning with a tendency to scratch which only inflames or irritates parts the more; the discharge coloring white clothes yellow. Excoriations on genitals of females result of acrid corrosive leucorrhea. The acrid corrosive discharge applies also to the nose, eyes and mouth but to a much lesser degree, in cancer of the breasts of bluish, red color. General tendency to hemorrhage; small wounds bleeding easily, hemorrhages from orifices, of intermittent passive nature. In the urinary organs we find that patient voids generally large quantities of water, cannot hold water, can urinate best lying down. In children if they wet the bed it is in the fore part of the night or during first sleep, which is so sound that they are not awakened.

**Lac Defloratum. 6d or Higher.**

Despondent, does not care to live. American sick headache begins in forehead and extends to occiput, intense and throbbing with nausea and vomiting, especially on rising in morning, blindness; pressure relieves. Globus hystericus, vomiting first of food then of sour matter, then bitter. Obesity; fatty degeneration. Dropsy from organic heart disease; from chronic liver complaint; in advanced albuminuria following intermittent fever.

**Lachesis. 12d Upwards.**

Sleeps into aggravation, symptoms worse on awakening. A feeling of, constriction, but especially in the throat, cannot bear anything tight around it; lightest touch or pressure aggravates sense of constriction or condition. Empty swallowing and swallowing of liquid, aggravates more.
than solids. Pain in throat worse from hot drinks. Coryza where discharge from nose is suppressed after sleeping. In diphtheria it is our best remedy, but especially if throat looks bluish red, trouble started on left side. A valuable remedy in any condition of the throat when indicated no matter what the disease. Lachesis is considered a left sided remedy and will be found most useful in conditions of the left side or those arising on the left side. In prostration from heat or sun headache, especially if chronic; headache whenever exposed to the heat of the sun. Pressure or burning on vertex. Sleeps into aggravation of headache, face pale. In dark bluish eruptions or swellings no matter where and in what condition or disease lachesis will be found a valuable remedy. Uterine troubles where cervix has a dark blue color. Larynx, abdomen or uterus very tender and sensitive to touch, clothes even have to be loosened. In left sided paresis, paralysis, throat trouble, lung or ovarian trouble. Hacking cough in sleep without awakening. In bowel troubles where there is a sensation as if the rectum was closed, with a marked downward pressure which is so much aggravated by straining that patient has to stop on account of pain and pressure. Trembling with weakness and faint feeling as though unable to stand up. Tongue trembles in the effort to protrude it and generally catches tinder front teeth in the attempt. In enervation where patient stops breathing as soon as he falls asleep. Stool offensive. Hemorrhages of the bowels in severe acute diseases where the blood is of the nature of charred wheat straw, coming in flat flakes. In typhoid with this form of hemorrhage lachesis is a valuable remedy. Lachesis is a valuable remedy at the climateric, with flushes, top of head hot, in gradually increasing pains in uterus which are relieved by flow of blood which may occur at longer or shorter intervals. Hemorrhages at climateric. Whole pelvic contents tender.

**Lycopodium. 30d or Higher.**

This is considered a right sided remedy or one where the trouble arises in the right side. A prominent remedy in liver troubles of the atrophic variety. Patient is much depressed, irritable, weak and looks thin, sallow and old, and although mentally bright and active, there is a weak condition physically and a lack of muscular development. In gastric troubles which are generally the result of wrongs of the liver we find that there is great distress in abdomen from gas, the result of fermentation. There is great distention, especially in lower abdomen, often with much rumbling in the left hypochondriac region. Hungry, still a few mouth full fill patient up to, distress and he cannot eat any
more. In constipation there is desire for, but stools are painful from abnormal contraction of the rectum. Urine dark and often scanty with red sediment. Pain in back which is eased by urinating when red sand is passed, is a prominent indication for this remedy. In troubles of the organs of respiration we find it useful in latter part of the second or first part of the third stage, especially if liver complications appear, and resolution is protracted. This applies especially to the right lung. In these cases there is cough with much expectoration and rattling, dyspnea, short breath and fan-like motion of the wings of the nose. There may be later, thick, gray or yellowish purulent expectoration of a salty taste and a great deal of rattling in chest. In these conditions lycopodium is a very useful remedy. When indicated it is not only a useful remedy in chronic but in acute diseases as well. A prominent indication of many conditions is the 4 to 8 P.M. aggravation. Nasal catarrh of the dry variety, nose clogged up, must breathe through mouth, worse nights, sore throat, tonsillitis or diphtheria starting on right side. Pain or troubles in the abdomen, ovaries, eruptions, or any complaint starting on the right side and crossing the left should make us think of lycopodium. Useful in impotency in the elderly and the young from masturbation or sexual excesses. In old people whose memory fails, who begin to find it hard to express themselves as they want to do either in speaking or writing it is a useful remedy.

**Magnesium Phosphoricum. 2x.**

We think of this remedy in all pains of a spasmodic nature; such as colic, cramps, neuralgia, babies’ colic, writer's cramp, teething, troubles with convulsions, neuralgic pains of a darting but not of a burning nature, where warmth will relieve, palpitation of the heart in some forms, toothache if hot fluids relieve, sciatica to relieve pain. In painful menstruation it has proven a good remedy, especially if the flow is scanty.

It is our best remedy in hiccough. In all cases in absence of fever it is more effective if taken in hot water.

Average dose for adults is about 1 to 3 grains of the 1st or 2nd trituration every ¼ to 2 hours, as the case demands.

**Mercurius Vivus. 12d Upwards.**

Sweating aggravates pain or condition. Mouth moist yet intense thirst. Gums swollen and spongy. Saliva of stringy nature with very offensive
odor from the mouth. Tongue indented on edges and is large, flabby and may be swollen. Fever not relieved by sweating, creeping chilliness worse evenings and in the night. There may alternate flushes and creeping chilliness. Perspiration may be very profuse, symptoms aggravated when getting warm in bed or perspiring. On the mucous membrane discharges are thin and excoriating at first followed by thickening of the discharge which becomes more bland, worse nights. One of our best remedies in its primary form for syphilis, however, if mercurius has been used abusively in its secondary form, nitric acid should be used for the treatment of syphilis. It has a strong action on the bones or glands if indicated. Given in high potencies it may abort suppuration if given early enough.

Where sweating increases symptoms or pain no matter what the disease we think of mercurius.

**Natrum Carbonicum. 6x or Higher.**

Conditions aggravated by mental exertion; but especially headaches. Headaches aggravated by light or from the heat of the sun. Patient very sensitive to noise; but especially to music. Is depressed and sad. In weak ankles, especially in children. A good remedy in chronic nasal catarrh extending to the posterior nares and throat. A thick mucus continually collects in throat which requires much straining and hawking to raise.

**Natrum Muriaticum. 30x or Higher.**

In anemia, throbbing headache, depressed spirit, hypochondriasis, comforting only aggravates condition. There may be palpitation of the heart. Chronic headache that comes on in paroxysms, there is intense throbbing, face pale or a little flushed, especially in the anemic. Headache in students from eye strain. Sense of dryness in mouth without actually being dry. Bitter or salty or loss of taste. In the alimentary canal we find that the corners of the mouth or the lips are dry and cracked and in some cases even ulcerated. There may be tingling or numbness of the mouth, lips or nose; this also applies to fingers and toes. There may be salivation of watery nature and very profuse, of salty taste. There is good appetite but a sense of fullness in stomach, patient feels dull, tired and sleepy after eating; but no matter how hearty the patient eats, he loses in flesh. Marked craving for salt. In constipation we find stool hard, dry and crumbling, may be fissure of the anus and bleeding with resulting soreness or smarthing after stool. Urine increased in quantity and may pass involuntarily. Burning or
cutting pain after urinating, in urethra. This same pain if found in
gonorrhea or gleet when discharge is thin and watery will find a
remedy in natrum mur. Watery leucorrhea which is irritating, and with
pain in back, relieved by lying on something hard. Scanty
menstruation, bearing down pain in the morning, pain in back eased by
lying on back. Headache during or after menses, of throbbing nature,
especially in anemic subjects, turning the eyes makes them feel sore and
painful. Palpitation of heart which may be of violent nature with
faintness worse lying on left side or lying down; pulse intermittent.
Troubles arising from abuse of quinine and from malarial chills
suppressed only by quinine. Chills coming on 10 to 11 A.M. In fevers we
have the same time of aggravation. All symptoms of natrum mur. are
relieved by sweating. In weak ankles it is useful, especially in small
children that are late walking. Sensation or actual tension tinder knees
as if cords were too short. Spine very sensitive to touch, but hard
pressure ameliorates; this may be associated with weakness and even
paresis of lower extremities. General debility, prostration and general
nervous exhaustion. In skin troubles natrum mur. is especially useful,
in eczema which shows much inflammation and rawness, especially at
edge of hair. Tetter, especially where joints bend, which discharges an
acid fluid, a crust forming which cracks from time to time. In urticaria
if indicated. Natrum mur. should not be given in large doses nor very
often. In chronic cases a few doses a week often being sufficient.
Relaxed uvula if indicated. In brain fag. Tongue clean, sometimes
mapped, may be covered with white bubbles of saliva.

**Natrum Phosphoricum. 3x.**

A remedy largely used in acid conditions of the system; but especially in
children who have been fed too much sugar, pastry, etc. We think of it
when there are acid eructations, diarrhea with sour smelling or
greenish stool, vomiting of sour, curdy, undigested masses, canker sores.
Tongue indications for natrum phos. is a yellowish, creamy thick deposit
or coating.

**Natrum Sulphuricum. 3x,**

In bilious conditions, bitter taste, vomiting of bile. Chronic diarrhea with
liver trouble, marked soreness in the region of the liver, which is very
sore to the touch or least jar. Aggravated in the morning and from damp
weather. Flatulence and rumbling of flatus, especially in the ileo-cecal
region. Chronic asthma aggravated in damp weather, cough loose with
thick, greenish expectoration, often with pain in the lower left chest going through to back and in some cases so severe that patient jumps right up and holds chest with the hand or both hands. Trouble the result of living in damp low places.

**Nux Vomica. 3d or Higher.**

In the nervous temperament with hypochondriasis. In marked gastric disturbances with nervous condition as a result. Person is irritable and easily aroused to anger. Medicine cannot be borne well. There is oversensitiveness to noise. Headache from worry, anger, high living, abuse of alcoholic beverages, tea or coffee. Headache aggravated in open air, sunshine, from light or noise, constipation, hemorrhoids, drugging, masturbation, sour stomach. These headaches are generally not localized. Backache in bed relieved by sitting up. An hour or two after eating there is a pressure and tightness about waist. Mind confused for 2 or 3 hours after eating. Bloating in the epigastric region and a feeling of pressure as if there was a stone pressing in the stomach. Constipation; there is frequent desire but no result or only very little. Dysentery or diarrhea, stools frequent, slimy and sometimes bloody but small and unsatisfactory. Pain relieved a short time after each stool. In fevers where there is great heat all over the body, loss of memory, cannot remain quiet and still, is hot and red, still uncovering the least will make the patient chilly. Menstruation comes on a little too early and is too profuse, generally lasts a few days longer than normal. Pain during the whole time. In girls or women at climateric with labor-like pains pressing down, extending to rectum, with desire for stool or frequent urination. Menorrhagia if patient is costive and there is aggravation in the morning. Morning aggravation is an important indication for nux vomica in many conditions.

**Onosmodium V. 1d to 3d.**

Periodical headache, migraine, general debility in females. Uterine pain and cramps, pressure aggravates condition, sexual desire destroyed, menstruation too soon and lasts too long. Itching of vulva. Pain in neck running back from forehead and pain in small of back. General prostration, weak, trembling, least exertion exhausts still cannot remain quiet. Flushed face and general hot feeling over entire body. Sensation and fear as if something terrible is going to happen which cannot be prevented. Pains., etc., worse on left side.
Phosphorus. 30d or Higher.

A useful remedy in either acute or chronic diseases. Burning sensation in any part of the body, especially of the hands and in the brain. In the back may be intense burning or heat running up the spine. Flushes radiating all over the body, will generally be found to start in back going upwards, or from the hands. Chronic congestion in the head. Phosphorus in chronic conditions is found indicated more in slender or tall persons, in young, slender people growing too fast and the nervous, weak and delicate, in the light complected, sensitive and those with quick perception. In phosphorus patients there is restlessness and anxiety but this comes on before other conditions show themselves. Fidgety all over. Face generally pale with bloated, sodden appearance. In fatty degeneration of the kidneys, liver, heart, especially in the weak subjects that waste away it is a useful remedy. On the other hand in obesity where there is fatty degeneration in the liver and of the tissues of the abdominal walls, phosphorus sometimes works wonders. Vertigo, especially in old people; desire for cold food or drinks but as soon as food gets warm in stomach is vomited up. In cases of spasmodic stricture of the esophagus where food comes right up again without reaching the stomach, it is of value. Empty, faint feeling in whole abdomen, patient is hungry night or day, even soon after meals, and gets weak or faint if he does not eat then. Abnormal craving for salt. In diarrhea or dysentery, stool profuse and watery, mixed with white mucus which looks like small pieces of tallow, anus appears to be open, still tenesmus. Stool may be bloody with little pieces of frog spawn nature. In constipation stool is tough, dry and long and slender, like that of dogs. In chronic catarrh where a little blood comes from nose whenever patient blows it. In females vicarious bleeding of nose. There is a tendency to bleed in phosphorus patients; this may be from any orifice of the body, sores, cancers or other growths. Blood so broken down that it will not clot. Slightest wounds will bleed profusely and long. Therefore useful in persons that have a hemorrhagic diathesis. Of value in necrosis of the bones. The oppression in breathing in lung affections is marked. Hoarseness, especially evenings and before midnight, talking is difficult and always aggravates condition. In croup where there is marked involvement of the bronchial tubes and lungs. In bronchitis we find cough to be worse evenings and fore part of night, tight coughing shaking whole body, patient suppresses same as long as possible as it pains so in chest to cough. Lying on left side, talking, reading, cold and laughing aggravate it.

In pleurisy if patient lies on left side it aggravates symptoms.
pneumonia there is a heavy feeling in chest as if a weight were on it. In this disease it may stop progress of the trouble if given in the state of hepatization if indicated. However, it is more effective in the stage of resolution if indicated. It acts most powerfully on the lower right lung, but is of great value in general conditions of lungs if indicated. Phosphorus is a remedy that should not be given in low potencies nor in too large doses and not too often. In chronic cases a few doses a week are generally sufficient.

For mind symptoms see under proper heading.

**Phytolacca Americana. 3d to 6d.**

In mastitis, breasts swollen, hard and painful, with much fever, headache, and pain in the back. When child nurses pains radiate all over the body. Lumps in the breasts are often removed by the use of this remedy, if given in high potencies. In tonsillitis or mild form of diphtheria it is of value when there are sharp pains in throat running to the ears, tonsils red and swollen with white spots forming on them. Patient is very weak, gets dizzy and faint when sitting up, severe headache and pain in the back, aches all over and feels sore and bruised, and although there is a tendency to move, the least move aggravates condition. Body and extremities generally cool, with high fever, quick pulse and hot face and head. Sciatic rheumatism, pain running down the, outer side of the leg, especially if worse in damp weather. In infants who want to bite on everything they can get hold of and who bite their gums together a great deal, especially if there are digestive disturbances or there is diarrhea, cholera infantum, etc.

**Plumbum Metallicum. 30d or Higher.**

Wrist drop, partial or general paralysis. Blue, lines at the margin of the gums. Excessive hyperesthesia of the skin which is so severe that person cannot bear to be touched. Emaciation which comes on suddenly and progresses rapidly. Sensation of or actual retraction of abdomen, colic or pain in abdomen which radiates to all parts of the body, especially if there is a sensation of or actual retraction of the abdomen.

**Pulsatilla- 3d.**

This remedy is one that is mostly found indicated in the female sex and especially in those of light complexion with light hair, blue eyes, pale
face. There is sadness and despondency with mild, gentle, yielding and changeable disposition. Patient weeps easily but grieves silently. Changeable symptoms are characteristic of this remedy. If pain it will rapidly shift from one place to another; hemorrhages or menses will stop and flow; stools in diarrhea will change, hardly two alike in color. Bad taste in mouth in morning, often with much dryness but no thirst. Disorders resulting from rich foods, particularly from very fat pork. Expectoration has a bitter taste. Patient always feels better in the cold, even if chilly. Better in cold air, with cold applications; worse in warm rooms. Discharge of mucous surfaces is thick, bland and green or yellowish green. In neuralgia or rheumatism, where pain shifts rapidly from one place to another where joints are red and swollen, it acts well if indicated. In females if menses come too late, are scanty, suppressed or delayed, especially from getting wet feet, pulsatilla is the remedy. Where iron has been used so much as to harm the patient it is a good remedy. Pressure will relieve the pulsatilla headache. In gonorrhea where testicles becomes involved, in mumps where testicles or mammae become involved it is a good remedy. Bear in mind the pulsatilla temperament in all cases.

**Rhus Toxicodendron. 3 to 12d.**

A marked feature in this remedy is restlessness. Pain or soreness or stiffness, worse when quiet and when beginning to move; but ameliorated by motion or moving about, if continued. The person will often walk or keep moving until exhausted, because he feels easier by keeping on the go. In sickness where patient is confined we find this same restlessness, tossing about, as this seems the only means to get relief. In vesicular skin eruptions with restlessness, generally with itching which burn after scratching and are more of a bluish red color, it is a valuable remedy. In intermittent fevers, if patient coughs during chill. In typhoid, scarlet fever or any acute disease where there is stupefaction, mind cloudy; questions properly answered but will not remember doing so; delirium, mild and persistent and of the low, muttering form. So restless as to toss from one side to the other continually often without knowing it. Tongue dry, pointed, coated dark with red tip. If indicated a valuable remedy in typhoid, congestion of the brain, scarlet fever, erysipelas and eczema.

**Sabadilla. 3d or Higher.**

Flatulence or cramps in abdomen with red spots forming on same.
Tonsillitis, swelling beginning on left side and extending to the right side. Pain relieved by hot drinks. Burning dryness in throat.

**Sanguinaria Canadensis. 3d to 6d.**

Sanguinaria is a useful remedy in some bronchial and lung affections. It acts more strongly on the right lung. Cough loose with expectoration that has a very offensive odor, especially after an attack of bronchitis or pneumonia. Sick headache in which the pain starts in the back of the head going upwards, spreading over the head, settling over the right eye. Patient wants to be quiet and in a dark room. There is nausea and vomiting. Rheumatism of right shoulder and arm, worse nights. Flashes of heat at the climacteric with heat in the soles of the feet and the palms of the hands.

Nitrate of sanguinaria 6x is highly recommended in diphtheria by some authors and in its use patient is to be warned not to expose himself to the least draft.

**Secale Cornutum. 3d or Higher.**

Marked coldness of surface, still cannot bear to be covered or have parts covered, that are very cold, even icy cold to touch, although the patient complains of burning or burning heat. Burning in the feet and cramps in calves of legs. There may be numbness and sensation of crawling in skin and even paralysis, especially of the lower extremities. Burning in any or all parts of body, as if sparks of fire were dropping on the surface. The secale patient is generally weak and there may be a condition of general collapse, skin generally dry and wrinkled. Useful in gangrene of extremities, especially the lower. In weak cachectic women, with weak and flabby muscles, subject to passive hemorrhages, blood dark, worse on motion even if ever so slight, ergot is a useful remedy.

**Sepia. 12d or Higher.**

In eruptions of the skin it is often indicated we think of it in itch, tetter, pruritis, soreness of skin, itching followed by burning on scratching parts, brown or yellow spots on face or any part of the body. Flashes of heat with perspiration and a faint feeling. Drooping of the eyelids. In stomach there may be an empty, gone feeling, even to faintness. Especially useful in wrongs of reproductive organs of the female. Flashes of heat seem to start in the pelvic region and from there spread all over the body, these may be accompanied by perspiration and faint
feeling. Hands and feet are hot alternately and it is not simply a sensation of heat or flashes but parts feel actually hot to the touch. The discharge from the uterus or vagina is thick, bland and profuse. There may be congestion of all the pelvic organs, ulceration of the cervix uteri, prolapsus of vagina and uterus. Aversion to sexual intercourse. Patient weak, easily fatigued, weak or sinking, fainting from exposure, to extreme cold, heat, getting wet, walking, riding or hard work. Loses all interest in family, house or home. Is sad and cries often without knowing why. Frequent micturation with sense of tension in region of bladder. Urine reddish or even bloody with clay colored sediment. Odor very offensive, especially in women. In enuresis the child is only troubled in first sleep.

Gonorrhea or gleet in the male where the discharge is thin, watery and scant, but persistent. Prolapsus of the rectum with sensation as of a ball in same, not relieved by stool; abnormal moisture of rectum, there may be beating and throbbing. In constipation with great straining, must assist with fingers at times. Headache, pain comes on in severe shocks, so severe as to jerk head.

**Silica. 6x or Higher.**

A valuable remedy where there is a continued tendency to desquamation. It has plastic power over cartilage, Therefore of value in inflammation terminating in suppuration. It hastens maturity, assists in discharging the pus and then prevents further exudation, thus correcting the condition. Silica is especially indicated in those that are thin and spare and look as if they were not well nourished, which actually is the result of lack of assimilation and not a lack of nourishment. No grit; ambition all gone. They are very sensitive to cold air, wind and sudden change in temperature and take cold easily, showing that there is a lack of vitality and body heat. Head and feet are especially very sensitive. Must wrap up well to make up for lack of normal body heat In children that will not grow and are thin although the abdomen may be large, it is often indicated. Constipation with backache in weakly subjects, stool large and hard, often protruding part way only to go back on account of lack of strength. Face generally gets very red in the effort on account of severe straining. In sweating of the head and offensive sweating of the feet. Burning of feet, especially at night. In suppression of sweating of feet it is a valuable remedy. Marked appetite for cold, raw food. Rickets in puny, thin children. Habitual vomiting in infants, while nursing. Diarrhea in summer, in infants during dentition, bowels loose and changeable, child eats well and still...
wastes away. Chronic tendency to sneeze.

**Spongia Tosta. 3d or Higher.**

In croup in which the cough is severe and there is threatened suffocation, aggravated when awakening from sleep, this is a valuable remedy. In bronchitis or laryngitis or chronic affections of the respiratory organs where there is hoarseness, burning, soreness, rawness, aggravated by cold air, swallowing, singing, talking and evenings. Ameliorated momentarily when eating or drinking anything warm. In chronic organic heart trouble with sympathetic cough spongia is of great value, especially if patient awakes with difficult respiration, sense of suffocation, anxiety and severe loud and dry cough. In goitre, if patient feels as if suffocating after awakening from sleep it is of value.

**Stannum Metallicum. 12x or Higher.**

In pains in the abdomen, especially if chronic and of neuralgic nature and where pressure ameliorates; pain gradually increases and then gradually decreases. In chest the weakness is so great that patient can hardly talk. In wrongs in the respiratory tract there is cough with profuse expectoration which is thick and yellow or greenish and of a sweetish taste. In females who are debilitated and so weak that they can hardly walk and where walking down stairs aggravates condition. Leucorrhea in the, thin, weak and debilitated. Night sweats profuse, especially on the chest.

**Staphisagria. 3d to 12d.**

The staphisagria patient is generally irritable, out of humor and the least remark will often provoke him. Wants this or that only to reject or push it away. Everything seems to be in his way. Grieves and worries almost continually about the future. A true type of the apathetic or hypochondriac. In conditions the result of sleeplessness, annoyance, masturbation or those who have their minds too much on sexual matters. Continual burning in urethra, relieved when urinating. Prostatic troubles, especially in old men. In both male and female where there is backache worse in the night in bed and before rising in the morning, the result of wrongs of the genital organs. Excrescences looking like cauliflower, anywhere. For skin eruptions, condylomata and warts it is a useful remedy. Eczema which forms scabs and discharges an acrid fluid.
A valuable remedy in chalazion, styes, eczema of the eyelids and inflammation of the margin of the eyelids. Incised wounds will heal more quickly if staphisagria is given internally. Sinking sensation in stomach as if it would drop down if not held up with hands or artificial support. In cross and puny children whose teeth get black, gums sensitive and painful, who are pot bellied, with chronic inflammation or ulceration of the eyelids, and are subject to habitual colic, this remedy is curative. Dysentery with above symptoms, which is aggravated by taking the least food or drink, is soon corrected by the use of staphisagria.

**Sulphur. 6x or Higher.**

Useful in local congestions or tendency to same. It favors absorption. Is one of our best antipsoric remedies. The main indication for this remedy is burning in or on any part of the body and orifices. Burning in feet, patient uncovers them to cool off; although sulphur may also be useful where feet are cold. In the orifices burning is generally associated with redness and discharges are excoriating and acrid. Eruptions of itching nature, if scratched will burn. Useful in conditions result of suppressed eruptions or hemorrhoids. In congestive condition of head and chest as a result of suppression where vertex is hot and patient feels too full in region of heart. Is so oppressed as not to be able to stand it in a closed room, blood rushing to the head. Feels as if suffocating unless doors and windows are opened, especially at night. Pain in heart through to back. If our indicated remedies do not act a few doses of sulphur often pave the way to success, and the indicated remedies, will act better afterwards. In these cases we generally find some suppression or a taint of psora. Aversion to getting washed or bathed. In many conditions of psoric nature, where people are filthy, or where there is a filthy odor of the body even if it is clean and bathed often. Lips bright red, tongue white coated with red tip and edges. Diarrhea of painless nature, especially in the early morning. Weakness and faint feeling especially, which may be alternated or preceded by, hot. flushes or flashes of heat with perspiration and faint feeling, Sulphur is more indicated in lean, stooped people than others and also more in chronic than acute cases.

**Tarantula Hispana. 30d or Higher.**

In hysteria as a result of hyperesthesia or congestion of the reproductive organs in the female. Patient is very easily depressed or excited, especially by music. Cannot keep quiet, no matter in what position, still
exercise aggravates condition. Pruritis and excessive sexual desire. Twitching and jerking, of muscles and chorea as result of uterine or ovarian troubles with above indications. Pain and marked sensitiveness of back.

**Thuja Occidentalis. 12d or Higher.**

Thuja is one of our main antipsoric remedies. Warts or condylomata will disappear if thuja is given, but it is especially effective if these are the result of suppression of gonorrhea. Chordee and severe pain in gonorrhea are corrected by this remedy if indicated and given in high potencies. Styes or chalazion of eyelids; inflammation of or polypus of the ear. Warts on nose; greenish discharge of nose or scabs in nose; teeth decaying at roots; varicosities in throat or in the mouth or both. Hair growing in splits, growing slowly or falling out. Headaches result of vaccination. Sensation of rumbling and much noise in abdomen. Abdomen distended, irregular, and as if there was something alive and moving in it, generally associated with a great deal of noise and rumbling. Diarrhea, especially if the after effects of vaccination. Stools are profuse and come with much force. Constipation, stools are large, composed of hard, black balls, hard to pass, often receding after partially passed. Face of thuja generally looks greasy or shiny.

For mind symptoms see under proper heading.

**Veratrum Album. 2d.**

The main indication for this remedy is cold sweats on forehead. Great prostration, face pale and sunken, coldness of parts or, entire body, cold sweats, cold breath, skin pale or bluish red, wrinkled with loss of elasticity, skin hippocratic, in fact a picture of a condition where the vital forces are very low and there is a general collapse. Pains which may make patient delirious.

In cholera, with stools the nature of rice water and very profuse. In any disease or condition where we have the cold sweats on forehead.

For mental symptoms see under proper heading.

**Zincum Metallicum. 12x or Higher.**

In excessive prostration, nervous debility and conditions where there is a lack of nerve force. In acute eruptive diseases where eruptions will not
develop on account of marked weakness of patient. In asthma, bronchial affections where patient is too weak to expectorate the accumulating mucus. In females where there is excessive weakness and no menstruation. When the eruption or menses appear patient is relieved; also after expectorating what was raised with difficulty.

Alcoholic beverages cannot be borne by patient, especially wine. Weary feeling in neck, weakness or pain in back easier when moving about. Emission in sexual weakness temporarily makes patient feel better but feels weak afterwards. Fidgety all over, but especially in feet, cannot keep them still. Twitching, trembling or jerking in general or of certain muscles only, which often is the forerunner of paralysis. May be burning along the spine without actual heat. In brain or other troubles with extreme prostration, no matter what the condition, zincum met. is a valuable remedy, if indicated.
ABDOMEN.

- **Burning**: Arsenicum album, bryonia; cantharides, nux vomica, phosphorus, rhus tox., sabadilla, sepia.
- **Coldness**: Arsenicum album, cedron, kreosotum, phosphorus.
- **Fullness and hardness**: Anacardium or., antimonium crud., carbo veg., china, crocus s., graphites, lycopodium, nux vomica.
- **Heat**: Belladonna, cantharides, nux vomica, selenium.
- **Heaviness**: Asafoetida, calcium phos., graphites, helleborus n., nux moschata, sepia, sulphur.
- **Pain and tenderness aggravated by least jar**: Belladonna.
- **Pain forcing patient to bend double**: Belladonna, chelidonium, colocynthis, sabadilla, sepia, stannum in., veratrum album.
- **Pain when bending double**: Aconite, dioscorea vil.
- **Pain and tenderness in hypochondriac region**: Belladonna, china, mercurius, natrum sulph., nux vomica, podophyllum.
- **Pain of throbbing nature in hypochondrium**: Aconite, graphites, podophyllum, pulsatilla.
- **Protruding, irregular as if there was something alive in abdomen shifting about**: Thuja oc.
- **Rumbling in abdomen, especially in the splenic flexure of colon**: Lycopodium.
- **Rumbling in abdomen, especially in the ascending colon**: Podophyllum.
- **Sunken abdomen**: Hydrastis, plumbum acetate.
- **Swelling abdomen**: Arsenicum album, kali mur.
- **Tenderness in abdomen**: Arsenicum album, belladonna, bryonia, podophyllum, sulphur, thuja oc.
- **Trembling in abdomen**: Ignatia am.

LIVER.

- **Carduus m.**: Pain in region of liver, bad or bitter taste, vertigo and nausea. In gall stone colic it is a useful remedy and if taken any length of time will remove the tendency to formation.
- **Chelidonium**: Pain or soreness in region of liver with pain tender right shoulder blade. Bitter taste. Stool gray, clay or gold colored. Nausea and vomiting, only being able to retain hot water or drinks.
In acute or chronic liver troubles.

- **China**: In hypertrophy of the liver with much soreness.
- **Lycopodium**: In atrophy of the liver when indicated.
- **Magnesium mur.**: Soreness or pain in region of liver, aggravated by lying on right side; with constipation.
- **Mercurius**: Soreness or pain in region of liver aggravated by lying on right side; with loose bowels.
- **Ptelea**: Soreness or pain in liver aggravated by lying on left side.
- **Jaundice**: Aconite, aurum mur. and natrum, high potencies; chelidonium, china, digitalis, podophyllum.

**SPLEEN.**

- **Ceanothus am.**: This is our best remedy for the spleen. See first part of this work under Ceanothus am.

**STOMACH.**

- **Bloating** in the pit of the stomach: Arsenicum album, daphne ind., lycopodium, nux moschata, nux vomica, petroleum.
- **Burning** in stomach: Arsenicum album, bryonia, cantharides, nux vomica, phosphorus, rhus tox., sabadilla, sepia.
- **Sensation of swelling** in pit of stomach: Bryonia.
- **Swelling** of pit of stomach: Aconite, arsenicum album, bryonia, calcium., kali mur., lycopodium, natrum mur., sulphur.
- **Throbbing in epigastrium**: Caladium, cannabis ind., pulsatilla.
- **Throbbing** in the inguinal region: Lycopodium, sulphuric acid.
- **Throbbing in umbilical region**: Aconite, aloe.
- **Trembling** in abdomen: Iodium.
- **Weak, empty, gone feeling** in stomach: Hydrastis, ignatia, sepia; in whole abdomen-phosphorus.
- **Gastralgia**: If of nervous origin. There is generally severe burning in the stomach and a pressing pain between the shoulders, often accompanied by anguish and restlessness: Bismuth subnitrate.
- **Gastric fever** where tongue is coated all over with a heavy white layer almost milk color: Antimonium crud.
- **Gastric ulcers**: Argentum nit., hydrastis, iris v., or kali bichrom., if indicated.
- **Pyrosis** and heartburn: Calcium, capsicum, carbo veg., chamomilla, china, belladonna, nitric acid, nux vomica, pulsatilla., staphisagria, sulphur, sulphuric acid.
- **Waterbrash**: Bryonia, calcium, hepar sulph., ipecac, mercurius,
nitric acid, nux vomica, pulsatilla, sepia, silica, sulphur.

**BACK.**

- **Burning in the back:** Carbo an., lycopodium, nitric acid, phosphorus.
- **Drawing** in back: Anacardium or., causticum, lycopodium, nux vomica, rhus tox.
- **Lame** back: Agaricus, gaultheria, rhus tox.
- **Pain** in back: Where muscles are contracted manual treatment will give relief where medicine would fail.
- **Pain in back in general:** Belladonna, gaultheria, ledum p., lycopodium, colchicum, petroleum, pulsatilla, sepia, zincum met.
- **Pain in back of sharp nature:** Carbo an., lycopodium, nitric acid, phosphorus.
- **Pain, cramp-like:** Bryonia, colocynthis, conium m., euphrasia, graphites, lycopodium, magnesium phos., spongia t.
- **Pain from wet cold:** Dulcamara, rhus tox.

**Pain in:**

- Region of kidneys: Benzoic acid, berberis vul.
- Neck: Belladonna, helleborus n., lachesis.
- Nape of neck: Ammonium carb., daphne ind.
- Lumbar region: Bryonia, graphites, lycopodium, nitric acid, petroleum, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sepia, silica, sulphur, zincum met.
- Hips: Calcium, dulcamara, ledum p., pulsatilla, valerian.
- Shoulder blades: Belladonna, graphites.
  - right: Chelidonium.
  - left: Chenopodium.
- Hips, when stooping: Natrum sulph.
- Sacral region in the night and especially before rising in the morning: Staphisagria.
- Back in general worse lying down and in the morning: Nux vomica.
- Pain in back extending into gluteal region, of dull nature with weakness: Kali carb.
- When rising from a stooping position: Veratrum album.
- In lumbar region when rising from stooping position: Lycopodium, veratrum album.
- In back after sitting down: Ledum p.;
  - when sitting down: zincum met.;
  - when moving: bryonia, chamomilla, kali bichrom.
— severe when rising from seat relieved when walking or standing: argentum nit., causticum, sulphur.

In back in general: zincum met. is a good remedy if of nervous origin; if of rheumatic origin: ledum p.

Pain in sacral region, a dull nature, result of hemorrhoids, motion aggravates: Aesculus hip.

Pain in coccyx: Magnesium carb.

— If severe, so sensitive as not to bear the least touch no matter how soft the seat: Lobelia.

Paralytic pains in back or tendency to paralysis: Cocculus ind., natrum mur., silica.

In neck: Lycopodium.

In lumbar region: Natrum mur.

Lumbago: Bryonia, ledum p., nux vomica, pulsatilla, rhus tox., sulphur.

Perspiration in axillae: Bovista, sulphur, thuja oc.

Sciatica: Aconite, arsenicum album, bryonia, chamomilla, coffea, colocynthis, ignatia am., nux vomica, pulsatilla, phytolacca, rhus tox.

Stiff neck: Belladonna, bryonia, cimicifuga.

HEART.

Aconite: Numbness of left arm, especially in acute conditions. Palpitation with heat.

Arsenicum album: Constriction or compression in heart when walking. Constriction on awakening throws off covers. Palpitation worse lying down.

Cactus grand.: Sensation of constriction of heart as if a band was around it, preventing its normal action and causing difficult breathing. Pain and weight on vertex. Irregularity of the heart's action, pulse weak, irregular and even intermittent, cold perspiration on face and even fainting. Walking or lying on left side aggravates condition. In edema of left extremities or heart trouble resulting from inflammatory rheumatism. Wrongs of the heart's action are much benefited by this remedy if indicated.

Calcium fluor.: In organic changes of the heart where there are pains as a result of endo- or pericarditis; in valvular thickening or other heart troubles bordering on effusion this is a valuable adjunct to the other indicated remedies.

Carbo veg.: Vital forces so low as to threaten collapse. Weak feeling in chest. Want to be fanned in order to be able to breathe.
- **Convallaria m.**: Dropsical condition the result of weakness of the heart. Palpitation of sympathetic nature, in women with uterine troubles.
- **Crataegus**: As a general tonic to the heart muscles. Should be given in 3 to 5 drop doses of the mother tincture 3 to 4 times a day. In emergency in 5 to 10 drop doses, as often as necessary.
- **Digitalis**: Pulse slow or irregular and may be intermittent. There is often blueness of the eyes, face and nose; patient staggers, cannot get his breath, worse lying down. Feels weak and faint in stomach and has a sensation as if heart would stop if moving. Respiration may be difficult and irregular and patient often draws a deep sigh. Breath seems to fade away when going to sleep. Dropsy, the result of heart trouble in which face is bluish and in some cases the hands, lower parts of legs and feet also.
- **Glonoine**: Pain and weight in vertex. Face red, throbbing carotids. Sensation of rush of blood to the head and in some cases the same sensation is felt in chest. A remedy for temporary conditions only.
- **Iodium**: Sensation as if heart was held in a tight grip.
- **Kalmia lat.**: There may be wild, tumultuous action of heart, and again the heart may beat very slowly but hard. Again where it beats faintly this remedy is also of value. Pulse may be fast but generally is remarkably slow. Of value in heart troubles result of rheumatism. This remedy appears to have tendency to correct abnormal conditions, especially where pulse is slow.
- **Lachesis**: Constriction in chest and in some cases in throat also; especially on awakening from sleep. Sleeps into aggravation.
- **Laurocerasus**: Heart troubles with cyanosis and dyspnea which is worse sitting tip.
- **Moschus**: Nervous palpitation of the heart.
- **Oxalic acid**: Palpitation and dyspnea which are worse when patient thinks about it, in cases where there is organic heart trouble.
- **Psorium**: Cyanosis or dyspnea worse sitting tip.
- **Senega**: Dyspnea, especially if there is ail asthmatic condition.
- **Spigelia ant.**: Cannot lie on left side, amelioration lying on right side. Condition aggravated by lying with head low. Half sitting posture the most comfortable. A valuable remedy in acute attacks and chronic attacks following same. Where there is violent, visible palpitation of the heart with blowing sounds, may be so violent as to shake whole chest. Pain is often of a violent nature. Palpitation of the heart stooping forward.
- **Spongia tosta**: Valvular trouble of the heart in which patient awakens with a sense of suffocation. Violent, loud cough, great
anxiety, result of heart trouble. Cannot lie with head low. Useful in valvular murmurs of years' standing as well as in acute attacks.

- **Tiger lily**: Sensation as if heart was grasped and released alternately, in the female, where there are, are wrongs in the reproductive organs.

- **Veratrum album**: Prostration, collapse with cold sweat on forehead. May have cold, clammy sweats all over. Extremities cold.

- **Angina pectoris**, remedies useful in general: Arsenicum album, cactus g., carbo vég., crataegus, digitalis, nux vominca, sambucus nig., senega, veratrum album.

- **Shooting pains in heart**: Belladonna, bryonia, mercurius.

**CHEST.**

- **Arsenicum album**: Pain through tipper part of right chest. Burning pain. Pain ameliorated by heat, may be midnight aggravation.

- **Bryonia**: Pain aggravated by motion, ameliorated by pressure, quiet, or lying on affected side, cough generally dry.

- **Calcarea ostrearum**: Middle and upper part of right lung affected.

- **Croton tiglium**: Pain drawing through from nipple to back while nursing.

- **Kali bichrom.**: Ropy or jelly-like expectoration.

- **Kali carbonicum**: Sitting up and leaning forward ameliorates chest affections. Cough or other symptoms aggravated at about 3 A.M. Lying on side affected aggravates. Pain through lower right chest.

- **Lachesis 30d**: In tuberculosis of the lungs in the last stages to give temporary relief our best remedy. Also for sore mouth in last stage of consumption.

- **Mercurius**: Pain through lower right chest if indicated.

- **Myrtus communis**: Pain in upper left chest through to scapula. Cough generally dry and obstinate.

- **Natrum sulph.**: Pain through lower left lung below nipple of a stitching nature, cough loose.

- **Phosphoric acid**: Expectoration profuse, purulent and offensive. See mind symptoms: in such cases it will if used early save many a one from tuberculosis of the lungs.

- **Phosphorus**: Great oppression in breathing, a sensation as if a heavy weight were on chest. In pneumonia to stop hepatization in early stage or in later stages to favor resolution. Given too often or too low potency will aggravate condition. Stitches in left side
aggravated by lying on same, in pleurisy. In bronchitis coughing hurts so that patient tries to suppress it as long as possible. In tuberculosis a dose here and there, high potency, gives relief.

- **Rumex crispus**: Pain through lower left lung below nipple of a stitching nature.
- **Silica**: Pain drawing through from left nipple to back, if indicated.
- **Sulphur**: Chest sensitive to touch and when inspiring. Left lung affections. Lips bright red as if blood would burst through.
- **Theridion currassavicum**: Pain in upper left chest through to shoulder.
- **Tuberculinum 500 or 1000 P.**: A drop once a week for 4 weeks, then every 2 weeks for a month, then every month for a short while. A useful remedy in tuberculosis of the lungs.

For remedies especially effective in pneumonia or pleurisy see under proper heading.

**EARS.**

- **Bones**, swelling of in ears: Pulsatilla.
- **Boring** pain in ears: Belladonna, helleborus n., spigelia ant.
- **Burning** in ears: Agaricus, kreosotum, rhus tox., sanguinaria, sulphur.
- **Cold**, suffering in ears caused by cold: Agaricus, causticum, kali mur.
- **Cracking** in ears: Baryta carb., calcium, kali mur., nitric acid.
- **Deafness**: Arnica, kali mur., phosphorus, raphan sat. nig., secale cor.
- **Dryness** in ear: Graphites.
- **Hammering noise**: Spigelia ant.
- **Hearing, difficult** after cold: Kali mur., mercurius.
- **Herpes** in ears: Before lobes; oleander.
- — **Behind**: graphites, sepia.
- — **In lobes**: causticum, sepia.
- **Human voice**, difficult to hear: Calcium, phosphorus, sulphur; voice harder to hear than other sounds, ignatia am.
- **Itching in ears**: Ammonium carb., graphites, sulphur.
- **Music in ears**, sounds of: Calcium, natrum; pain when hearing music, phosphoric acid.
- **Mucous discharge**: Calcium, carbo veg., graphites, kali mur., lycopodium, mercurius, nitric acid, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sulphur.
- **Purulent discharge**: Aurum met., belladonna, borax v., calcium, carbo veg., graphites, hepar sulph., mercurius, rhus tox., silica, sulphur.
• **Obstruction** of ears when swallowing: Mercurius.
• **Otitis, acute**: Bryonia, chamomilla, kali mur., mercurius, pulsatilla, with involvement of brain, belladonna.
• **Otitis, chronic**: Belladonna, borax v., calcium, causticum, kali mur., lachesis, mercuritis, nitric acid, petroleum, pulsatilla, silica, sulphur, thuja oc.

• Note: For best general treatment of otitis acute and chronic see part I of this work.

• **Pain in ears**: Add to your indicated remedies in a 2 ounce bottle the following: 20 drops of mother tincture of valerian; give $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{3}{4}$ teaspoonful every 15 minutes to $\frac{1}{2}$ hour until easier, then at longer intervals. If earache is left sided add spigelia ant., $\frac{1}{2}$ drachm to the valerian and indicated remedies, and if right sided kalmia $\frac{1}{2}$ drachm to above mixture and use as before.
• **Polypus in ears**: Calcarea ost., staphisagria, thuja oc.
• **Ringing** in ears: Causticum, kreosotum, ledum p., lycopodium, nux vomica; ringing in ears, of bells, arsenicum album, valerian.
• **Roaring** in the ears: Aconite, arsenicum album, belladonna, bryonia, calcium phos., carbo veg., causticum, china, chamomilla, graphites, hepar sulph., mercurius, nitric acid, pulsatilla, sepia.
• **Snapping** in ears: Calcium, saba dilla, silica, sulphur.
• **Sounds of drum** in ears: Lachesis.
• **Whistling** in ears: Graphites, kreosotum, muriatic acid, nux vomica, secale cor.

**EYES.**

• **Ciliary** neuralgia pains running from eyes through to back of head, headache of a stabbing nature or presses outwards with sensation as if eyeballs were too large for socket: cimicifuga, spigelia.
• **Confused** sight as if looking through a fog or as if caused by something that could be rubbed away, especially in the open air, mornings or evenings. Frequent and profuse lachrymation when exposed to wind or bright daylight. Patient more pale, pupils contracted: pulsatilla.
• **Pressure** in eyes as if caused by sand, confusion of sight when reading, which disappears on rubbing eyes, dilated pupils, photophobia: cina.
• **Profuse lachrymation** with burning, severe pain and sensation of
dryness in eyes, nocturnal blindness: veratrum album.

- **Sudden attack of blindness** by day or cloudiness of sight as if covered with a veil. Frequent lachrymation, especially in open air and wind. Extremely sensitive to light, especially bright light. Pressing pains in eyes, orbit and forehead: Phosphorus.

- Most important remedies in **inflammation** of the eyes: Agentum nit., belladonna, conium, euphrasia and mercurius. Less so: Aconite, arnica, calcium, cantharides, chamomilla, dulcamara, ledum p., nitric acid, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sulphuric acid, veratrum album.

- **Argentum nit.**: In inflammation of the eyes; but especially in the purulent form, in which it is our best remedy. Useful in both acute and chronic ophthalmia.

- **Arnica**: In inflammation the result of bruises.

- **Belladonna**: Pain ameliorated by holding head back: very sensitive to cold touch and very restless. Photophobia is generally marked. Sight is not clear; as if looking through a heavy fog.

- **Cantharides**: If the result of burns or the heat and glare of fire.

- **Conium m.**: Especially in scrofulous persons. Although the inflammation does not appear to be severe the pain and sensitiveness to light are very severe. Worse nights. Pressure and darkness ameliorate pain.

- **Euphrasia**: Lachrymation and photophobia. Eyes red inflamed, often with mucus of sticky nature forming on the eyes which shifts when moving the eyes or lids. There may be agglutination of eyelids and matter may form, especially at the inner canthus of the eyes. Valuable in both acute and chronic conditions. Tears acrid and corrosive.

- **Ledum palustre**: If result of blows. Blue or black eyes.

- **Mercurius**: Worse nights and when sweating. Discharge at first thin and acrid, often becomes thick and bland in a short while. Purulent form where there is agglutination of the lids with pus forming under them.

- **Burning heat in eyes**: Arsenicum album, belladonna, bryonia, capsicum, calcium, carbo veg., colocynthis, crocus s., euphrasia, kreosotum, mercurius, nitric acid, phosphorus, rhus tox., sulphur, veratrum album.

- **Congestion** of eyes: Aconite, belladonna, phosphorus.

- **Dryness** of eyes: Arsenicum album, asafetida, baryta carb., crocus s., drosera, lycopodium, nux moschata, pulsatilla, staphisagria, sticta p., sulphur, veratrum album, zincum met.
- **Dryness, sensation only**: Asafoetida, belladonna, baryta carb., nux moschata, nux vomica, silica.
- **Ecchymosed conjunctiva or sclerotica**: Arnica, belladonna, chamomilla, lachesis, ledum p., nux vomica, senega.
- **Eye strain** from close study, reading, writing, sewing, etc.: Bryonia, natrum mur., ruta g., senega.
- **Inflammation of iris**: Argentum nit., dematis e., conium in., mercurius, plumbum acetate, senega, sulphur.
- **Itching**: Belladonna, causticum, kali bichrom., kalmia l., kreosotum, lobelia, mercurius, nux vomica, sulphur.
- **Pain in eyes**: Arsenicum album, belladonna, euphrasia, graphites, mercurius, pulsatilla, spigelia, sepia, staphisagria.
- **Pain, drawing or tearing**: Arsenicum album, belladonna, bryonia, causticum, sulphur.
- **Pain worse at night**: Arsenicum album, mercurius.
- **Tears acrid and corrosive**: Arsenicum album, euphrasia, kreosotum, natrum mur.

**Watery Eyes:**

- **Allium cepa**: From Colds, discharge bland.
- **Chelidonium**: In general conditions, especially of the right eye.
- **Euphrasia**: In general or from colds, etc., discharge acrid and corrosive.
- **Spigelia ant.**: Left sided headache, ciliary neuralgia, with lachrymation of left eye.

- **Weak eyes in general**: Apis mel., belladonna, bryonia, china, euphrasia, phosphorus, ruta g.
- **Blindness in heat of sun**: Conium m., glonoine, lachesis, veratrum album.
- **Blindness, attack by day**: Aconite, silica., sulphur.
- **Blindness, attack at night**: Belladonna, veratrum album.
- **Colors before eyes—Blue or objects appear bluish**: Strontium.
- **Green or objects appear greenish**: Phosphorus, sepia.
- **Red or objects appear reddish**: Belladonna, conium m., crocus s., hyoscyamus, strontium.
- **Yellow**: Arsenicum album, cantharides, digitalis, sulphur.
- **Various colors**: Cicuta v., digitalis, stramonium.
- **Confusion of colors**: Belladonna, calcium, crocus s., mercurius, pulsatilla, ruta g., staphisagria, stramonium.
- **Confusion of letters** when reading: Bryonia, china, daphne ind.,
graphites, lachesis, lycopodium, natrum mur., silica, stramonium.

- **Diplopia**: Belladonna, cactus grand., cicuta v., cimicifuga, daphne ind., digitalis, gelsemium, hyoscyamus, natrum mur., sulphur.

- **Flames** of fire before the eyes: Aurum. met., belladonna, bryonia, cannabis ind., lachesis, mercurius, pulsatilla, zincum met.

- **Flashes like lightning** before the eyes: Crocus s., nux vomica, spigelia.

- **Hemiopia**—See only **lower half** of object: Aurum met;
  — see only **left half**: Lithia carb., lycopodium.

- **Mobility of letters** when **reading**: Belladonna, cicuta V., conium m., mercurius.

- **Objects appear nearer** than they are: Bovista;
  — more distant: Anacardium O., nicotine, stannum met., sulphur.

- **Objects appear inverted**: Belladonna.
  — **Appear smaller** than they are: Platina, stramonium.
  — **Appear larger** than they are: Hyoscyamus.
  — **Appear** as if coming **towards** you: Argentum nit.

- **Photophobia**: Arsenicum album, belladonna, calcium, cina, conium m., drosera, euphrasia, hepar sulph., ignatia am., mercurius, nux vomica, phosphorus, pulsatilla, rhus tox., veratrum album.

- **Pupils contracted**: Anacardium o., arnica, belladonna, chamomilla, chelidonium, cicuta v., cina, digitalis, ignatia am., cimicifuga, muriatic acid, phosphorus, pulsatilla, silica, staphisagria.

- **Pupils dilated**: Belladonna., calcium, china, cina, cicuta v., cocculus ind., hyoscyamus, nitric acid, stramonium.

- **Distorted**: Baryta carb. ., mercurius, sulphur.

- **Immovable**: Belladonna, cuprum met., digitalis, laurocerasus, nitric acid, stramonium.

- **Rings**—
  - Blue around lighted candle: Lachesis.
  - **Green ring**: Phosphorus, sepia.
  - **Red ring**: Ruta g.

- **Variegated colors** and **objects**: Cicuta v., stannum met.

- **Sight not clear** as if looking through a **heavy fog**: Belladonna, calcium, digitalis, kalmia l., mercurius, plumbum acetate, sabina.

- **Spots moving** before eyes: Aurum m., cocculus ind., conium m., phosphorus, ruta g., secale cor., sulphur, thuja oc.

- **Spots**—
  - **Black** before eyes: Aconite, anacardium o., cocculus ind., fluoric acid, lycopodium, mercurius, nitric acid, phosphorus, secale cor., staphisagria, sulphur.

- **White spots**: Arsenicum album, sulphur.
• **Gray**: Phosphorus, silica. Stars: Belladonna.
• **Whirling** spots before eyes: Squill.
• **Strabismus**: Belladonna, gelsemium, hyoscyamus, secale cor., stramonium.

**EYELIDS.**

• **Inflammation** of eyelids in general: Argentum nit., arsenicum album, euphrasia, graphites, mercurius v., staphisagria, sulphur.
• — **To a less degree**: Belladonna, calcium, chamomilla, pulsatilla, veratrum album.

• **Argentum nit.**: In severe, obstinate cases, discharge generally purulent, although it may be watery and bland. Eyelids and eyes red. Ulceration and agglutination of eyelids.
• **Arsenicum album**: Discharge, thin, watery, acrid and burning.
• **Borax v.**: Excoriation of, margin of lids, lashes stick together, are sticky and gummy and turn inward, thus setting tip irritation in the eyes, chronic inflammation of margin of eyelids with above indications.
• **Cantharides**: With vesicles, especially if from burns.
• **Euphrasia**: With lachrymation and photophobia. Discharge generally acid. This may be in acute or chronic conditions, in colds, influenza, etc. We often see spots of mucus on the eyes which shift when eyes or lids are moved and there maybe an accumulation of pus in inner canthus of eyes. Ulceration of margins of the eyelids.
• **Graphites**: Chronic inflammation, especially of the margins. Eczema of the eyelids with scales and crusts; eruptions moist.
• **Mercurius**: Worse nights. Sweating aggravates. Discharge thin and acrid, changing to thick and bland: but may be purulent. Ulceration of eyelids. Agglutination of eyelids, especially in the morning.
• **Rhus tox.**: Vesicular inflammatory conditions of eyelids with much burning and itching. Marked restlessness. Agglutination of the eyelids, especially in the morning.
• **Staphisagria**: Acute or chronic inflammation, but especially the latter and of the margins of the eyelids. There may be itching which is relieved by scratching, but soon begins to itch in other places near by. Eczema of the eyelids.
• **Sulphur**: Chronic forms where eyelids and especially the margins are very red. There may be burning and itching, ulceration of the margin of the eyelids. Eczema of eyelids, margin very red.
• **Burning and heat** in eyebrows and margin of eyelids: Belladonna, calcium, euphrasia, rhus tox, sulphur.

• **Chalazion on eyelids**: Staphisagria, thuja oc.

• **Drooping or falling of eyelids**: Causticum, conium m., gelsemium, sepia.

• **Dryness of eyelids**: Arnica, arsenicum album.
  — **Dryness when sleeping**: Pulsatilla.

• **Eyebrows falling out**: Alum, plumbum acetate, selenium, silica.
  — **When result of syphilis**: Mercurius., nitric acid.

• **Herpes on eyelids**: Bryonia, kreosotum, rhus tox., sepia.

• **Itching of margin of lids**: Nux vomica, staphisagria, sulphur.

• **Opening eyelids is difficult**: Arsenicum album, causticum, mercurius, phosphorus, spigelia, sulphuric acid.

• **Paralysis**: Causticum, conium m., gelsemium, sepia, veratrum album, zincum met.

• **Pimples on eyebrows**: Fluoric acid, silica, thuja oc.

• **Styes on eyelids**: Graphites, pulsatilla, staphisagria, thuja oc.

• **Swelling of eyelids**:
  — **Hard**: Aconite, thuja oc.
  — **Edematous**: Arsenicum album, pulsatilla, rhus tox.
  — **Upper lids** from constitutional cause: Kali carb.
  — **Lower lids** from constitutional cause: Apis mel.
  — **All around eye** from constitutional cause: Phosphorus.

• **Twitching**: Dulcamara, ignatia am., nux vomica.

**FACE.**

• **Face, ears or nose red and itching**: Agaricus.

• **Flushes from least emotion**: Ferrum acetate or met.
  — **Chronic flushes**: Amyl nitrite.
  — **With heat in top of head**, if indicated: Sulphur.

• **Freckles**: Berberis vul., bryonia, calcium phos., graphites, lactic acid, lycopodium, natrum mur., nitric acid, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sulphur, veratrum album.

• **Greasy appearance** of face and greasy perspiration: Natrum mur., plumbum, selenium, thuja oc.

• **Hanging down jaws**: Arsenicum, lycopodium, muriatic acid.

• **Lips bright red** as if blood would burst through: Sulphur.
  — **In tubercular subjects**: Tuberculinum.

• **Lips, dryness**: Bryonia, china, tartaric acid, veratrum album.

• **Lips purple**: Baryta carb., digitalis, sulphur.

• **Pimples** on face: If no other remedy is especially indicated, muriatic
or nitric acid is useful. As a general remedy Lloyd's specific berberis aquifolium in 5 to 10 drop doses 3 to 4 times a day in a little water is an excellent remedy. We find the following are often indicated: Belladonna, causticum, carbo veg., hepar sulph., sepia, sulphur.

- **Swelling from toothache**: Belladonna, chamomilla, coffea, magnesium carb.
- **From gum boils**: Mercurius.
- **Swelling of upper lip**: Belladonna, calcarea ost., natrum mur.
- **Yellow color of face**: Calcium, china, digitalis, graphites, lycopodium, mercurius, natrum mur., pulsatilla.
- **Yellow color around eyes**: Nitric acid, spigelia.
- **On lips**: Stramonium.
- **Around mouth**: Nux vomica.
- **On temples**: Causticum.
- **Coppery look of face**: Alum, nitric acid.
- **Parchment-like look of face**: Arsenicum album.
- **Yellowish, swarthy appearance of face**: Lycopodium.

### HEAD.

- **Burning** in head.: Aconite, argentum nit., arnica, arsenicum album, belladonna, bryonia, cantharides, causticum, graphites, melilotus, nux vomica, phosphorus., rhus tox, sepia, spigelia.
- **Coldness** in head: Arnica, calcium. laurocerasus, phosphorus, phytolacca, valerian.
- **Confusion** in head—Bewilderment: Aconite, aethusa cy., belladonna, benzoic acid, bryonia, calcium, nux moschata, nux vomica.
- **As if from coryza**: Berberis vul.
- **As if from fatigue in head**: Natrum carb., natrum mur.
- **As if caused by intoxication**: Pulsatilla.
- **Alternated with clearness**: Murex p.
- **Stupifying**: Cocculus ind., crocus sativus, dulcamara.
- **Congestion in head**: Aconite, argentum nit., belladonna, bryonia, helleborus n., kali iodide, melilotus, mercurius, nux vomica, rhus tox.
- **Congestion, chronic, with burning in the brain**, feels as if the heat comes tip from spine: Phosphorus.
- **Dullness** in head: Cocculus ind., crocus sativus, dulcamara, kalmia l., podophyllum.
- **Empty feeling**: Cocculus ind., cuprum, pulsatilla.
- **Feeling of expansion or fullness**: Aesculus hip., argentum nit.
- **Fullness in head**: Aconite, ammonium mur., belladonna, bryonia,
rhus tox., sulphur.

- **Hammering or throbbing**: Ammonium mur., belladonna, calcium, dematis e., ferrum acetate, glonoine, lachesis, natrum mur.
- **Heat in head**: Arnica, aurum, belladonna, bryonia, laurocerasus, nux vomica, phytolacca sulphur.
- **Heat, flushes**: Caladium, ferrum acetate, lycopodium, sulphur.
- **— at climacteric in women**: Lachesis, sanguinaria nit.
- **Itching in head**: Digitalis.
- **— Itching of scalp, violent**: Graphites, lycopodium, silica, sulphur.
- **Sensation** as if **band or circle** was around head: Aethusa cy., mercurius, sulphur, theridion cur.
- **Sensation** as if **head** was in a **vise**: Magnesium, platina, pulsatilla, sabadilla, stannum met., sulphur.
- **Softening of the brain**: Kali iodide, kali mur., lachesis.
- **Vertex, throbbing in, often with one side of face cold and pale, chronic flushing of face**: Amyl nitrite.

**LOWER EXTREMITIES.**

- **Abscess** in **hip joint** disease in the joints or in **long bones**: Calcarea hypophosphorica 1x.
- **Ankles**:
  - **Weakness, bending outward**: Natrum carb., 12x.
  - **Weakness in ankles**, if indicated: Carbo an., natrum mur. 30x.
  - **Paralysis of late in afternoon**: Chamomilla 3d.
  - **Burning in feet in general**: Phosphorus, pulsatilla, sulphur.
  - **Burning**, still cold to the touch, cannot bear to have feet covered: Secale cor.
- **Callous skin** on soles of feet: Antimonium crud., silica.
- **Chilblains in feet**: Petroleum.
- **— Red and itching**: Ammonium mur., agaricus 30d or 200.
- **Coldness of lower extremities**: Belladonna, calcium, carbo an., carbo veg., causticum, conium m., graphites, lycopodium, nitric acid, silica, veratrum album, zincum met.
- **Coldness, sensation** without actual coldness: Berberis vul., mercurius, rhododendron.
- **Cramps in legs**: Calcium, causticum, graphites, hyoscyamus, nitric acid, secale cor., sulphur.
- **Delay in walking in children** on account of **weak ankles**: Calcium phos., phosphorus, sulphur.
- **Drawing in feet**: China, cuprum, rhododendron, .sepia, staphisagria, valerian, zincum met.
• **Drawing in legs:** China, ferrum acetate, muriatic acid, natrum mur., natrum sulph., pulsatilla, rhododendron.

• **Feet, heels and soles—**
  • — **Soles get sore from foot sweat:** Baryta carb.
  • — **Tender and painful:** Pulsatilla.
  • — **Soles and heels tender** when walking: Ledum p.
  • — **Soles swollen and painful:** Lycopodium.
  • — **Soles covered with corns** and callosities, can hardly walk on them, so tender: Antimonium crud.
  • — **Soles of feet and palms** of hands hot, with flashes at climateric: Sanguinaria.

• **Feet, offensive sweat:** Baryta carb., silica.

• **Pain in feet:** Ammonium mur., causticum, ledum p., phytolacca.

• **Sensation** as if **stockings were damp:** Calcarea ost.

• **Shortening of tendons in lower extremities:** Causticum, cimex lect., sulphur.

• — **Shortening of tendons of ham:** Graphites, natrum mur., sulphur.

• — **Sensation of**, without actual shortening of tendons: Causticum, cimex lect., sulphur.

• **Sweating of feet:** Calcium, calcarea ost., carbo veg., lachesis, silica, sulphur.

• — Sweating of feet, **suppressed:** Silica, sulphur.

• **Trembling in legs and feet:** Gelsemium, ledum P., lycopodium, pulsatilla, ruta g., zincum met.

**MOUTH.**

• **Aphthae:**
  • — **Borax v:** Green stool with aphthae. Afraid of falling from downward motion.
  • — **Kali bichrom.:** Ulcers with deep, regular edges as if cut; saliva stringy.
  • — **Mercurius vivus:** Gums swollen and may be bleeding; odor of mouth very offensive, saliva soapy or stringy.
  • — **Nitric acid:** Corners of mouth cracked and sore. Gums swollen and odor of mouth very offensive, all outlets of the body may be sore or cracked.
  • — **Phytolacca:** Often useful in aphthae, especially if there is glandular swelling.
  • — **Sulphuric acid:** Great debility, with aphthae, sour eructation. In
children they smell sour all over. In grown people there is often a 

sense of internal trembling.

- **Burning in mouth**: Chamomilla, magnesium mur., sabadilla, veratrum album.
- **Burning heat in mouth**: Bryonia, carbo veg., chamomilla, colchicum.
- **Coldness in mouth**: Camphor,, tartaric acid, veratrum album.
- **Dryness of mouth** without thirst:Apis mel., lachesis, pulsatilla.
- — **Especially at night**: Nux moschata.
- **Dryness, sensation only**, without actual dryness: Natrum mur.
- **Gums**:
  - — **Broken down condition**, especially of the alimentary canal, gums get spongy, bleed easily: Carbo veg.
  - — **Very painful, swell** and look dark red or blue, teeth decay rapidly, gums spongy: Kreosotum. If cholera infantum has these symptoms kreosotum is the remedy also.
- **Mouth moist, yet thirst**, gums **swollen, spongy**, sometimes **bleeding**. Tongue may also be swollen and take imprint of teeth: Mercurius.
- **Inflammation of mouth in general**: Mercurius, nitric acid.
  - — **Produced by salt**: Carbo veg., spirits of nitre.
  - — **Produced, by burning**: Apis mel., cantharides high potency.
  - — **Produced by mercurius**: Carbo veg., nitric acid.
- **Lips bright red** as if blood would burst through: Sulphur.
  - — **In tubercular patients**: Tuberculinum 1000 p.
  - — **Ulcers of lips**: Kali bichrom.
- **Mouth moist**, yet intense thirst: Mercurius.
  - — **Saliva accumulates**, still there is sense of dryness: Colchicum.
  - — **Hot water** coming up in the **mouth**: Daphne ind.
- **Salivation or accumulation of stringy mucus**: Hydrastis, iris v., kali bichrom.
  - — **Of watery mucus**: jaborandi, lobelia, natrum mur.
  - — **From abuse of mercurius**: Carbo veg., nitric acid.
  - — **Of mucus in general**: Belladonna, colchicum, dulcamara, nitric acid, phosphorus, phosphoric acid.

- — **In salivation faradic current** often is beneficial. Use negative pole to tip of tongue and positive in hand. Use 3 to 4 times a day and only very mild current. If galvanic current is used, reverse poles.
SALIVA TASTE AND NATURE.

- **Acrid**: Arsenicum album, kalmia l., kreosotum, mercurius, nitric acid, veratrum album.
- **Bitter taste**: Arsenicum album, bryonia, kali sulph., kalmia l., pulsatilla, sulphur, thuja oc.
- **Fetid**: Digitalis, kreosotum, mercurius, nitric acid.
- **Frothy**: Berberis vul., bryonia, cantharides, plumbum acetate, sabina, spigelia, sulphur.
- **Hot**: Daphne ind.
- **Metallic taste of saliva**: Bismuth subnitrate, cocculus ind., cuprum met, zincum met.
- **Salty**: Arsenicum album., phosphorus, sepia, sulphur, veratrum album.
- **Soapy**: Bryonia.
- **Sour**: Calcium phos., ignatia am., iris v., natrum sulph., nitric acid, nux vomica, podophyllum.
- **Sweetish**: Digitalis, plumbum acetate, pulsatilla, sabadilla, stannum met.

ODOR OF MOUTH.

- **Fetid or putrid**: Anacardium o., arnica, arsenicum album, bryonia, chamomilla, china, graphites, mercurius, nitric acid, nux vomica, podophyllum, pulsatilla, sulphur.
- **Flesh odor**: China, sulphur.
- **Sour**: Calcarea ost., calcium phos., nux vomica.
- **Stinking, unbearable**: Arsenicum album, chamomilla, mercurius, nitric acid.
- **Urine**: Graphites.

SPEECH.

- **Bawling**: Cuprum met.
- **— Dryness of throat from**: Bryonia, causticum, senega.
- **Higher than normal**: Lachesis.
- **Indistinct**: Bryonia, calcium phos., causticum, lachesis., lycopodium, secale cor.
- **Interrupted suddenly**: Cannabis ind., tabacum.
- **Loss of speech**: Belladonna, cannabis ind., causticum, laurocerasus, mercurius, plumbum acetate, stramonium, veratrum album.
- **Loss of speech after apoplexy**: Laurocerasus.

Petersen's Materia Medica - Part IIb- Page 18
• Nasal, as if talking through the nose: Belladonna, lachesis, phosphoric acid.
• Paralysis of speech: Cannabis ind., cantharides, causticum.
• Stammering: Belladonna, secale con, stramonium., veratrum album.
• Trembling voice: Aconite, ignatia am.
• Whispering or murmuring: St. ramonion.
• Whistling: Belladonna, causticum.

NOSE.

• Black pores: Graphites.
• Blackness of nose: Mercurius.
• Blowing of blood from nose: Aurum met., causticum, carbo veg., graphites, secale cor., sepia, sulphur.
• Caries of bones of nose: Aurum met.
• Bones swelling: Mercurius.
• Chronic inflammation of nose: Fluoric acid.
• Coldness of nose: Arnica, belladonna, murex p., plumbum acetate., veratrum album.
• Dryness of nose: Belladonna, calcium, graphites, natrum mur., petroleum, phosphorus, sepia, silica, sticta, sulphur.
• Epistaxis after blowing of nose: Argentum nit., phosphorus, spongia t.
• Fan-like motion of alae nasi in severe disease: Lycopodium, tartar emetic.
• Freckles on nose: Phosphorus, sulphur.
• Itching of nose, in general: Alum, carbo veg., cina, nitric acid, oleander, silica, spigelia, teucrium marum.
• Itching of alae and point of nose: Causticum, silica.
• Mucous discharge of nose:
  — Burning: Allium cepa, arsenicum album, sulphur..
  — Corrosive: Allium cepa, kreosotum, mercurius.
  — Greenish: Carbo veg., kali sulph., pulsatilla.
  — Putrid: Graphites.
  — Watery: Arsenicum album, euphrasia, lachesis.
  — Yellowish: Phosphorus, sulphur.
• Nodosities in nose: Arsenicum album, calcarea ost., teucrium marum.
• Numbness and tingling in nose: Natrum mur.
• Pain as from contraction,: Sabadilla.
• Pain in root of nose: Hyoscyamus, petroleum, pulsatilla, ruta g.,
Picking of nose, impulse to: Cina, phosphoric acid, selenium, teucrium marum.

Polypus of nose: Calcaria ost. 6x: teucrium marum.

Perspiration on bridge of nose: Ruta g.

Redness of nose: Belladonna, calcium phos., mercurius;
— of corners: Plumbum acetate;
— of interior: Belladonna.
— of margins: Lachesis;
— of point: Calcarea, carbo an., nitric acid, rhus tox, silica.

Scabs or plugs forming in nose: Alum, aurum mur., borax v., calcium, carbo veg., graphites, kali bichrom., lycopodium, nitric acid, sepia, silica, sulphur.

Sensation of foreign body in nose: Calcium phos.

Sneezing:
— Chronic tendency, to sneezing: Silica.
— Worse in the morning: Causticum.
— Itching or tickling in the nose which causes an inclination to sneeze without sneezing. Wants to sneeze but cannot: Carbo veg.
— Tickling in nose followed by sneezing: Pulsatilla.

Sneezing from cold or coryza see indicated remedies.

SKIN.

Black pores: Nitric acid sulphur.
Crawling in skin at night if no other remedy is indicated: Sulphur.
Creeping in skin; Agnus. cast., spongia t., staphisagria.
Chronic dryness of skin: Graphites.
Itching in skin in cold: Spongia t.
Itching in general, in skin, especially evenings or when getting warm in bed: Bryonia, cocculus ind., mercurius, oleander, nux vomica, pulsatilla, rhus tox., sulphur.
Parchment-like skin: Arsenicum album.
Perspiration greasy: Carbo veg., china, magnesium.
Perspiration, too profuse or general tendency. to Carbo veg., china, mercurius, veratrum album.
Spots:
Blue: Ledum p., sulphuric acid.
Brownish: Sepia, thuja oc.
Confluent: Belladonna.
Coppery: Lachesis, nitric acid.
**Flea bite like:** Aconite, graphites.

**Bad in cold weather:** Sabadilla. Scarlet: Belladonna.

**Whitish:** Sulphur.

**Yellow:** Natrum phos. Yellow, turning green: Conium m.

---

**Eruptions.**

- **Acute:** Aconite, arsenicum album, belladonna, bryonia, helleborus, laches, pulsatilla, rhus tox., stramonium, rhus tox., sulphur.
- **Asthma alternate with eruptions:** Caladium, causticum, rhus tox., sulphur.
- **Blisters, small:** Apis mel., cantharides, natrum mur., rhus tox.
- **Bluish:** Baptisia, lachesis, tarantula cub.
- **Burning:** Argentum nit., arsenicum album, capsicum, carbo veg., causticum, kreosotum, mercurius, rhus tox., sulphur.
- **Callous:** Antimonium crud., chelidonium, causticum, nitric acid, thuja oc.
- **Chronic:** Calcium, graphites, hepar sulph., lycopodium, nitric acid, petroleum, rhus tox., sepia, silica, sulphur.
- **Cold air, appearing in:** Hyoscyamus, mercurius, nitric acid, sassafras, stramonium.
- **Cold air, receding in:** Calcium, lachesis, stramonium.
- **Copper colored:** Arsenicum album, kreosotum, nitric acid.
- **Itching:** Arsenicum album, bryonia, causticum, mercurius, nitric acid, oleander, rhus tox., sepia, staphisagria, sulphur.
- **Painful:** Arsenicum album, belladonna, lachesis, lycopodium, mercurius, phosphorus, tarantula cub.
- **Scabby:** Arsenicum album, calcium, cicuta v., dulcamara, graphites, hepar sulph., lycopodium, mercurius, muriatic acid, sulphur.
- **Scabious:** Mercurius, sepia, sulphur.
- **Scarlet color:** Mercurius, sepia, sulphur.
- **Yellowish:** Arsenicum album, cicuta v., mercurius, nitric acid.

---

**Eruptions in general:** Eruptions, chronic, pimples, etc., especially of the dry form, Lloyd's specific berberis aquifolium in 5 to 10, drop doses 3 to 4 times a day in a little water, is a valuable remedy. If there is suppuration as a general remedy Lloyd's specific echinacea and silica 6x are our best remedies. Where there is involvement of glands Lloyd's specific phytolacca should be added. To enable the reader to select the special remedy for certain conditions outline is given below.

- **Arsenicum album:** Burning like fire mostly in dry or scaly form
although it acts favorably in moist forms if indicated. Burning pain. Aggravation towards midnight. Hot applications or heat ameliorate burning pain. In suppressed eruptions where indicated.

• **Belladonna**: In suppression of eruptive diseases, such as itch, eczema, etc. Old burns which will not heal. There is a sense of burning, rawness, soreness and often pain of drawing nature.

• **Causticum**: In suppression of eruptive diseases, such as itch, eczema, etc. Old burns which will not heal. There is a sense of burning, rawness, soreness and often pain of drawing nature.

• **Cicuta v.**: Pustules form with thick scabs of yellowish color, which become confluent.

• **Graphites**: On any part of the body, but oftener on face, eyelids, hands and genital organs. Generally crusts form, oozing a glutinous honey-like fluid. Eczema of the eyelids and anus. Slight abrasions suppurate easily. Suppressed eruptions when indicated.

• **Hepar sulph.**: Tendency to suppuration, even small abrasions will suppurate. Supersensitiveness to touch and cold air.

• **Mercurius**: Slight abrasions suppurate. Worse nights, especially after getting warm in bed, sweating aggravates.

• **Natrum mur.**: Eczema, tetter, etc., inflamed and raw, oozing an acrid fluid. Vesicular eruptions, Urticaria.

• **Psorium**: Dry and scaly, disappearing in summer and returning in winter, itching worse when body becomes warm. Eruptions break out, disappear and appear again. Skin looks dirty, body has a filthy odor even if clean. Suppressed eruptions if indicated.

• **Rhus tox.**: Vesicular with restlessness.

• **Sepia**: Itching but burning after scratching, pustules, often of large size, which continue to suppurate. Brown spots on face or body, tetter, etc.

• **Sulphur**: Itching, scratching ameliorating but causing burning. Eruptions very red. The person may have very offensive odor of the body. In suppressed eruptions it is one of our best remedies or in local congestion the result of suppressed eruptions.

• **Abscesses and ulcers in general**: Arsenicum album, calcium sulph., graphites, hepar sulph., kali bichrom., mercurius, silica.

• — **If of bluish nature and painful**: Lachesis, tarantula cub.

• **Condylomata**: Nitric acid, staphisagria, thuja oc.

• **Proud flesh**: Fluoric acid, nitric acid, phosphorus or silica.

• **Ringworm**: Sepia. Locally an ointment made of equal parts powdered sulphur, sanguinaria root and staphisagria with vaseline is a good local application.

• **Scabies**: Mercurius, sepia, sulphur or causticum. **Locally**: Ointment
made of sulphur, powdered sanguinaria root and powdered staphisagria seed with vaseline as a base.

- **Urticaria**: Apis mel., arsenicum album, calcarea ost., hepar sulph., natrum mur., rumex, rhus tox.

---

**THROAT.**

- **Accumulation of mucus in throat**: Alum, ammonium, carbo an., carbo veg., causticum, china,, colchicum, graphites, nitric acid, pulsatilla, stannum met., zincum met.
- **Aphonia**: Belladonna, cannabis ind., causticum, mercurius, Phosphorus.
- **Choking in throat**: Belladonna, lachesis.
- **Cold weather, loss of voice in**: Carbo veg., sulphur.
- **At night**: Carbo an.
- **From overheating**: Antimonium tart.
- **Constriction**: Belladonna, lachesis,, lycopodium, veratrum album.
- **Difficult expectoration**: Alum, ammonium mur., borax, ferrum met., lachesis, mercurius.
- **Easy expectoration**: Argentum nit., carbo veg., kali sulph., natrum sulph.
- **Dryness of throat**: Arsenicum album, asafoetida, belladonna, bryonia, china, cocculus ind., lachesis, lycopodium, mercurius, nux moschata, oleander, petroleum, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sabadilla.
- **Dryness extending into chest**: Lachesis.
- **Dryness, burning**, constant desire to swallow to relieve sense of dryness. Sense of constriction: Belladonna, sabadilla.
- **Frequent necessity to swallow**: Belladonna, causticum, lachesis, mercurius, sabadilla, staphisagria.
- **Gurgling in gullet when drinking**: Cuprum met., laurocerasus.
- ** Hindered deglutition**: Arnica, arsenicum album, belladonna, cantharides, carbo veg., hyoscyamus, lachesis.
  - **Of solid food**: Baptistia, chamomilla, rhus tox.
  - **Of liquid food**:. Belladonna, cantharides, hyoscyamus, ignatia am.
- **Hoarseness in general**:
  - **Carbo veg**: Hoarseness worse in damp air, especially in the evening.
  - **Causticum**: Hoarseness generally worse in the morning, there is a marked raw feeling in throat, sometimes burning,, very hoarse, even loss of voice at times, clergymen's sore throat. Voice generally very deep.
• **Eupatorium perf.**.: Hoarseness, especially in the morning with soreness in chest. Phosphorus: Great hoarseness, can hardly talk above a whisper. Worse evenings and fore part of night.

• **Spongia t.**: Great hoarseness, worse when talking, singing and swallowing. Marked burning and soreness in chest. If cough, it is of a spasmodic nature, worse after waking up.

• **Selenium**: A desire to always clean throat of mucus, especially when starting to talk loud or sing.

• **Indistinct voice**: Causticum, graphites, mercurius, spongia t., sabadilla.

• **Itching in throat**: Sambucus nig.

• **Painful tenderness and soreness in throat**: Belladonna, kali brom., lachesis, phosphorus.

• **Rawness in throat**: Ammonium carb., arsenicum album, carbo an., carbo veg., causticum, graphites, hepar sulph., hyoscyamus, sabadilla, sulphur, sulphuric acid.

• **Sensation of ball in throat**: Ignatia am., lobelia, plumbum acetate.

• **Dry sensation**: Bryonia, rhus tox., stannum met.

• **Sore throat**: Acute: Aconite, apis mel., arsenicum album, belladonna, bryonia, dulcamara, hepar sulph., kali mur.. lachesis, mercurius, nitric acid, phytolacca. Chronic: Baryta carb., carbo veg., causticum, hepar sulph., lachesis, nitric acid.

• **Spasm of glottis**: Apis mel., cicuta v., gelsemium.

• **Spasm of larynx**: Cicuta v., cimicifuga, lobelia.

• **Tickling in throat**: Lachesis, nitric acid, sanguinaria, sulphur.

• **Tonsillitis**: Apis mel., kali mur., lachesis, lac caninum, lycopodium, mercurius, nitric acid, phytolacca.

• **Tonsils, chronic, enlarged**: Baryta carb., hepar sulph., lycopodium, plumbum acetate.

• **Tonsillitis, chronic, tendency to**: Baryta carb., hepar sulph.

• **Uvula, inflammation of**: Coffea, mercurius, nux vomica, pulsatilla.

• **Voice, variable, at times strong**, others weak: Arsenicum album, lachesis.

**TONGUE.**

• **Atrophy of tongue**: Muriatic acid.

• **Blisters on tongue**: Ammonium carb., cantharides, mercurius, natrum mur.

• **Bluish tongue**: Arsenicum album, digitalis, sabadilla.

• **Brownish tongue**: Arsenicum album, baptisia, belladonna, bryonia,
muriatic acid, sulphur.

- **Burning sensation on tongue**: Ammonium carb., carbo an., causticum, daphne ind., hyoscyamus, senega.
- **Chapped, cracked**: Belladonna, chamomilla, kali bichrom., magnesium mur., plumbum acetate, spigelia, veratrum album.
- **Convulsion or spasm of tongue**: Aconite, belladonna, ruta g., secale cor.
- **Difficult to move**: Calcium, carbo; veg., lycopodium, mercurius.
- **Dirty tongue**: Bryonia, lycopodium, oleander.
- **Heat in tongue**: Belladonna.
- **Heaviness of tongue**: Colchicum, muriatic acid.
- **Imprint of teeth on sides**: Arsenicum album, chelidonium, podophyllum, rhus tox., stramonium.
- **Numbness**: Aconite, arsenicum album, belladonna, ignatia am., hyoscyamus, natrum mur., nux vomica, pulsatilla.
- **Paralysis of tongue**: Aconite, cannabis ind., dulcamara, secale cor., stramonium.
- **Redness of tongue or margin of tongue**: Arsenicum album, belladonna, bryonia, kali bichrom., lachesis, nux vomica, sulphur, veratrum album.
- **Sensation as if tongue was big**: Pulsatilla.
- **Shining or glazed looking tongue**: Kali bichrom., lachesis.
- **Smarting on tongue**: Arnica: At night: Phosphoric acid.
- **Spots of red color on tongue**: Raphan sat. nig.
- **Thickening sensation of tongue**: Nux vomica.
- **Trembling of tongue**: Arsenicum album; belladonna, gelsemium, mercurius.
- **Whiteness of tongue**: Aconite, anacardium o., arsenicum album, berberis vul., kreosotum, oleander.

**Coated Tongue.**

- **Blackish**: Arsenicum album, china, mercurius, phosphorus.
- **Brownish**: Belladonna, bryonia, hyoscyamus, phosphorus, sabina, silica, sulphur.
- **Dark streak in center, typhoid tongue**: Arnica, baptisia, muriatic acid.
- **Dirty**: Bryonia, lycopodium, oleander.
- **Grayish**: Kali mur., pulsatilla, tartaricum.
- **Greenish**: Plumbum acetate.
- **Semilateral coating**: Daphne ind., lobelia.
- **Slimy coat**: Belladonna, china, digitalis, dulcamara, mercurius,
natrum mur., nux vomica, pulsatilla, secale cor., sulphur.

- **Thick coated**: Belladonna, bryonia, mercurius, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sabadilla.
- **White**, a thick layer of white on tongue: Antimonium crud.
- **White in general**: Arnica, belladonna, carbo veg., chamomilla, china, digitalis, ignatia am., ipecac, mercurius, nux moschata, nux vomica, oleander, phosphorus, sulphur, tartaricum.
- **Yellow**: Belladonna, bryonia, carbo veg., chamomilla, china, colocynthis, ipecac, kali bichrom., kali sulph., lachesis, nux vomica, phosphorus, plumbum acetate, pulsatilla, sabadilla, sulphur.

**UPPER EXTREMITIES.**

- **Coldness of upper extremities**: Belladonna, carbo an., carbo veg., veratrum album.
- **Contraction of, tendons of hands and fingers**: Causticum, sulphur.
- **Cramps in arms**: Belladonna, causticum, lycopodium, secale cor.
- **Cramps in hands**: Belladonna, calcium, causticum, secale con.
- **Cramps in fingers**: Calcium, cannabis ind., stannum met.
- **Drops things**, cannot hold fast, drops things without knowing it: Bovista, apis mel.
- **Hands hot and cold alternating**: Cocculus ind.
- **Burning in hands**: Phosphorus, sanguinaria, secale cor.
- **Copper colored patches on or in hands**: Nitric acid.
- **Heat in hands**: Aconite, cocculus ind., ledum p., lycopodium, murex p., phosphorus, staphisagria.
- **Jerking in upper extremities**: Belladonna, bryonia, cocculus ind., lycopodium.
- **Numbness of upper extremities**: Aconite, chamomilla, crocus sativus, ignatia am., nux vomica.
- **Numbness when grasping an object**: Chamomilla.
- **Paralysis of hands or wrist**: Ferrum, mercurius, plumbum acetate, ruta g., silica.
- **— Of arms**: Calcium phos., cocculus ind., phosphorus, sepia.
- **Trembling of upper extremities in general**: Gelsemium, kali brom., phosphorus, silica.
- **Trembling of hands**: Calcium, lachesis, phosphorus, sulphur, stramonium, tabacum, zincum met.
- **Trembling of fingers**: Bryonia, iodium, oleander, rhus tox.
- **Trembling of hands of drunkards**: Arnica, lachesis, sulphur.
- **Trembling when holding anything**: Coffea, phosphorus.
• Ulceration of nails: Mercurius.
• White spots on nails: Nitric acid.
LEADING BASIC INDICATIONS
For SOME DRUGS IN THEIR PRIMARY FORM.

Alcohol, Bad Effects from: Such as spasmodic hiccough, delirium tremens we find ranunculus bulbosus a good remedy. Bad effects of drunkenness in light complected people lobelia is a good remedy. In dark complected, nux vomica.

Anemia:
- Ferrum met. or acetate: Color grayish and in some cases grayish green. The least exertion or excitement causes a rush of blood to the head.
- Kali carb: The patient is greatly debilitated, especially at the age of puberty. Pain and great weakness in the back. Skin is of a milky white or watery color, puffing of upper eyelids, often with a tendency to dropsy on account of lack of red blood corpuscles.
- Natrum mur.: Gets exhausted from the least exertion. Although patient eats well, will grow poorer and poorer. There is marked depression. Headache of throbbing nature, There may be palpitation or fluttering of the heart. Menstruation scanty. Although depression is marked does not want to be consoled.
- Other remedies that act favorably in anemic conditions are calcium phos., helonias, phosphorus, pulsatilla.

ANTI REMEDIES.

Antipsoric Remedies: Causticum, graphites, psorium, sulphur.

Antisycotic Remedies: Nitric acid, sabina, staphisagria, thuja o.

Antisyphilitic Remedies: Mercurius, nitric acid.

APPETITE.

Craving for certain food, etc.:
- Acid things: Calcium, hepar sulph., veratrum album.
- Bread and butter: Ferrum acetate, ferrum met.
- Eggs: Calcarea ost.
- Ham rind: Calcium phos.
- Matches: Sulphur.

Petersen's Materia Medica - Part IIc- Page 1
• **Meat in scrofulous children:** Magnesium carb.
• **Salt or salty food:** Causticum, natrum mur., phosphorus.
• **Starch, charcoal, etc., in anemic subjects:** Alumina.
• **Sugar:** Argentum nit. Hunger and relief from eating:

  **Acetic acid:** Hunger, eats well, still loses flesh.

  **Anacardium o.:** Pain comes on a few hours after eating and eating then gives some relief. Pain extending to spine with an all-gone sensation.

  **Chelidonium:** Hunger, eating relieves pain in stomach if there are liver symptoms.

  **China:** Full, oppressed feeling, eructations do not relieve. Still there is canine hunger.

  **Ferrum met. or acetate:** Canine hunger, alternate with complete loss of appetite. Regurgitation of food after eating.

  **Iodium:** Feels relieved after eating or while eating, canine hunger, but grows poor. Wants to eat all the time, feels only good after eating or while stomach is filled.

  **Lycopodium:** Feels hunger but the first few mouthful make patient feel filled up.

  **Natrum mur.:** Is hungry but loses flesh. Feels dull after eating, with a sense of fullness in liver and stomach until digestion has advanced.

  **Nux vomica:** Pain in stomach 2 or 3 hours after eating, when digestion is over.

  **Petroleum:** Pain in stomach relieved by eating.

  **Phosphorus:** Faint feeling, must eat often to stop faint feeling.

  **Repugnance or aversion to certain food:**
   - **Beer:** Asafetida, belladonna, china, nux vomica, pulsatilla.
   - **Brandy:** Ignatia am.
   - **Broth:** Arnica.
   - **Cold water:** Caladium, china, nux vomica, stramonium,
tabacum.

- **Fat food**: Carbo an., carbo veg., hepar sulph., natrum mur., petroleum.
- **Fish**: Zinchum met.
- **Hot food**: Calcium, cuprum, graphites, ignatia am., lycopodium, mercurius, petroleum, silica, veratrum album, zincum met.
- **Hot water**: Kali.
- **Meat**: Colchicum, drosera, zincum met.
- **Milk**: Ammonium carb., belladonna, ignatia ani., natrum, nux vomica, pulsatilla, sepia, sulphur.
- **Mother’s milk**: Cina, mercurius, silica, stannum met.
- **Potatoes**: Alumina.
- **Salt food**: Graphites, selenium.
- **Sweet food**: Graphites.
- **Vegetables, green**: Helleborus n., magnesium.

**Suffering from certain food, etc.**:

- **Acid taste after eating**, but especially **after bread**: Nitric acid.
- **Acid food, suffering from, after taste**: Natrum mur.
- **Bread**: Pulsatilla.
- **Butter**: Carbo an., carbo veg., pulsatilla.
- **Eggs, nausea from**: Coldicium.
- **Fat food**: Pulsatilla, sulphur.
- **Fat food, sour regurgitation from**: Calcium, carbo veg., ferrum acetate, lycopodium.
- **Fat food, acid taste from**: Ambra g., carbo veg., lycopodium, sulphur.
- **Milk**: Chelidonium, nitric acid, sulphur.
- **Milk, distention from**: Carbo veg.
- **Potatoes**: Alumina.
- **Salt food**: Carbo veg.
- **Tea**: Ferrum, selenium, thuja oc.

**During meal**:

- **Suffering with pain in abdomen**: Arsenicum album.
- **Suffering with pain in chest**: Ledum p., magnesium mur.
- **Cloudiness of sight**: Natrum sulph.
- **Distention**: Conium m.
- **Dizziness**: Ammonium carb., oleander.
- **Eructations**: Natrum, oleander, sassafras.
- **Hungry when eating**: Veratrum album.
- **Nausea**: Baryta carb., belladonna, causticum, cicutia v., cocculus
ind., colchicum, digitalis, ferrum, kali, magnesium, nux vomica, ruta g., veratrum album.

- **Nausea with inclination to vomit**: Coccus ind., ferrum acetate or met.
- **Pain in the stomach which compels to eat**: Graphites.
- **Pain in the stomach** relieved from eating food cold: Phosphorus.
- **Pain in the stomach**: Arnica, cicuta v., conium m., sepia, veratrum album.

**Suffering from late suppers**: China.

**Suffering from fruit**: Borax v., bryonia, carbo veg. china, magnesium mur., natrum, pulsatilla, selenium., silica; veratrum album.

**Suffering from raw food**: Ruta g.

**Suffering right after eating**: China, kali bichrom., nitric acid.

**Bitter taste, or bitter taste of food**: Bryonia, chamomilla, chelidonium, china, colocynthis, nux vomica, pulsatilla, sabina.

**Bloating after eating**, so much so as to oblige patient to loosen clothes: Calcium, lachesis, lycopodium.

**Bread and butter agree, meat, beer and tea disagree**: China, ferrum acetate.

**Bread and butter disagree, and meat agrees**: Natrum mur.

**Cachectic people**, when the vital powers have become very weak, plainest food cannot be tolerated, but fat food the least, we think of carbo veg.

**Fullness of abdomen** with heat and great distention right after eating a little, appears as if everything turns into gas, feels as if it would burst, great sensitiveness to touch of abdomen: Kali carb., nux moschata.

**Obstructed respiration while eating**: Magnesium mur., sulphur.

**Perspiration at meals**: Carbo an., carbo veg., natrum mur., nitric acid.
Perspiration after meals: Conium m., nitric acid, sepia.

Putrid eructations: Ruta

Regurgitation of food with burning in gullet: Cicuta v.

Throbbing or trembling in body: Lycopodium.

**BREATH.**

Cold: Camphor, tartar emetic, veratrum album.

Hot: Manganese, natrum mur.

Offensive: In young girls at puberty: Aurum met., belladonna, hyoscyamus, pulsatilla, sepia, spigelia ant., sulphur.

**Odor offensive in the morning only:** Arnica, belladonna, nux vomica, silica, sulphur.
- **Offensive after meals only:** Chamomilla, nux vomica, sulphur.
- **Offensive evenings or at night:** Pulsatilla, sulphur.
- **Offensive from abuse of mercury:** Aurum met., carbo veg., lachesis, sulphur.

Breath stopping when falling asleep, nervous origin: Grindelia r., lachesis.
- **Same from heart trouble:** Digitalis.

Frequent desire for long breath: Bryonia, cactus, ignatia am., natrum mur.

**BURNING REMEDIES.**

Apis mel.: Burning with stinging.

Arsenicum album: Burning ameliorated by heat. Especially in acute conditions.

Cantharides: Burning, cutting pains. Violent burning pain, especially in gastro-intestinal tract from mouth to anus, with great thirst.
**Capsicum:** Burning not relieved by heat. Burning as if red pepper was on mucous surfaces.

**Causticum:** Burning with soreness.

**Chamomilla:** Burning of feet, if otherwise indicated.

**Phosphorus:** Burning bands or burning feeling, if indicated.

**Secale cornutum:** Burning but objectively cold; covering cannot be tolerated, especially of feet. May be numbness or paralysis. Burning of all parts of the body as if sparks were falling on it.

**Sulphur:** Of feet or any part of body, especially in chronic cases.

**CHILLS.**

**Begin between scapulae:** Capsicum, sepia.

**Begin in dorsal region:** Eupatorium perf., lachesis.

**Begin in lumbar region:** Eupatorium purp., natrum mur.

**Run up and down spine** from sacrum to occiput in wave-like succession: Gelsemium.

**From 7 to 9 A. M. Intense** aching in bones before chill. Vomiting of bile between chill and heat: Eupatorium perf.

**Irregular; thirst is intense during the hot stage,** but little is drunk at a time: Arsenicum album.

**Persistent nausea all the time:** Ipecac.

**With red face, decreased by external heat, thirst during chill; sighs often:** Ignatia am.

**Cannot uncover during the heat** without getting chilled: Nux vomica.

**From 10 to 11 A.M. headache, bursting, during heat; sweat relieves:** Natrum mur.
Sleeplessness during the hot stage and sweat, face pale: Antimonium tart.

Appear about 3 P.M.: Apis mel.
— 4 P.M.: Lycopodium.
— 1 to 2 P.M. or A.M.: Arsenicum album.

Creeping chilliness, especially at night: after taking cold: Mercurius.

COLD.

Cold air aggravates or brings about conditions: Aconite, arsenicum album, calcarea ost., capsicum, chamomilla, china, dulcamara, hepar sulph., nux vomica, plumbum, psorium, silica, tuberculinum.

Cold applications give relief: Apis mel., pulsatilla, to some extent, belladonna, mercurius, sabina.

Cold applications aggravate condition: Arsenicum album, bryonia, magnesium phos., nux vomica, rhus tox.

Cold air gives relief: Pulsatilla, sabina, secale cornutum.

Cold drinks agree better than hot drinks: Phosphorus, pulsatilla.

Feel better in the open or cold air: Aconite, baryta carb., graphites, phosphorus, platina, pulsatilla, rhus tox., sabina.

Feel worse in the open or cold air: Ammonium, belladonna, bryonia, chamomilla, cocculus ind., conium in., hepar sulph., ignatia am., lachesis, mercurius , nitric acid, nux vomica, selenium, silica spigelia, stramonium, veratrum album.

DREAMS.

Of things or matter all forgotten: Selenium.

Of business of the day: Bryonia, cicuta v., lycopodium, nitric acid, nux vomica, phosphorus, pulsatilla, rhus tox., selenium.
Dreaming continues after apparently being awake: Calcium, china, natrum mur.

Singing when asleep: Belladonna, crocus s., phosphoric acid.

Somnambulism: Bryonia, kalmia l., natrum mur., phosphorus, silica, sulphur.

Screaming during sleep: Apis mel., belladonna, cina, nux moschata, rhus tox.

Snoring and talking when asleep: Arnica, arsenicum album, belladonna, calcium, carbo an., carbo veg., chamomilla., kali bichrom., mercurius, muriatic acid, natrum mur., nitric acid., nux vomica, phosphorus, phosphoric acid, pulsatilla, rhus tox., sabina, sepia, silica, sulphur, zincum met.

Nightmares: Aconite, nux vomica, pulsatilla, ruta g., silica, sulphur, valerian.

Laughs during sleep: Alum, causticum, lycopodium.

**DRY AIR REMEDIES.**

Conditions brought about or aggravated by dry, cold air:
- **Aconite**: Fevers and inflammation as a result.
- **Causticum**: Worse in dry and better in damp weather.
- **Hepar sulph.**: Hypersensitive to cold air and wind.

**EMACIATION.**

Abrotanum: Emaciates from below upwards, legs particularly.

Argentum nit.: Child looks dried tip like a mummy.

Iodium: Emaciates generally, wants to eat all the time.

Lycopodium: Emaciates from above downwards.

Natrum mur.: Eats well and emaciates all the time neck particularly, emaciates from above downward.
Sarsaparilla: Neck emaciates and skin generally lies in folds.

**EXPECTORATION.**

**Taste:**
- **Acid taste:** Carbo animalis, nitric acid, pulsatilla.
- **Bad taste:** Carbo veg., chamomilla.
- **Bitter taste:** Bryonia, chamomilla, mercurius, natrum sulph., nitric acid, pulsatilla.
- **Herby taste:** Borax v.
- **Nauseous tasting:** Arsenicum album, stannum met.,
- **Salty taste:** Kalmia l., natrum mur., phosphorus, sepia,
- **— In pneumonia,** kali iodide.
- **Sour taste:** Calcarea carb., iris v., lachesis, nitric acid, nux vomica, phosphorus, phosphoric acid, zincum met.
- **Sweetish taste:** Calcium phos., phosphorus, sambucus nig., stannum met.

**Color:**
- **Gray:** Ambria g., lycopodium, sepia, thuja oc.
- **Green:** Cannabis s., carbo veg., ferrum, kali sulph., pulsatilla, stannum met., thuja oc.
- **Pus color:** Calcarea carb. (echinacea tincture), kali iodide, phosphoric acid, phosphorus, silica, staphisagria.
- ** Transparent:** Arsenicum album, china, ferrum mur.
- **White:** Aconite, ambra g., ammonium mur., argentum nit., china, cina, cuprum met., kreosotum, lycopodium, phosphorus, rhus tox., sepia, silica, spongia t., sulphur.
- **Yellow:** Bryonia, calcarea carb., conium in., daphne ind., kali sulph., kreosotum, nitric acid, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sulphur, veratrum album.

**Nature:**
- **Cool:** Phosphorus, sulphur.
- **Foamy:** Phosphorus, plumbum acetate, silica.
- **Frothy:** Arsenicum album, ferrum, daphne ind., lachesis.
- **Globules** or little balls: Argentum nit., manganese, thuja oc.
- **Glue nature:** Digitalis.
- **Hardened:** Iodium.
- **Hot:** Hot water coming up: Daphne ind.
- **Liver colored:** Graphites, lycopodium, pulsatilla, sepia, stannum met.
• **Slimy**: Argentum nit., arsenicum album, belladonna, china, mercurius, phosphorus, pulsatilla, silica, stannum met., zincum met.
• **Thick**: Argentum nit., lycopodium, phosphorus, stannum met., sulphur, zincum met.
• **Tickling**: Causticum, sanguinaria.
• **Tough**: Alum, arsenicum album, cannabis s., carbo veg., causticum, chamomilla, dulcamara, iodium, phosphorus, sambucus n., sepia, stannum met., zincum met.
• **Watery**: Argentum nit., daphne ind., magnesium, natrum mur., stannum met.

**Blood, expectoration:**
• **Black**: Nitric acid.
• **Bloody streaks with**: Borax v., bryonia, china, daphne ind., ferrum, laurocerasus, sabina.
• **Pure coagulated**: Sepia.
• **Bright**: Ammonium carb., ipecac, rhus tox., sabina.

**Hawking expectoration**: Argentum nit., calcium, carbo an., causticum, cina, kali carb., lycopodium, phosphorus, rhus tox., stannum met., staphisagria, sulphur.

**Profuse and frequent**: Daphne ind., euphrasia, ferrum, hepar sulph., iodium, laurocerasus, lycopodium, pulsatilla, ruta g., sambucus nig., senega, sepia, stannum met., silica, sulphur, veratrum album.

**Odor, offensive**: Arsenicum album, calcarea carb., capsicum, ledum p., sanguinaria, sepia, stannum met., sulphur.

**FAT PEOPLE.**

**Remedies acting on**: Calcarea carb., calcarea ost.

**FEAR IN SICKNESS.**

• **Of Solitude**: Lycopodium, stramonium.
• **Of contagious disease**: Calcium.
• **Of losing reason**: Calcium, mercurius.
• **Of death**: Aconite, platina, raphan sat. nig.
• **To be left alone in the dark or storm**: Phosphorus.
FEELING HURRIED.

Mostly in uterine troubles: Argentum nit., and tiger lily.
— Often in other conditions also: Argentum nit.

FEVERS AND INFLAMMATION IN GENERAL.

Aconite: In inflammatory fevers, especially in the early stage. Acute inflammatory conditions, result of dry, cold air. Skin hot and dry; there is thirst and great restlessness with fear and often fear of death.

Antimonium crud.: Gastric fevers, worse at night with marked thirst with the characteristic milky coat or thick layer on the whole tongue.

Arsenicum album: In acute conditions and especially in the latter stage when patient is weak and feels helpless. Is restless but too weak to move and for that reason wants to be moved all the time. Fear with hopelessness. Burning feeling and symptoms and fear worse towards midnight, say from about 11 P.M. to 2 A.M. Thirst, wants to drink often, but only little at a time.

Belladonna: Head hot and face red, throbbing carotids, marked restlessness. Comes on suddenly as a rule. Starts up suddenly in sleep, rolls around, jerks and often becomes actively delirious.

Chamomilla: Sensitive to pain, numbness, restlessness, ugly aggressive mood. These are more often found in children at the time of dentition. Stool may be green. In these cases it is a valuable adjunct to other indicated remedies.

Ferrum phos.: In the first stage of acute disease to control the circulation, it is one of our best remedies.

Melilotus: Intense redness of face, throbbing carotids, symptoms are ameliorated by epistaxis. This is especially the case in certain forms of congestion of the brain.

Nux vomica: In fevers or feverish conditions where there is a good deal of heat. Whole body burning hot, but especially the face very red and hot, still patient cannot move or be uncovered in the least without feeling chilly or chilled.
Congestion, passive: Chronic and local the result of suppression of eruptions: Sulphur.

Congestion in general: Gelsemium, glonoine, ferrum phos., kali iodide, melilotus, phosphorus.

FIDGETY REMEDIES.

Although they act in general condition, as a rule the condition is marked in parts mentioned:

- **Kali brom.**: Of upper extremities.
- **Phosphorus**: All over.
- **Zincum met.**: Of lower extremities.

FLATULENCE.

Accumulation in epigastrium: Carbo veg., graphites, lycopodium, natrum mur., nux vomica.
- Hypochondrium: Chamomilla, lycopodium, nux vomica.
- Hypogastrium: Aconite, china.
- Inguinal region: Chamomilla, lachesis.

After eating, acid diet: Phosphoric acid.
- Fat or pork: China, pulsatilla.
- Gas producing food, in general: China.
- After drinking: Nux vomica.

Leaning forward, ameliorates suffering: Belladonna.

Movement aggravates suffering: Natrum, nitric acid.

Flatulence with headache: Calcium phos.

Contraction of intestines: China.

Flatus incarcerated: Calcium, cantharides, carbo an., iodium, kali, natrum mur., nitric acid, nux vomica, phosphorus, prunus, sulphur.
- Putrid: Arsenicum album, caladium, carbo veg., oleander, zincum met.
- Cold: Conium M.
- Hot: Plumbum acetate, staphisagria, zincum met.
- Fetid: China, ferrum, magnesium.
— Odor of rotten eggs: Arnica.

Flatulence ameliorated on lying down: Ferrum.

Aggravated on lying down: Belladonna, phosphorus.

External pressure ameliorates: Colocynthis, helleborus n., magnesium phos.

Rumbling of flatus, especially in right ileo-cecal region: Natrum sulph.
— In left splenic flexure of colon: Lycopodium.
— In right hypochondrium: Podophyllum.

Upper abdomen especially very much bloated: Carbo veg.

Whole abdomen bloated: China.

Lower abdomen bloated. Hungry, but after first mouthful feels distressingly full: Lycopodium.

Abdomen enormously distended while eating or right after: Nux moschata.

Pain and distress immediately after eating: Kali bichrom.

Flatus, radiating pains all over, passing flatus does not give much relief. Worse at midnight. Great distention of abdomen. May be a sensation as if sticks were in abdomen: Cocculus ind.

Fright, effect of: Aconite, ignatia am., opium, veratrum album.

HEADACHE.

Aconite: Valuable adjunct to other indicated remedies, if from dry cold.

Antimonium crudum: If from cold baths this is a good adjunct to other indicated remedies.

Belladonna: Neuralgic or congestive headache, worse stooping, bending forward, lying down or turning eyes. Ameliorated bending or throwing head backwards and in the vertical position. Violent headache.
with throbbing and determination of blood to the head, face red and hot; although face may be pale. Worse from hair cutting or having head uncovered.

**Bryonia:** Bursting headache, which feels as if head would burst. Motion of eyes or head, hot weather or rising from horizontal position aggravates. Lying still ameliorates. Headache may be preceded by vertigo. Pains may be shooting, stitching in small spots or boring.

**Calcium phos.:** Headache in anemic subjects. In girls at the age of puberty. Headache in school children and the old. Ameliorated lying down.

**Capsicum:** Severe pain in head when coughing, as if the head would burst.

**Causticum:** Neuralgic, with pain of a drawing nature, with soreness, especially in vertex, if indicated. Worse in the morning and open air. Pain may be shooting, stitching. Easier in dark room.

**China:** With heat in head at night. Throbbing headache. Worse after heavy or late supper.

**Cimicifuga:** With pressing pain as if top of head would come off. Ciliary neuralgia.

**Cocculus ind.:** Sick headache which is accompanied by nausea and sometimes vomiting. Headache precedes nausea. Worse when rising from horizontal position, and from riding, boating, on the sea, etc. Cold air ameliorates.

**Coffea cruda:** One sided headache. Pain as if a nail was driven through side of head.

**Colocynthis:** Violent headache, worse lying down, especially when lying on back. Neuralgic headache.

**Dulcamara:** Valuable adjunct to other remedies, if result of cold.

**Epigaea repens:** Headache from overwork or over study, excitement, etc. Comes on when worn out or tired out.
**Gelsemium:** Nervous headache with prostration. Sick headache preceded by blindness. There is little or no nausea and seldom vomiting but patient feels weak and trembling. Pain in headache of gelsemium starts in occiput and from there spreads over the head is aggravated by lying with head low, by motion, mental exertion and smoking. Lying still and with head raised ameliorates. Profuse urination often gives relief.

**Glonoine:** Throbbing headache with red face and throbbing carotids; cannot bear to have head covered; least jar aggravates. Sun headache or headache from sunstroke or when overcome by heat and especially by the heat of the sun. Feels as if hair should be cut short.

**Helleborus niger:** Headache with coryza with 4 to 9 P.M. aggravation. Lying down ameliorates.

**Ignatia am.:** Nervous and one sided headache, generally with sensation as if a nail was driven through side of head. Lying down will often ameliorate. Very often indicated in hysterical subjects.

**Ipecac:** With persistent nausea.

**Iris v.:** Sick headache which generally starts with a blur before the eyes. Burning in the mouth, nausea and vomiting of sour, stringy mucus, in exceptional cases it is watery and bitter.

**Kali bichrom.:** Headache is preceded by blindness, when the latter subsides the former begins. Headache then settles in one spot and is generally very severe. Blind and sick headache.

**Kalmia 1.:** Neuralgic right sided headache. Pain in eyes worse on turning, sense of stiffness, at times numbness.

**Lac defloratum:** Sick headache beginning in forehead and extending to back of head to occiput. Nausea and vomiting, especially when rising in the, morning, blind headache with throbbing. Despondent.

**Lachesis:** Worse when awakening from sleep; sleeps into headache. Headache from heat of sun, especially if chronic.

**Lycopodium:** Congestive headache aggravated by lying down, if indicated.
Magnesium phos.: Neuralgic headache. Heat and pressure ameliorate.

Melilotus: Congestive headache, face very red and throbbing carotids. Epistaxis ameliorates headache.

Mercurius: Pain shooting, boring, stitching or tearing, relieved by cold applications, worse nights. Sweating does not ameliorate but may aggravate.

Natrum carb.: Headache worse in sunlight and from mental exertion, generally with depression.

Natrum mur.: Headache of anemic school girls and at the start of menses in such. Chronic headache comes on in paroxysms, face more pale although it may be red; in anemic patients. Headache is of throbbing nature.

Nitric acid: Shooting, tearing or throbbing headache in occiput, vertex or frontal region, generally worse towards evening and nights. Sick headache.

Nux vomica: Headache aggravated by mental exertion, anger, sour stomach, stooping, from light, noise, coughing, masturbation, constipation, high living, in the open air or when opening or moving the eyes.

Onosmodium: Periodical headache, migraine, face red. General weakness and prostration.

Petroleum: Heavy, dull headache in occiput.

Phosphoric acid: Headache in young people that grow too fast, and especially in students or those that do a good deal of mental work.

Picric acid: Least mental exertion causes headache, especially in those who are depressed and do too much mental work. Are weak, worn out, depressed and stiffer from brain fag and general prostration.

Pulsatilla: Pressure, tight bandage and cold air or cold applications ameliorate headache. Patient feels blue and depressed.
**Sanguinaria can.**: Sick headache with nausea and vomiting, headache starting in back and spreading all over head, terminating in or over the right eye. Darkness and quiet ameliorate condition.

**Sarsaparilla**: Headache caused by suppression of gonorrhea, congestive headache.

**Sepia**: Headache coming on in shocks so violent as to make patient start or jerk head unawares. Especially in women of despondent nature who are suffering from wrongs of the reproductive organs.

**Silica**: Starting at base of neck and extending over head to the eyes. This in cases where silica is indicated.

**Spigelia**: Neuralgia, especially of the left side of the head. Left-sided headache, especially if beginning in occiput extending to left eye or just above it. Sun headache that increases when sun rises and decreases as the sun sets. Any jar or noise will aggravate headache. Water may run from the left eye.

**Spongia t.**: Sleeps into aggravation, headache worse when waking up.

**Sticta p.**: Headache at root of nose, generally result of cold where nose is stopped up.

**Sulphur**: In many chronic headaches, where the indicated remedies do not act, it will often cure or remove the predisposing cause so that indicated remedy can act. Headache the result of suppressed eruption.

**Thuja oc.**: Sycotic headache. Headache from vaccination.

**Bending or throwing head backward ameliorates**: Belladonna, murex p., thuja o.

**Cold air or draft, headache from**: Aconite, belladonna carbo an., calcium phos., china, conium m., ferrum acetate, graphites, hepar sulph., kali, lachesis, muriatic acid, natrum mur., nux vomica, spigelia, sulphur, valerian.

**Cold air, headache ameliorated in**: Aconite, antimonium, arsenicum, album, colocynthis, phosphorus., pulsatilla, tabacum, thuja o., zincum met.
Cold application ameliorates headache: Pulsatilla.

Congestive headache: Belladonna bryonia, gelsemium, lycopodium, melilotus, mercurius, nux vomica.

Coughing, headache when coughing: Capsicum, ferrum mur, kali, spigelia, sulphur.

Eating ameliorates: Anacardium o., conium m., phosphorus.

Expansion, sensation as if head was expanded or too large: Apis mel., argentum nit., pulsatilla.

Fear of losing reason with headache: Ambra g.

Heat, headache from heat and especially from the heat of the sun: Aconite, bryonia, carbo veg., glonoine, lachesis, spigelia, veratrum album.

Heat in head with headache: Belladonna, calcium phos., causticum, china, glonoine, lobelia, melilotus, nux vomica.

Hot applications ameliorate headache: Calcium phos., magnesium phos., nux vomica.

Lying down aggravates headache: Belladonna, caladium, colocynthis, euphrasia, lycopodium, magnesium phos.

Lying down ameliorates headache: Aethusa cy., calcium phos., helleborus n., ignatia am., nux vomica, oleander.

Morning, when rising: Ammonium mur., bryonia, nux vomica, pulsatilla.

Motion of carriage headache from or aggravation from: Cocculus ind., graphites iodium, kali, nitric acid.

Moving eyes: Belladonna, bryonia, cuprum met., digitalis, hepar sulph., kalmia l., magnesium sulph., nux vomica, pulsatilla, rhus tox.

Moving head: Capsicum, bryonia, glonoine, graphites, lachesis.

Petersen's Materia Medica - Part IIc- Page 18
lycopodium, natrum mur., phosphoric acid, podophyllum, pulsatilla, sepia, spigelia.

**Music**, headache from: Ambra g., phosphorus.

**Nights**: Arsenicum album, china, lycopodium, mercurius, sulphur, tartaricum.

**Periodical**: Belladonna, calcium phos., natrum mur., nux vomica, onosmodium v., Sulphur.

**Periodical result of malaria**: Arsenicum album, capsicum, china, eupatorium perf., gelsemium.

**Pressure ameliorates**: Apis mel., argentum nit., colocynthis, calcium phos., magnesium phos., magnesium mur., natrum mur., nux vomica, pulsatilla.

**Sleeps** into headache, **worse when waking up**: Lachesis, spongia t.

**Sick headache:**
- **Acidum nitricum**: In many sick headaches with very sour or acid taste, teeth on edge, there may be nausea and vomiting. Throbbing headache.
- **Bryonia**: Bitter taste, vertigo on rising from horizontal position. Sensation as if a stone was in stomach.
- **Iris v.**: Generally starting with a blur before the eyes. Nausea and vomiting of long, stringy, ropy, sour tasting mucus. There is often severe burning in mouth and throat.
- **Kali bichrom.**: Sick headache preceded by blindness, when the latter subsides the former begins.
- **Natrum sulph.**: Bitter taste, vomiting of bile, bloated, diarrhea if present is worse in morning.
- **Nux vomica**: Confusion, nausea and faintness, worse in open air. Sour taste.
- **Pulsatilla**: Pain one sided, pressure ameliorates, feels better in the open air; taste bitter.
- **Sanguinaria**: Starts in back of head, spreading over head, terminating above the right eye. Feels better quiet and in dark room. There is nausea and often vomiting.

**Throbbing headache**: Belladonna, china, glonoine, melilotus, natrum
mur., nitric acid, nux vomica, sanguinaria.

**HEAT AND HOT APPLICATIONS.**

**Hot applications give relief:** Arsenicum album, bryonia, magnesium phos., rhus tox.

**Cold applications aggravate:** Arsenicum album, bryonia, magnesium phos., rhus tox.

**Hot or warm applications aggravate:** Apis mel., pulsatilla and sometimes belladonna.

**Heat aggravates:** Sabina.

**Warmth of bed aggravates** condition: Mercurius.

**Pain aggravated by heat; but not relieved by cold:** Pulsatilla, chamomilla.

**Condition resulting from damp, hot air:** Carbo veg.

**Lacks vital heat,** sensitive to cold air, especially the head and feet: Silica.

**INFANTS.**

Remedies given below are those that are often indicated in infants or small children. For special indications see drugs or special headings. Many other remedies are often indicated, and if so, should be given to meet the conditions.

**Agitation or nervous excitability in children:** Belladonna, borax v., chamomilla, coffea.

**Aphthae:** Borax v., echinacea, mercurius, phytolacca, sulphur, sulphuric acid.

**Colic:** Chamomilla, colocynthis, dioscorea V., magnesium phos. — **Children whose teeth get black and decay,** often troubled with sore eyelids: Staphisagria.
**Constipation:** Alumina, bryonia, causticum, magnesium mur., nux vomica.

**Crying of new born children,** constantly **without** apparent **cause:** Belladonna, chamomilla.

**Diarrhea:** Arsenicum album, calcarea carb., calcarea ost., calcium phos., chamomilla, coffea, colchicum, colocynthis, ferrum, ipecac, jalapa, mercurius, sulphur, veratrum album.

**Dry spasmodic cough:** Chamomilla, cina, nux vomica.

**Tendency to bite** or press gums together: Podophyllum, phytolacca.

**Spasms:** Belladonna, calcium, chamomilla, cicuta v., cina, ignatia am., passiflora, stannum met., sulphur.

**Teeth coming through** very late: Calcium, sulphur.

**ITCHING.**

**Intense,** **aggravated by warmth** and especially by the warmth of the bed: Mercurius.

**When** body becomes **warm,** **scratches until it bleeds,** itching between fingers, toes and underjoints: Sepia.

**Itching** changing to **burning** when **scratching:** Murex p.

**Aggravated by cold:** Spongia t.

**With burning:** Sulphur.

**With stinging:** Apis mel.

**When body becomes warm:** Psorium.

**Itching in general,** is often benefited by: Rhus radicans.

**LEFT-SIDED REMEDIES.**

In left sided conditions, or those arising in the left side of the body.
Ceanothus am.: A remedy acting mostly on the left side, but especially on the spleen.

Lachesis: In many conditions, but most often on left side.

Ovarian troubles on the left side: Lachesis, lilium tigrinum., ustilago.

**MOTION AGGRAVATES.**

Bryonia: Motion, or movement of parts involved aggravate pain. Pain keeps patient quiet.

**MOTION RELIEVES PAIN.**

Pulsatilla: Motion or moving about in cool air ameliorates, especially in menstrual wrongs.

Rhododendron: Motion ameliorates, while rest aggravates.

Rhus tox.: Motion in warm air ameliorates and is kept tip until tired out.

Zincum met.: Motion ameliorates conditions.

Walking slowly about **relieves** some: Ferrum acetate or met., platina, stannum met., zincum met.

**MUCOUS DISCHARGES FROM MUCOUS SURFACES FROM ANY ORIFICE.**

Thick, bland and yellowish green: Carbo veg., lycopodium, mercurius, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sulphur, and in some cases natrum sulph., kali sulph.

Acrid corrosive, often burning: Arsenicum album.

Offensive discharge: Arnica, asafetida, baptisia, kreosotum, nitric acid, nux vomica, sabina, sepia.

Thick bland, green or yellowish green: Pulsatilla, sepia.
Arnica: With putrid smell of month.

Hydrastis: If viscid and stringy.

Iodium: Acrid and corrosive; will eat holes in linen.

Iris v.: Viscid and stringy.

Kali bichrom: Viscid and stringy. May be consistency of jelly.

Kreosotum: Acrid, excoriating parts it comes in contact with, staining yellow.

Thuja oc.: Green discharge.

NAILS.

Finger nails grow in splits like warts with horny spots: Antimonium crud.

Nails crippled on fingers and toes, brittle or inflamed: Silica.

Nails, thick, crippled: Graphites.

Nails, brittle, crumbling, distorted: Thuja oc.

NAUSEA.

Antimonium crud.: Right after meals, with characteristic tongue.

Bryonia: Worse on motion or when rising from the recumbent position. Bitter taste.

Cocculus ind.¹: Nausea with inclination to vomit from motion of carriage, train, boat, ship, etc.

Colchicum: Smell of cooking nauseates to faintness.

Ipecac: Persistent nausea not relieved by vomiting. Generally from digestive errors. Tongue may be clean or little coated.

¹Note: Although cocculus ind. is our best remedy in nausea with vertigo from motion of carriage, train, boat, ship, etc., borax, lycopodidium, nux moschata, petroleum, sepia and sulphur are of some value.
**Lachesis**: Nausea on closing eyes with vertigo, if indicated.

**Nitric acid**: With sour or acid taste. Teeth feel as if on edge.

**Nux vomica**: After eating and mostly in the morning, there may be sour taste.

**Pulsatilla**: From digestive errors, from mixed diet, rich food, etc., coating of tongue may be similar to antimonium crud. Taste may be bitter.

**Theridion cur.**: Nausea with vertigo, especially on closing the eyes. Noise appears to cause nausea and vertigo.

**Thuja oc.**: Nausea with vertigo, especially when closing eyes, if indicated.

**EDEMATOUS CONDITIONS.**

**Of upper eyelids**: Kali carb.

**Of lower eyelids, mouth, throat**, often with stinging, burning pain: Apis mel.

**Of whole face** or all around the eyes. There may be puffy, relaxed appearance of face: Phosphorus.

**PAIN NEURALGIC.**

Aconite, causticum, chamomilla, cimicifuga, coffea, colocynthis, epifagus, gaultheria, gelsemium, kalmia l., magnesium carb., magnesium phos., onosmodium, spigelia, stannum met.

**PAIN IN GENERAL.**

**Actaea (Cimicifuga) racemosa**: Infra-mammary pain at climateric. Pain pressing outward as if top of head would fly off; running in eye, which aches fearfully, settles in occiput and shoots down the neck.

**Acid sulphuric**: Pain begins slowly and declines suddenly.
Ammonium muriate: Painful sensation as if muscles were contracted or too short. Pain in heels. See other remedies in regard to latter.

Apis mel.: Stinging pain with burning; patient often cries out. with pain.

Argentum nit.: Pain in back relieved by walking or standing, bad when getting up from seat. Pain and actual contraction of muscles of the legs or arms; not only the sensation. Stitching pain in throat as if fish bone was in it. On left side, increased by lying on left side.

Arsenicum album: Pain through upper right chest. Burning pain ameliorated by heat in any part of the body.

Aurum: Bone pain.


Calcarea ost.: Pain through upper right chest if indicated.

Cantharides: Pain with cutting, cutting pain especially.

Causticum: Drawing pains, especially in arms and legs, better or rather ameliorated in bed.

Chamomilla: Numbness with pain, angry, aggravated by heat, not relieved by cold. Rheumatism in left shoulder with above symptoms. Sensitive to pain.

Chelidonium: Pain through lower right chest. Pain under right shoulder blade.

Chenopodium 30d: Pain under left shoulder blade.

Coffea: Pain unsupportable, driving to despair, sleeplessness.
Croton tig.: Pain drawing through from nipple to back while nursing.

Dioscorea vil.: Pain in early stage of felon when it is sharp and agonizing.


Ferrum met. or acetate: Pain relieved by walking slowly about even if weak and prostrated. Easily flushed and red face.

Gelsemium: Neuralgic pains may be dull aching or darting, coming on so suddenly as to make patient start.

Ignatia am.: Sharp pain shooting up the rectum, often accompanied by disposition to sigh and draw a long breath.

Kali carb.: Stitching pain at any time not relieved by pressure or lying on painful side or part. Edematous condition of the upper eyelid. Stitching pain or sensation in throat as if a fish bone was in it. Pain through lower right chest, if indicated.

Magnesium mur.: Pain in region of liver aggravated by lying on right side, with constipation.

Mercurius: Pain through lower right chest if indicated. Pain in region of liver aggravated by lying on right side, with bowels loose.

Myrtus com.: Pain in upper left chest through to scapula.

Natrum sulph.: Pain in lower left chest. Stitching pain through left lung below left nipple.

Nitric acid: Stitching pain in throat as if fish bone was in it, if indicated. (See also Hepar Sulph.)

Phosphorus: On left side increased by lying on left side. Burning, especially of hands. With pain or not.

Phytolacc: Aching, bruised feeling all over the body. Groans. Movement aggravates pain.

Platina: Pain, gradual increase and gradual decrease; not so weak as
in stannum. Numbness with pain as in chamomilla but not such an ugly disposition.

**Ptelea trif.**: Pain in region of liver aggravated by lying on left side.

**Pulsatilla**: If general symptoms are present, feels better in cold air, from cold application, chilliness with pain, still wants cold room. Worse in warm, closed room. Pain rapidly shifting from one place to another.

**Rhus tox.**: Burning marked with more or less pain. Restlessness.

**Rumex crispus**: Stitching pains through left lung, just below nipple.

**Ruta g.**: Wrist pain increased in cold weather and on motion.

**Silica**: Pain drawing through from nipple to back, if indicated.

**Stannum met.**: Pain gradually increases to great height and gradually decreases. Relieved by pressure.

**Sulphur**: Burning, especially of feet in chronic cases. Pain in upper left chest through to scapula.

**Theridion cur.**: Pain in upper left chest to shoulder, if indicated.

**PARALYSIS.**

**Left sided**: Lachesis.

**Right sided**: Causticum.

**After diphtheria.** Paraplegia from debility: Argentum nit.

**Post-diphtheritic with marked hyperesthesia of skin**: Plumbum met. or acetate.

**Of ankles** late in the afternoon: Chamomilla,

**Of wrists**: Ferrum acetate, ruta g., silica, plumbum met or acetate.

**From below going upwards**: Lachesis.
Vocal organs in general: Causticum, cantharides.

Paresis, hands tremble, hands go to sleep, soles of feet go to sleep, a weakness in back almost bordering on paralysis, marked prostration: Cocculus ind.

Prostration and entire relaxation of the muscular system and even motor paralysis: Gelsemium.

PRESSURE.

Relieves: Bryonia, colocynthis, stannum met.

Aggravates: Kali carb., lachesis.

RESTLESS REMEDIES.

Aconite: Mostly in colds, continued fevers, and severe inflammatory fevers. Early stage.

Arsenicum album: In inflammatory diseases in latter stages, low grade of fevers. Weak condition.

Chamomilla: Restless and sleepless.

Rhus tox.: Restlessness on account of aching pains, temporarily relieved by movement.

RIGHT-SIDED REMEDIES.

Indicated in conditions of right side or starting on right side.

Chelidonium: Especially if there are liver symptoms.

Conium m.: In hardness of mammae.

Lycopodium: In general conditions that arise on the right side.

Sanguinaria: Not a right sided remedy but acts more strongly on that side.

Remedies acting mostly on right ovary: Apis mel., belladonna,
bryonia, lycopodium, podophyllum.

**SENSATION.**

As if some thing were moving about in abdomen: Capsicum, sabadilla, sepia.

As if stomach were hanging down relaxed, all gone, weak sensation. A sinking sensation in stomach: Staphisagria, ipecac, tabacum, thuja oc.

As if something was moving or hopping about in stomach, abdomen, or uterus: Crocus sativus.

As if a splinter was in throat: Argentum nit., alumina, hepar sulph., nitric acid.

As if thread were hanging down throat: Valerian.

Sensation of coldness in back between shoulders: Ammonium mur.

Sensation of swelling in pit of stomach: Bryonia.

Sensation of bubbling in region of kidneys, great deal of prostration, often means: Berberis vulgaris.

Sensation of rawness and soreness, dull, drawing, tearing pain in hands arms, thighs, legs, knees and feet, worse in open air, better in bed. Weakness and trembling of limbs: Causticum.

Feeling as if floating in the air: Valerian.

Feeling as if legs were floating in the air: Sticta pul.

Feeling as if falling, afraid of falling, child grasps nurse for fear of falling: Gelsemium.

Of falling, only from downward motion: Borax v.

Sensation or feeling as if hair was on tongue, without there actually being any, if indicated: Kali bichrom., natrum, murex p., silica.

Sensation as of cobweb on face, if indicated: Borax v., graphites.
Tingling of tongue, lips and nose: Natrum mur.

Empty, gone feeling in the stomach, if nervous condition Ignatia am.
— If connected with uterine troubles: Sepia.
— If from digestive wrongs: Hydrastis.

Empty, gone feeling all over the abdomen: Phosphorus.

Sensation of feeling of fullness: Aesculus hip.
— Of expansion: Argentum nit.

Coldness in parts or in general, if indicated. In feet and lower legs as if patient had cold, damp stockings on: Calcarea ost.

Numbness in heels when stepping: Alumina.

Sensation of stone in stomach: Bryonia, pulsatilla, nux vomica.

Feeling of emptiness of all internal organs and head, depression: Cocculus ind.

Emptiness in stomach and abdomen, an all gone feeling, we think of: Hydrastis, ignatia am., murex P., sepia.

**SENSITIVE TO TOUCH OR PRESSURE.**

Asafetida, antimonium crudum, capsicum, china, .hepar sulph., kali carb., lachesis, plumbum.

**Capsicum:** Cannot bear to be touched or even shaved. Marked hyperesthesia.

**China:** Cannot bear to be touched, current of air causes pain. Hard pressure relieves.

**Hepar sulph.**.: Cannot bear to be touched, current of air causes pain. Cannot bear to have any sore or abrasion touched. Marked hyperesthesia.

**Lachesis:** Sensitive to touch or pressure. Feeling of constriction.
**Plumbum:** Cannot bear to be touched or even shaved. Marked hyperesthesia.

**SMELL.**

**Loss of:** Belladonna, calcium hepar sulph., hyoscyamus, natrum mur., pulsatilla, plumbum, sepia, silica, zincum met.

**Abnormally acute:** Aconite, aurum, belladonna, chamomilla, cocculus ind., colchicum, china, graphites, lycopodium, nux vomica, phosphorus, sepia.

**SPARE PEOPLE.**

Remedies acting best on thin, spare subjects, if indicated:

**Calcium phos.** In spare and anemic subjects, especially children. There may be tardy bone development.

**Lycopodium:** Look older than they are, well developed head, but puny, sickly bodies.

**Fluoric acid:** Withered and dried up person, the result of disease. Young people look old.

**Phosphoric acid:** Tall and slender, that is in young people growing too fast it acts best.

**Phosphorus:** Tall and slender, that is in voting people growing too fast it acts best.

**Silica:** With sweaty hands and defective assimilation; looks shrunken and old. Head sweats easily. Feet sweating which may be offensive.

**SLEEP.**

**Before going to sleep:**
- **Dreads going to bed:** Causticum, lycopodium, mercurius.
- **Heavy** and weary **feeling in extremities** and in general. There may be pain in legs and arms: Kreosotum, natrum carb.
- **Position:** Cannot find rest in any position: Kali, lachesis.
- — Cannot find rest on back: Magnesium mur., sabina.
• **Starting up** just when about going to sleep: Ammonium, belladonna, rhus tox., tartar emetic.
• **Stretching**: Belladonna, china, ignatia am., nux vomica.
• **Tossing about**: Anacardium o., china, kreosotum, rhus tox., sabadilla, thuja oc.
• **Twitching of arms or legs** or any part of the body: Arsenicum album, ignatia am., nux vomica.

**When asleep:**
• **Moaning**: Arnica, arsenicum album, baptisia, bryonia belladonna, caladium, carbo an., helleborus n., lachesis, lycopodium, mercurius, muriatic acid, nitric acid, pulsatilla, rhus tox.
• **Open mouth**: Mercurius, rhus tox., sambucus nig.
• **Dry mouth**: Causticum, pulsatilla.
• **Position**: Arms above head: Nux vomica, platina, pulsatilla, sulphur, veratrum album.
  — **Hands crossed under head**: Aconite, arsenicum album, china, colocynthis, magnesium, tartaricum.
• **Sleep retarded after going to bed late**: Ammonium carb.
• — **After waking in the night**: Natrum mur.
• — **Every second night**: China, lachesis.
• **Sleep with giddiness**: Caladium.
• **Sleeplessness after midnight**: Arsenicum, belladonna, caladium,
  — **Before midnight**: Bryonia, nux vomica, pulsatilla.
  — **With burning heat**: Belladonna.
• **Tossing in sleep**: Aconite, arsenicum album, belladonna, rhus tox., sulphur.
• **Uncover, desire to, in sleep**: Arsenicum album, platina, magnesium.
• **Unable to sleep**
  — **Lying on back**: Phosphorus.
  — **On left side**: Lycopodium, ptelea.
  — **On right side**: Bryonia, magnesium mur.
  — **With knees bent, or legs drawn up**: Platina, pulsatilla.
• **Waking caused by slightest noise**: Selenium.
• **Waking, anxious at certain time**: Selenium.

**SUN HEAT AND AFFECTIONS BEARING ON IT.**

**Prostration from heat**: Glonoine is our best immediate remedy. Lachesis is our next remedy.
Sun pain: Pain increased with rising sun; decreased with setting sun: Natrum mur., spigelia, tabacum.

Trouble caused or aggravated by heat and especially by the heat of the sun, still cold baths aggravate conditions or may cause trouble: Antimonium crudum.

Troubles caused or aggravated by heat and especially by the heat of sun: Bryonia., gelsemium or natrum carb. may be indicated.

Aconite, belladonna, bryonia, calcium, lycopodium and nux vomica, have a less marked action in this direction, still are useful if indicated when overheated.

SWEATING.

Sweating impossible: Lachesis, staphisagria.

Apis mel.: Alternate dry and hot or perspiring.

Arsenicum album: Fever and headache are relieved by sweating.

Belladonna: Sweats on covered parts.

Calcarea ost.: Partial sweats, coldness of single parts as well as general. Profuse sweating on head or head and face, especially while asleep. In night sweats of the debilitated.

Caladium: Sweat is sweet, attracts flies.

Conium m.: Sweating day or night as soon as one sleeps or even closes eyes.

Ferrum phos.: Night sweats of weak and anemic subjects.

Mercurius: Pain increased by sweating at least not relieved. Sweats day and night and no relief. If this fails try hepar sulph.

Natrum mur.: Fever and headache, and all other symptoms of natrum mur. are relieved by sweating.
**Pulsatilla**: One sided sweats.

**Sambucus nig.**: Profuse sweating while awake; dry heat when asleep.

**Stannum met.**: Profuse night sweats; but especially on chest.

**Thuja oc.**: Sweats on uncovered parts.

**Veratrum album**: Cold sweats, sweating of face and forehead, with threatened collapse.

**Clammy**: Arsenicum album, daphne ind., veratum album.

**Cold**: Digitalis, dulcamara, lachesis, natrum, tartar emetic, veratum album.

**Colors linen yellow**: Arsenicum album, belladonna, carbo an., mercurius.

**Greasy, oily**: Bryonia, china, magnesium, mercurius.

**Hot**: Antimonium, china, opium.

**Smelling like urine**: Berberis vul., colocynthis, nitric acid.

**TASTE.**

- **Acid**: Nitric acid.
- **Bitter**: Chelidonium, bryonia, pulsatilla, china, sabadilla, digitalis, natrum mur.
- **Bloody**: Ammonium carb., kali carb., natrum carb., sabina, zincum met., silica.
- **Disagreeable, disgusting, repugnant**: Sabadilla.
- **Earthly**: Nux moschata.
- **Greasy**: Causticum, magnesium, muriatic acid, lachesis, sabina.
- **Loss of taste**: Belladonna, hepar sulph., kali carb., natrum mur., pulsatilla, veratum album.
- **Metallic**: Cuprum met., cocculus ind.
- **Moldy**: Ledum palustre.
- **Oily**: Magnesium, silica.
- **Salty**: Phosphorus, natrum mur., mercurius, carbo veg., kali iodide.
- **Soapy**: Dulcamara, iodium.
• **Sour, salty**: Cuprum met.
• **Sour**: Nux vomica, iris v., calcarea ost., nitric acid.
• **Sweet**: Stannum met., magnesium sulph.
• **Taste of food eaten**: Antimonium crud., ferrum acetate.

**THIRST.**

**Drinking seldom** but **much** at a time, there may be bad or bitter taste, coated tongue, thirst increased by beer: Bryonia.

**Moist mouth**, with intense thirst: Mercurius.

**Sense of dryness** of mouth without actual dryness: Natrum mur.

**Thirst, drinking often, but little at a time**: Arsenicum album.

**THIRST, ABSENCE OF.**

**Absence of thirst** with marked **dryness**, tongue sticks to roof of mouth, especially in the night: Nux moschata.

**Bad taste in the mouth**, especially in the morning, but **no thirst**. Mouth dry, but no thirst: Pulsatilla.

**Absence of thirst in general**: Aethusa cy., belladonna, calcium, natrum mur., pulsatilla.

**Dread of drinking**: Belladonna, hyoscyamus, nux vomica, sambucus nig., stramonium.

**TIME WHEN SYMPTOMS ARE WORSE.**

**Aggravation** in general at about **3 A.M.**, **less so at 3 P.M.**: Kali carb.

**Aggravation** in general at about midnight from **11 P.M. to 2 A. M.**, **less so from 11 A.M. to 2 P.M.** in day time, especially if there is pain, restlessness, burning or prostration: Arsenicum album.

**Aggravation** of symptoms in general in the **morning** if indicated: Podophyllum, nuphar lutea, nux vomica rumex crispus.

**Aggravation** of symptoms during the **day** in typhoid fever: Bryonia.

*Petersen’s Materia Medica - Part IIc - Page 35*
TEMPERAMENTS, CONDITION AND BY WHAT REMEDIES INFLUENCED.

**Antimonium crudum:** Child cross, screams and cries, shows temper at every little attention.

**Aurum:** Looks at dark side of life, tendency to commit suicide; peevish, often the least contradiction excites wrath.

**Chamomilla:** Patient feels snappish and ugly. Child wants this or that, but if handed wants something else.

**Natrum mur.** Patient is aggravated by comforting and consolation.

**Pulsatilla:** Patient is soothed and comforted by consolation.

**Sepia:** Patient is sad, cries often without knowing why.

**Stannum met.** Patient is generally very sad, feels like crying all the time.

TREMBLING REMEDIES.

**Gelsemium:** From weakness, trembles all over. Sometimes so severe as to be mistaken for a chill.

**Zincum met.** General trembling from prostration.

**Trembling:** Sensation of internal trembling, without visible trembling, especially in females: Caulophyllum

**Sulphuric acid:** In weak subjects, may be hemorrhage from every outlet of the body.

Twitching Remedies.

Agaricus, ignatia am., zincum met.

VERTIGO.

**Argentum nit.** In the dark or with eyes closed, vertigo with
staggering. Buzzing in ears, general debility and trembling.

**Belladonna**: When rising after stooping over.

**Borax v.**: When descending.

**Bryonia**: When getting tip from seat or bed or moving head. Whirling vertigo, lying down relieves.

**Calcarea ost.**: When turning or moving head or while ascending.

**Chelidonium**: In liver trouble, if indicated. Vertigo on rising from bed.

**Cocculus ind.**: Whirling vertigo on rising up in bed, must lie down again. Feels as if intoxicated. Headache precedes sickness of stomach. Vertigo increased by riding in cars, boat, etc.

**Conium m.**: From turning or moving head, looking backward; turning in the bed; whirling vertigo; vertigo lying in bed.

**Ferrum**: While descending.

**Gelsemium**: Occipital, with dimness of sight. Staggering vertigo.

**Kali carb.**: On turning the head.

**Lachesis**: After sleep.

**Natrum mur.**: While walking. While studying.

**Nux vomica**: From odor of flowers; while walking after eating; with fainting; with staggering; with dimness of sight; when stooping.

**Phosphorus**: On looking down: while walking; from odor. of flowers; staggering when rising from seat. Must lie down to get relief.

**Pulsatilla**: Looking u while walking as if whirling. Must lie down to get relief. After suppressed menses.

**Sabadilla**: Ameliorated by resting head.

**Sassafras**: From looking fixedly at an object.
Silica: Looking up.

Stramonium: In the dark or with eyes closed.

Theridion cur.: Vertigo with nausea, especially on closing the eyes, noise unbearable. Vertigo from noise.

Vertigo when reading: Ammonium carb., arnica, cuprum met.

Alternate with colic: Colocynthis, spigelia.

When lying on back: Mercurius, sulphur, nux vomica.

In morning: Conium m., graphites, lachesis.

In morning when rising: Belladonna, kali bichrom., bryonia, phosphorus.

Vertigo from looking down: Oleander, spigelia.

When lying down: Caladium, conium m., rhododendron, staphisagria, thuja oc.

When eating: Ammonium carb., magnesium mur.

Vertigo in occiput: Gelsemium, petroleum, silica.

VOMITING.

Vomiting when stomach is empty-coffee ground vomit. Vomit is dark, pain most severe 2 or 3 hours after meals; eating relieves. Then patient will eat to get relief: Anacardium 30d.

Vomiting water the moment it touches stomach: Subnit. of bismuth 30d.

Vomiting of large, sour curds, sour stool, sweaty head: Calcarea ost.

Vomiting of warm drinks, cold drinks retained, temporary amelioration after vomiting: Pulsatilla.

Vomiting, but more gagging without vomiting, rumbling in abdomen,
especially ascending colon: Podophyllum.

Wants cold things; as soon as they get warmed up in stomach they are vomited up: Phosphorus.

Cold drinks vomited up, patient can retain nothing, but hot drinks on stomach: Chelidonium.

Great nausea and vomiting of sour, glairy, stringy and ropy material. So sour as to cause excoriation in throat. Burning of tongue, throat, stomach and, if diarrhea, of anus also. Profuse flow of saliva; taste of vomit may also be bitter or sweet, but -seldom. Burning should not be forgotten: Iris V.

Vomiting of milk or milky nature, white color from side of nose to edge of mouth, white upper lip. Vomiting of milk with great effort and prostration afterwards. If not vomited up at once child will a little later throw up great masses of curdled milk almost too large to be thrown up. Stool not sour nor is there a rickety condition of patient: Aethusa cy.

More gagging than vomiting, if indicated: Secale cor.

Vomiting, chronic, with good appetite, generally profuse, sweet and marked prostration. Face bathed in cold sweats and extreme nausea, result of gastric derangements: Lobelia.

Cries when vomiting, tearful, fear of death. Severe pain in stomach, often burning, aggravated by least food or drink, especially if cold: Arsenicum album.

Vomiting of stringy matter may be of gelatinous consistency: Kali bichrom.

Vomiting gives no relief, nausea persistent: Ipecac.

Vomiting from marked irritation in stomach, burning in stomach, where the vomiting gives temporary relief, especially where there is marked prostration, patient pale and drowsy: Antimonium tar.

Smell of cooking food nauseates even to vomiting at times, gets faint feeling: Colchicum.
Vomit sour: Borax, calcium, ferrum, nux vomica, phosphorus, pulsatilla.

Sweetish: Kreosotum.

Vomiting violently: Arsenicum album, belladonna, cuprum met. moschus, nux vomica, veratrum album.

Yellow, greenish: Oleander, veratrum album.

Resembling pitch: Ipecac.

With coldness of hands or feet: Kreosotum.

Vomiting and nausea from passive motion of ship, carriage, etc.: Arsenicum album, cocculus ind., petroleum, silica, sulphur.

Vomiting sour with sour eructations. If in children they may smell sour all over: Sulphuric acid.

Vomiting of food after it has lain in stomach for 5 to 6 hours or longer. Coughing with vomiting of food: Ferrum acetate or ferrum met.

**WET WEATHER REMEDIES.**

Condition aggravated or brought about by wet weather:

**Calcium phos.** Spring and fall when air is cold and damp. From change of warm to cold, damp weather. From melting snow.

**Dulcamara.** Sudden change from warm to cold weather or in damp weather.

**Natrum sulph.** Aggravation in damp weather. Especially before a storm, with marked electrical disturbances.

**Rhus, tox.** From cold, but especially wet cold.

**WOUNDS AND FRACTURES.**

**Black eye from blow of fist:** Ledum p.

**Bruised wounds:** Ledum p., arnica, hamamelis, sulphuric acid.

*Petersen’s Materia Medica - Part IIc- Page 40*
Fractures: Calcium phos.

Incised wounds: Staphisagria 200 P.

Lacerated wounds: Calendula.

Strains: Calcarea ost., nux vomica, rhus tox.

WOUNDING OF NERVES, BONE, PERIOSTEUM, BRUISES.

Wounding and bruising of periosteum: Ruta g.

Wounding and bruising of nerves: Hypericum Perf.

Wounding and bruising of bone: Calcium phos.

Black and blue spots from bruises or blows: Ledum p.
LEADING BASIC INDICATIONS OF SOME DRUGS IN SPECIAL CONDITIONS.

ALOPECIA.

From abuse of quinine: Belladonna.

From abuse of mercury: Carbo veg., hepar sulph., kali iodide.

With violent itching: Graphites, lycopodium, silica, sulphur.

With many scales on head: Calcium, graphites, staphisagria.

From long grief: Graphites, ignatia ani., lachesis, phosphoric acid, staphisagria.

From debilitating losses: China, ferrum acetate or ferrum met.

From frequent sweats: Mercurius.

From severe acute diseases: Calcium, hepar sulph., lycopodium, phosphoric acid, silica, sulphur.

Hair falling out or if they grow too slowly or in splits, especially in Sycotic: Thuja ox.

ANTIDOTES FOR EFFECTS OF ABUSE OF DRUGS, ETC.

Overdosing with mercury for syphilis: Nitric acid.

After effects of abuse of argentum nit.: Natrum mur.

After effects of vaccination: Echinacea, thuja ox.

Lead poisoning: Kali bichrom.

Iodide of potassium: Hepar sulph.

Mercurial salivation: Belladonna dulcamara, hepar sulph., iodium, lachesis, nitric acid, sulphur.
ANAL FISSURES.

Of eczematous nature, if indicated: Graphites.

Sore painful and sometimes bleeding: Natrum mur.

Where the skin and membranes join, very sore, may bleed: Nitric acid.

ANAL PROLAPSUS.

Frequent desire for stool, but in place of latter, rectum comes down, afraid to strain or lift. After stool there may be contracting pains for hours, shooting upwards, sharp pain in rectum: Ignatia am.

Prolapsus, occurring even at urinating, passage of flatus and when bowels move. Cannot bear the least touch to parts, even underwear or bed sheets: Muriatic acid.

Prolapsus of rectum or uterus after straining or lifting too hard, after or in parturition or, with characteristic diarrhea: Podophyllum.

Prolapsus aggravated on stooping or lifting: Ruta g.

Congestion of rectum, feels as if a ball or weight was in it, oozing of moisture from rectum; prolapsus ani: Sepia.

ASTHMA SPASMS.

Blatta orientalis: For spasms and general condition 10 to 20 drops in 2 ounces of water, ½ teaspoonful every 15 minutes to ½ hour until easier, then at longer intervals. Ordinarily to correct condition it should be taken regularly for a short while, about 2 to 3 doses a day.

Causticum: Asthma worse in dry weather, better in damp weather.

Sambucus nig: In asthma millari, it is a splendid remedy. The child will turn blue in the face, gasp for breath and appears as though it would die. Will go to sleep only to wake up again with another attack. Attacks come on suddenly, generally in the night. Asthma with same indications in grown people will be relieved by: Sambucus nig.
**Senega**, mother tincture 10 to 20 drops in 2 ounces of water, $\frac{1}{2}$ teaspoonful every 15 minutes to hour until easier, then at longer intervals.

Asthma remedies that are at times indicated in spasms: **Lachesis, sambucus n., tartar emetic.**

Asthma worse in cold weather, better in damp weather: **Dulcamara, natrum sulph.**

**BOILS.**

In the early stage, **belladonna** will often abort them. If beyond that stage **calcium sulph., hepar sulph., mercurius or silica**, will hasten maturity, then assist in shortening their course. If they are very painful and of bluish color **lachesis** is of value. However **tarantula cub.** is the best remedy we have to ameliorate pain.

**CATARRH IN THE HEAD IN GENERAL.**

Dry nature, nose all stopped up. Worse at night, must breathe through mouth. Maybe nose bleed while washing face: **Ammonium carb.**

Nose stopped up when going out in cold air: **Hepar sulph.**

Scabs and plugs which form in nose often cause ulceration of septum of nose. Severe pain at root of nose: **Kali bichrom.**

Yellowish or greenish discharge of nose worse evenings and in hot rooms. Feels better in open air. Cough loose, rattling: **Kali sulph.**

Chronic catarrh of nose, dry form, worse at night, must breathe through mouth: **Lycopodium.**

Chronic. Much hawking and spitting of thick mucus that constantly accumulates, extending from nose into throat: **Natrum carb.**

Chronic nasal, blows a little blood from nose frequently: **Phosphorus.**

Pain in frontal sinuses, discharge dry and hard, and generally hard to dislodge. Continual tendency to blow nose, but none or very little result.
Dry form of coryza with pain in frontal sinuses: \textit{Sticta p.}

Catarrhal condition in head with fluent coryza, burning and a marked sensitiveness to inhaling cold air. Raw throat: \textit{Aesculus hip.}

Catarrh, chronic sore throat, dryness and rawness, continued hawking. After a long while the patient raises a little thick, tough phlegm. Warm drinks or food relieve temporarily; clergymen's sore throat: \textit{Alumina.}

Post-nasal catarrh in which mucus drops continually in the throat; but especially at night or when lying down: \textit{Corallium rubrum.}

Discharge thick and bland, if indicated: \textit{Sepia.}

Where dry crusts form in nose and reform if removed: \textit{Borax v.}

In phlegmatic subjects if, indicated: \textit{Pulsatilla.}

In dry, thin subjects if indicated: \textit{Alumina.}

Where there is agglutination or ulceration of nostrils and nose obstructed and filled with a crust, or where there is fetid discharge. Melancholy disposition, tendency to suicide: \textit{Aurum met.}

\textbf{CHOLERA, CHOLERA MORBUS, CHOLERA INFANTUM.}

\textbf{Bismuth subnitrate}: Especially in cholera infantum where the attack comes on suddenly. Stool is watery and passed without pain. Water cannot be retained and is vomited up as soon as it reaches the stomach. Face has a deadly pallor with very dark rings around the eyes. There is intense thirst and vomiting of severe nature. Skin is warm and may be covered with warm sweats.

\textbf{Camphor}: Great external coldness, stool, if any, is painless. Cramps in abdomen and extremities. Although objectively cold, patient does not want to be covered.

\textbf{Colocynthis}: Violent cramps, pressure and bending double ameliorate condition. In such cases this remedy is a valuable adjunct to other indicated remedies.

\textbf{Cuprum met.}: Cramps of a violent nature.
**Kreosotum:** In children with painful, swollen gums of bluish color, with decayed teeth, this is a splendid remedy.

**Secale cor.** Patient cold to the touch, still cannot bear to be covered.

**Tartar emetic:** Intense nausea not relieved by vomiting, especially if there is very loose stool, prostration and even coma. Face is pale and in severe cases, cyanotic.

**Veratrum album:** Cold sweats on face and forehead, also on body. Body feels cold to touch. Breath cold, great prostration and collapse. Evacuations are profuse.

**COLD IN GENERAL.**

To correct a tendency to always catch cold we think of: Hydrastis, calcium, carbo veg., dulcamara., graphites, nitric acid, sepia, sulphur.

Cold right after taking: Nux vomica.

Later: Aconite, chamomilla, belladonna, bryonia, dulcamara.

Cold from getting wet: Calcium, dulcamara, rhus tox.

With acrid discharge from nose: Allium cepa, arsenicum album, kreosotum.

**COLIC AND CRAMPS.**

Colic, alternate with vertigo: *Colocynthis, spigelia.*

Resembling labor pains: *Pulsatilla, chamomilla.*

Constant, violent pain with retraction of lower abdomen. Violent spasmodic pain, constant unsuccessful desire to urinate: *Aconite.*

Where heat gives relief in cramping pains: *Magnesium phos.*

Where there is burning and pain relieved by heat: *Arsenicum album.*

Pressure relieves pain, especially in chronic cases and where colocynthis
fails we think of: **Stannum met.**

Cramps and colic with sensation of fullness: **Lycopodium, china, aesculus hip.**

With walls of abdomen retracted: **Plumbum acetate.**

Cramps and spasms, especially after bodily or even mental exhaustion, spasmodic, violent griping: **Cuprum met.**

Cramp, colic and congestive pain in abdomen, face red, throbbing carotids: **Melilotus.**

Colic from exposure to cold is often relieved by: **Dulcamara.**

Cramps and colic, with great distention of abdomen, flatus appears to radiate from one place to another, passing of same giving no relief, as it forms again. Much pressure in inguinal region. May be sensation of emptiness, especially in the head: **Cocculus ind.**

Wind colic aggravated by bending forward or double and relieved by bending backwards, or straightening the body. Much pressure, pain generally starts in region of navel and radiate all over, in some cases even to the extremities: **Dioscorea vil.**

Wind colic, heat aggravates, but cold does not relieve. A green stool is also a prominent indication. Patient is generally in a bad mood: **Chamomilla.**

Doubling up after eating: **Bovista.**

Cramps of a violent nature, doubling up or pressing against something hard ameliorates pain. Colic after eating, after anger, or colic, alternated with vertigo with above indications: **Colocynthis.**

Walks around to get relief, cold sweats, especially forehead, prostration, bends forward to ameliorate pain; **Veratrum album.**

Chronic tendency to colic or cramps, with a tendency to sore eyelids, symptoms similar to chamomilla and colocynthis: **Staphisagria.**

Child cries continually, especially all night, with colic pains: **J alapa.**
**Colic and cramps:** As a local application to pit of stomach or abdomen and between the shoulders, Lloyd's libradol will generally assist the internal treatment. This especially where a relaxant is indicated. Should its application produce nausea, remove.

**Colic, Nephritic:** With marked smell of the urine. Urine that may be in clothing scents the whole body, even the room: **Benzoic acid.**

**Colic, Renal:** In passage of renal calculi, pain attending the passage of gravel, especially at conclusion of passing urine. Pain is almost unbearable. There may also be tenesmus of bladder: **Sarsaparilla.**

**CONSTIPATION.**

**Aloe socotrina 200 P.:** Inability to pass stool, still large hard chunks sometimes will pass away unawares, sometimes much gurgling or rumbling before stool.

**Alumina:** Stool adheres to the anus like soft clay. Inactivity of the rectum., especially in dry spare subjects.

**Ammonium mur.:** Hard dry and crumbling feces, difficult to expel, sometimes covered with mucus as if greased.

**Antimonium crudum:** Alternate constipation and diarrhea.

**Aurum and natrum mur. 1000:** Alternate black and white stool.

**Bryonia:** Where the cause is lack of secretion of intestines, stool hard and dry as if burnt.

**Causticum:** Unsuccessful desire for stool with much pain and straining with redness of face, stool passes better when standing, sensation of rawness and soreness. Stool often covered with mucus as if greased.

**Collinsonia:** Constipation obstinate, with colic on account of it; hemorrhoidal condition, piles often bleed, a feeling in rectum as if it was filled with sticks. In chronic constipation where patient can go for days or weeks without even desire for stool.

**Graphites:** Stool knotty, large lumps often connected by threads of
mucus; mucus often follows stool.

**Hydrastis can.** Chronic with dull, aching pain in stomach, a gone, weak, faint feeling in epigastrium; stomach actually sunken.

**Lycopodium:** Spasmodic contraction of the anus, which prevents stool.

**Magnesium mur.** Stool hard, slow to pass, like sheep's dung, crumbling away at anus.

**Natrum mur.** Stool hard and unsatisfactory, like sheep's dung, obstinate retention of stool. If indicated.

**Nitric acid:** Great agony after passage of stool, even if soft, has to walk floor in agony for 1 to 2 hours after stool.

**Nux vomica:** Impaired and irregular peristalsis, frequent and ineffective desire to defecate, passing but small quantity at each attempt.

**Phosphorus:** Stool slender, long, dry, tough like dog stool.

**Platina:** Stool adheres to the anus like soft clay.

**Sepia:** Great strain, manual aid necessary to pass stool; sensation as of ball in rectum. Mostly in children.

**Silica:** Strains very hard but stool only will protrude partly and then slip back, appears to be result of general weakness, or weakness of abdominal muscles and rectum. General weak condition.

**Thuja oc.** Large, black balls, large stool, partly recedes again, rumbling in abdomen as if animal was in it. Abdomen puffed up irregular.

**Veronica Off.** 500, 200, 30: Alternate black and white stool.

**CONVULSIONS.**

**Aethusa cy.** Eyes turn downwards, a sunken appearance of face with a pearly whiteness of upper lip and a white line from angle of nose to angle of mouth. In children vomiting of curdled milk.
Argentum nit.: Hour or days before attack pupils are dilated, convulsions preceded by great restlessness.

Cicuta v.: Opisthotonos, head draws backward, convulsions violent and patient violent.

Cina: During dentition with symptoms of worms.

Cuprum met.: Spasms start by twitching in extremeties, toes and fingers and from there becomes general. Marked spasms.

Gelsemium: Prostration all over, drooping eyelids, general trembling.

Hyoscyamus: General twitching all over and the spasms are clonic.

Ignatia am.: From mental emotion, fright or fear. Coming out of spasms with long, drawn sighs.

CORYZA IN GENERAL.

- **Dry**: Ammonium, calcium, lachesis, nux vomica, sulphur.
- **Fluent**: Arsenicum album, allium cepa, euphrasia, mercurius, pulsatilla, sulphur.
- **Secretion acid**: Arsenicum album, mercurius.
- **Greenish**: Pulsatilla, sepia.
- **Offensive**: Calcium, pulsatilla, sepia, silica, sulphur.
- **Yellow**: Bryonia, carbo veg., hydrastis, pulsatilla, sepia, sulphur.

Arsenicum album: Acute, discharge fluent, corroding nose and lips, burns.

Allium cepa: In coryza or influenza where there is sneezing all the time, worse indoors, discharge of eyes bland, of nose acrid.

Ammonium carb.: Dry, stuffed up, especially at night, epistaxis while washing face. Face may be bluish red.

Causticum: Coryza or influenza with cough and tickling in throat, dry cough, some expectoration after long cough. Rawness and soreness in throat.; burning pain in throat not aggravated by swallowing.
**Eupatorium perf.**: Coryza or influenza where there is aching all over.

**Euphrasia**: The lacrimal secretion acrid and secretion of nose bland.

**Mercurius vivus**: Sweating does not relieve, worse evenings and nights. Odor of mouth and discharge of nose and mouth fetid. In fluent coryza.

**Sambucus nig.**: Snuffles in small children. The dry variety. Child inspires but is unable or can only expire with difficulty.

### COUGH.

Child cries before paroxysm as if sore: **Arnica**.

Result of enlarged tonsils: **Baryta carb**.

Nervous, followed by eructation of wind: **Ambra g**.

Pain in head when coughing: **Capsicum**.

With rawness and soreness. Hoarseness and even temporary loss of voice, condition better in wet weather: **Causticum**.

Worse at night, but cough does not waken patient; tickling in throat: **Chamomilla**.

With mucus dropping back in throat, continued hacking daytime, whooping nights: **Corallium rub**.

Spasmodic, with constriction in chest and abdomen: cough after measles: **Drosera**.

Cough worse during the day, eyes water, in coryza: **Euphrasia**.

With vomiting of food: **Bryonia, ferrum met. or acetate**.

Suffocating, child may become cyanotic, stiff: **Ipecac**.

Aggravated or starting about 3 A.M.: **Kali carb**.

Aggravated 11 P.M. to 1 or 2 A.M. in night especially: **Arsenicum**
album.

Long continued cough after pneumonia or severe cold; expectoration profuse night sweats: **Kali iodide.**

Loose, rattling, yellow or greenish expectoration, better in open air, may be pain in head and chest when coughing: **Natrum sulph.**

During sleep, but does not awaken patient, aggravated by touching throat, sleeps into aggravation. Sense of constriction: **Lachesis.**

With stitching pain in chest (pleurisy): **Bryonia.**

With pain in upper left lung through to left shoulder: **Myrtus com.**

Loose, with severe pain through left chest, especially below nipple: **Natrum sulph.**

With great hoarseness, can hardly talk, worse evening and fore part of night, tries to suppress cough. Good in latter stages of hepatization: **Phosphorus.**

With copious expectoration, purulent, with marked weakness: **Phosphoric acid.**

Dry with stitching pain through left lung below nipple; inhaling cold air aggravates: **Rumex c.**

Loose with offensive sputum often after pneumonia: **Sanguinaria.**

With much rattling of mucus, difficult breathing: **Senega.**

Dry from organic heart trouble: **Spongia t.**

Dry nose, dry cough, worse at night, restless: **Sticta p.**

With great accumulation of mucus with coarse rattling, unable to raise it, patient may be drowsy: **Tartar emetic.**

**Barking and hollow:** Belladonna, drosera, hepar sulph., sambucus nig., spongia t., tartar emetic, veratrum album.
**Hacking:** Aconite, calcium, causticum, lachesis, dulcamara, mercurius, muriatic acid, sulphuric acid, sulphur, zincum met.

**Panting:** Muriatic acid, sulphuric acid.

**Spasmodic:** Belladonna, bryonia, carbo veg., cuprum met., hyoscyamus, veratrum album; cina, ipecac, mercurius, magnesium phos., nux vomica, pulsatilla, sambucus nig.

**Tickling:** Chamomilla, sanguinaria, cimicifuga, phosphorus, nux vomica, lachesis, bryonia, causticum.

**Vomiting or retching:** Bryonia, carbo veg., ipecac, pulsatilla, nux vomica, hepar sulph., tartar emetic, drosera, veratrum album.

**Wheezing:** Kreosotum, senega, spongia t., tartar emetic.

**Night only:** Rhus tox., mercurius, pulsatilla, aconite., belladonna, chamomilla, graphites, hyoscyamus, cimicifuga, drosera, tartar emetic, nux vomica, stannum met.

**As from dust:** Arsenicum album, ignatia am., pulsatilla.

**Day time only:** Euphrasia, lachesis, belladonna, bryonia, calcium, stannum met.

**In bed:** Arsenicum album, calcium, kreosotum, petroleum, mercurius, natrum mur., pulsatilla, stannum met.

**In cold air:** Arsenicum album, ipecac, lachesis, nitric acid, phosphorus, rhus tox., sulphur.

**From inhaling cold air:** Phosphorus, spongia t., rumex crispus.

**When drinking:** Arsenicum album, bryonia, hepar sulph., lachesis, squill.

**When lying down:** Arsenicum album, hyoscyamus, pulsatilla, sulphur.

**Lying on back:** Nux vomica, phosphorus.

**With head low:** Ammonium mur.
Lying on left side: Ipecac, ptelea.

On right side: Ammonium mur., stannum met.

From accumulation of mucus: Kreosotum.

Relieved by swallow of cold water: Causticum.

When sleeping: Arnica, calcium, chamomilla, lachesis, mercurius.

When pressing on pit of stomach: Caladium.

Cough with suffocation or paroxysms of suffocation: Cina, cuprum met., drosera, hepar sulph., ipecac, lachesis, sambucus nig., spongia t., tartar emetic.


Loose cough with copious expectoration: Bryonia, calcium, cannabis s., carbo veg., causticum, cuprum met., dulcamara, kali, lycopus v., mercurius, natrum mur., phosphorus, pulsatilla, senega, sepia, silica, stannum met., sulphur, tartaricum.


Difficult expectoration with cough: Arnica, arsenicum album, bryonia, borax v., china, daphne ind., ferrum, kali mur., laurocerasus, sabina.

Difficult expectoration without cough: Arnica, nux vomica, silica, ruta g.

Difficult expectoration of what cough has loosened: Arnica, causticum tartar emetic.

Cough from getting cold: Allium cepa, belladonna, chamomilla, carbo veg., dulcamara, euphrasia, hepar sulph., nitric acid, nux.
moschata, pulsatilla, sticta.

**Evening:** Arsenicum album, calcium, capsicum, cimicifuga, drosera, hepar sulph., mercurius, nitric acid, pulsatilla.

**Early morning:** Arsenicum album, china, causticum, euphrasia, kali bichrom., lycopus v., natrum mur., nux vomica, pulsatilla., sulphur.

**When moving:** Arsenicum album, bryonia, china, drosera, ferrum, lachesis, nux vomica, pulsatilla.

**Coughing hard** hurts head, person holds head with both hands as it hurts him so to cough: Bryonia, capsicum, eupatorium perf., natrum sulph.

**Coughing hurts** so in chest that patient jumps up and holds chest with both hands: Bryonia, eupatorium perf., natrum sulph.

**CROUP.**

**Aconite:** The remedy first thought of if aggravated in dry cold air. Marked fear of spasm of cough.

**Hepar sulph.**: Wheezing and rattling of mucus; cough loose as if mucus would come up but does not. It is generally indicated after aconite or spongia. Cold air aggravates.

**Iodium:** Wheezing, dry, barking cough, holds throat with both hands when coughing.

**Lachesis:** Child gets worse in sleep. Marked sense of constriction and suffocation, seems to sleep into attack.

**Phosphorus:** Often indicated after aconite or spongia, if there is hoarseness in the evening with inclination to relapse and there is involvement of the lungs.

**Spongia t.**: Comes on with excitement, high fever, result of exposure to cold air or winds. Severe paroxysms, sleeps into paroxysms. In all severe cases it is better to apply to chest and around neck Lloyd's libradol. A general internal remedy that is very valuable is Abbott's iodized calcium.
in 1/8 grain doses dissolved in a little water every 5 to 10 minutes until easier, then at longer intervals and in smaller doses.

**DELIRIUM, MAIN REMEDIES.**

Apis mel., arsenicum album, baptisia, belladonna, gelsemium, helleborus n., hyoscyamus, lachesis, phosphorus, phosphoric acid, rhus tox., stramonium.

**Belladonna:** Face red, eyes may be bloodshot. Blood rushing to head while extremities may be cool. Persistent wild delirium, although there may be at times stupid condition. Starts and jumps when falling asleep or awakening.

**Helleborus n.:** In advanced brain disease. Head rolling from side to side. Stupidity, forehead wrinkled, with cold sweats, jaws move as if chewing, continued movement of one arm and leg, while the other side is perfectly quiet. Pupils are dilated and patient often is insensible or only partly sensible of what is going on around him, urine scanty or suppressed.

**Hyoscyamus:** There may be violent delirium but if so it alternates with low form and in most cases the latter only is present. Patient is pale, weak, weakness increases although there may be momentary violent outbreaking. Generally does not move much but picks and reaches out.

**Lachesis:** Low muttering worse after sleep or sleeping into it.

**Phosphorus:** Better after sleep.

**Stramonium:** Ravings terrible, often wildly, loquacious. Singing, whistling, laughing, screaming, praying, swearing, turns in all kinds of shape, often will all of a sudden jerk up head from pillow. Later pupils may dilate, there is loss of sight and hearing and speech; patient drenched in sweat. Death from exertion.

**DIARRHEA, DYSENTERY, ETC.**

**Aloe:** Great rumbling in bowels just before stool.
**Antimonium crudum**: Alternate with constipation, especially in old people. From wrongs in diet and especially in heat of summer, stools partly solid and partly fluid.

**Argentum nit.**: Apprehension brings on diarrhea, sputtering of stool with much noisy flatus.

**Bismuth subnitrate**: Diarrhea coming on suddenly, with intense thirst, water vomited up as soon as swallowed, restlessness. Weak and pale; skin warm and may be covered with warm sweats.

**Borax v.**: Greenish stool day and night with aphthae.

**Bryonia**: Morning aggravation, after patient begins to move.

**Calcium phos.**: Sputtering of stool with much noisy flatus.

**Chamomilla**: Green, slimy stool smelling like rotten eggs. Especially during dentition.

**Colchicum**: Symptoms aggravated from sundown to sunrise. Smell of cooking nauseates to fainting.

**Colocynthis**: With cramps.

**Croton tig.**: Yellow, watery stool, coming out like a shot, least food or drink aggravates.

**Dulcamara**: From taking cold or from sudden change to cold weather from warm. From damp weather.

**Gelsemium 30d**: Diarrhea on excitement such as sudden emotion, bad news, fright, anticipation of something unusual, etc.

**Mercurius**: Tenesmus all the time, a never get done feeling.

**Natrum sulph.**: Morning aggravation, after patient begins to move.

**Nitric acid**: Great pain after passage of stool, has to walk the floor for hours in agony.

**Nuphar**: Morning aggravation.
**Nux vomica**: Generally worse in morning, mostly from overeating. Of slimy mucus and blood, small and unsatisfactory; pain greatly relieved a short time after each stool.

**Oleander**: Diarrhea from undigested food, involuntary stool when emitting flatus.

**Phosphorus**: Stool profuse, watery; pouring away as if from a hydrant with lumps of white mucus like grains of tallow, bloody stool with white particles like opaque frog spawn. Dysentery with wide open anus.

**Phytolacca**: Child wants to bite its gums on everything it can get a hold of, with diarrhea.

**Podophyllum**: Morning aggravation. Profuse, offensive, aggravated in morning and hot weather. Child wants to bite its gums on everything it can get hold of.

**Pulsatilla**: Generally worse in the night, mostly from overeating.

**Rumex crispus**: Morning aggravation.

**Rheum**: Sour stool, child smells sour also.

**Staphisagria**: Diarrhea aggravated by the least food or drink.

**Sulphur**: Morning aggravation, drives patient out of bed.

**Thuja oc.**: Forcibly expelled, copious, gurgling like water from a bunghole. Diarrhea from vaccination.

**DIPHTHERIA.**

It is not the object of the writer to give a full treatise on diphtheria, still an outline of the form of treatment which will generally save the patient where other means fail, will no doubt be welcomed by all well wishers of humanity.

Lachesis 12 or 30d is our best remedy, especially if mucous surface of the throat, not covered by the membrane, is of a bluish red color, and if the membrane first started on the left side. However, it is one of our best
remedies in any form. May be given in 6 to 10 drops in 2 ounces of water, ½ to 1 teaspoonful every 2 hours. If throat is much swollen apis 2d gtt. v to viii added to above will make it more effective.

Lloyd's specific echinacea 3 to 4 drachms; Lloyd's specific phytolacca 2 drachms and kali mur. 3x, v to vi grains in 2 ounces of water, ½ to 1 teaspoonful every 2 hours to alternate with above, thus giving the patient a dose of medicine every hour, will assist, lachesis and apis in bringing about a rapid cure.

In severe cases a dose of medicine may be given every ½ hour; ½ hour one and the next ½ hour the other.

In some cases, where prominently indicated, lycopodium 12d or mercurius vivus 30d are very good remedies. Sanguinaria nit. 6x is recommended and has proven to be a valuable adjunct to other remedies in many cases.

Depressants should be avoided as well as harsh physics. The recumbent position should be maintained as long as possible, especially in severe cases. Tonics and stimulants should be given as indicated. Any danger of paralysis can be met by argentum nit. 30d.

In all cases as the patient gradually improves give medicine at longer intervals and in smaller doses. Although with above treatment local applications are not necessary, at times they will assist the constitutional remedies, in which case papain (L. & F.) in glycerine with a little carbolic acid added is the best we can use. This can be applied to the parts every 2 to 3 hours to advantage.

**DEBILITY IN GENERAL.**

Argentum nit., carbo veg., China, gelsemium, helonias, kali carb., selenium, zincum met.

**DIABETES.**

**Lactic acid:** With rheumatic pains in joints, great thirst and hunger. Urine profuse, with large quantity of sugar.
**Natrum mur.**: Hunger and intense thirst. Craving for salt and salty food. Eats well, but still emaciates.

**DROPSY.**

**Apocynum**: In general dropsy. See part 1.

**Acetic acid**: With marked thirst. I

**Arsenicum album**: With marked thirst, but only drinks a little at a time.

**Apis mel.**: In general or local dropsy without thirst. Swelling of lower eyelids.

**Convallaria**: In general dropsy, result of weak heart or heart trouble.

**Digitalis**: In general dropsy, result of weak heart or heart trouble.

**Kali carb.**: Mostly in anemic conditions with swelling of tipper eyelids.

**Phosphorus**: At times a valuable adjunct to control fatty degeneration. A few doses a week are sufficient.

**Note**: If dropsy is the result of portal obstruction, see ceanothus, carduus m., chelidonium and polymnia u. See part 1.

**ECZEMA.**

**Calcarea ost.**: If indicated, by temperament, etc., it is a fine remedy where we have the milk crust in children's eczema capitis.

**Causticum**: Eczema with rawness or soreness.

**Cicuta virosa**: Eczema pustules running together forming thick scab of yellowish color. Eczema capitis.

**Croton tig.**: Especially of scrotum where eruption itches intensely, but is so sensitive and sore to touch that patient cannot scratch. In such cases we think of above remedy.

**Graphites**: Eczema or eruptions oozing a thick honey like fluid.
Natrum mur.: Raw and inflamed, worse at edges of hair.

Petroleum, high potency best: Eczema or eruptions that are bad in winter and get better or well in summer. Slightest abrasion of the skin suppurates. Chilblains moist, burn and itch much in cold weather.

Rhus tox.: Eczema of vesicular type, itch very much and not much relieved by scratching. Burning, sometimes stinging.

Sulphur: Burning and itching.

**EPILEPSY.**

Arsenicum album 12x: Where there is burning in stomach patient throws tip arms and finally falls down as if dead.

Belladonna 6d: Coming on from fright.

Causticum 15d: Right side mostly involved. Attacks come on generally in the night, generally after taking cold.

Chamomilla 3d: From anger. (To be used with other indicated remedies.)

Cicuta virosa 30d: Opisthotonos, spasm very violent and patient as violent as the spasm,

Cina 30d: If the attacks are the result of worms.

Cuprum met. 12x: Where the face is red, opisthotonos, generally comes on at menstrual period, spasm begins with twitching in fingers and toes, from this spreading over the body.

Hyoscyamus 3d: Face dark red or bluish, pupils dilated, deep sleep after the attack is over.

Ignatia am 3d: From grief or trouble. (To be used with other indicated remedies.)

Lachesis 30d: Left side mostly affected, confused mind before attack, impaired or loss of memory.
**Oenanthe crocata 1d:** Where there is rush of blood to the head, attack coming on suddenly without warning. A valuable remedy if continued for some time. If it produces headache reduce dose. If any nervousness is noticed before the attack give a few extra doses.

**Pulsatilla 3d:** Where face is pale and menses are suppressed.

**Silica 12x:** Those coming on at new moon and especially at night.

**Stramonium 12d:** If the attacks are very furious.

**Sulphur 6x:** If the attacks are the result of suppressed eruptions.

**Solanum car.:** Recommended in epilepsy; but especially in the female where the attack comes on at the menstrual period. It needs further investigation.

**Teucrium marum 30d:** If result of ascarides or growths in any part of the body of the nature of a Polypus.

**GONORRHEA.**

The remedy mostly indicated in the acute stage is cannabis sativa. Others that may be indicated may be alternated with above.

After the acute stage has passed and discharge be come thick and greenish mercurius 30d or pulsatilla 2d will generally correct the condition.

If a scanty., thin discharge remains sepia 12d, kali iodide 3x or sulphur 6x will correct.

If there is marked burning in gonorrhea in the latter stage, capsicum is to be remembered.

Involvement of the testicles, inflammation and swelling as a result or suppression of gonorrhea, pulsatilla or thuja oc. are the remedies.

In any tendency to stricture clematis erecta is a useful adjunct as well as for suppressed gonorrhea where testicles become large, swollen and hard.
As constitutional remedies to alternate with any of the above remedies tincture of echinacea and kali mur. 3x are very useful in fair sized doses. A much better and safer way to treat gonorrhea than by the old method of injecting. Do not give these remedies too often or too strong. If they increase trouble reduce dose $\frac{1}{2}$ or more. A dose of medicine 2 to 3 times a day is sufficient.

**GOITRE.**

**Iodium:** Give in small doses, high potency for a week, then discontinue for 2 or 3 weeks and again give for a week, etc.

**Lapis albus:** Give high potency and not too frequently. Especially indicated where there are burning and shooting pains.

**Spongia tosta:** In goitre where there is a sense of suffocation after awakening from sleep.

**HAY FEVER.**

Arundo mauritanica 3d is claimed to be a fine remedy. Lachesis 200 p. is a good remedy. The 1000 or 2000p. often acts better.

**HEMORRHOIDS.**

**Aesculus hip.:** Feels as if rectum was filled with sticks. Hemorrhoids as a rule do not bleed; but there is great soreness, aching and pain in the back. As a rule no constipation.

**Aloe:** Rectum comes out like a bunch of grapes, color blue, itches intensely. Relieved by cold applications.

**Antimonium crudum:** Mucous hemorrhoids where there is a continual oozing of mucus, staining underwear.

**Causticum:** Swollen, itching, smarting rawness, stinging, burning, and soreness. Aggravated when walking, talking or thinking, about them.

**Collinsonia:** Feels as if rectum was full of sticks; piles often bleed
continually. Constipation with colic at times as a result.

**Muriatic acid**: Relieved by hot applications, very sore and sensitive to touch. Blue color of the hemorrhoids.

**Nitric acid**: They protrude, crack, bleed and are very sore. Severe pain after each stool.

**HEMORRHAGES.**

**Acid acetic**: From every outlet of the body, the result of decomposition of the blood, a condition found in many forms of fevers, especially in the tropical regions.

**Acid sulphuric**: From all outlets of the body. There may form under the skin ecchymosed spots, showing that even the capillaries break down. Sense of internal trembling. Weak and prostrated condition of patient as a rule.

**Alumina**: Blood in large clots like pieces of liver, in typhoid.

**Carbo veg.**: In weak patients very much debilitated, pale even before hemorrhage. It appears as if tissues are not strong enough and are so relaxed as to let the blood ooze out. Collapse, “want to be fanned” condition.

**Ipecac**: Active hemorrhage from any outlet of body. Blood bright red and profuse.

**Phosphorus**: In purpura hemorrhagica. The blood so broken down that it will not clot.

**Sabina**: Uterine hemorrhages worse from motion, coming on in paroxysms with pain running from back to pubes. Feels better in open or cold air.

**Secale cor.**: Useful in passive hemorrhage from all outlets of the body and especially useful in weak, thin and scrawny women with lax muscular fibers. Although cold to touch they cannot bear to be covered.
LOCOMOTOR ATAXIA.

Alumina, argentum nit., causticum, conium in., phosphorus, silica. Any of the above remedies if indicated may be of service in this trouble.

MIND SYMPTOMS IN GENERAL.

Absence of mind: Anacardium o., kreosotum, lachesis, mercurius, natrum mur.

Anxiety, spells of: Aconite, arsenicum album, belladonna, chamomilla, ignatia am., nux vomica, pulsatilla.

Contradiction, tendency to: Causticum, ferrum acetate or met.

Contradiction internal, mental: Anacardium o.

Cowardice: As a result of sickness or nervous condition: Baryta carb.

Cross and ugly: Chamomilla, cina, colocynthis, nux vomica, staphisagria.

Depressed remedies: Causticum, cocculus ind., pulsatilla, sepia, silica.

Fear of death: When physical symptoms disappear mind symptoms appear and vice versa. Changeable, moody, gay or sad: Platina.

Fear of death, especially in fevers: Aconite.

Fitful, changing moods and dispositions: Aconite, crocus sativus, ignatia am., platina.

Hypochondriasis: Anacardium o., aurum, argentum nit., conium m., eupatorium perf., kali brom., natrum mur., nux vomica, phosphoric acid, spongia t., staphisagria.

Globus hystericus: Asafetida, belladonna, ignatia am., lachesis, platina, sepia.

Memory, loss of: Anacardium o., baryta carb., lycopodium, natrum mur., sulphur.
Thoughts, vanishing: Camphor, cannabis ind., lachesis, nux moschata.

Weak memory in general from fatigue of mental labor: Aurum, calcium, lachesis, natrum mur., nux vomica, phosphoric acid, pulsatilla, silica.

Headache or other conditions aggravated by the least mental exertion: Argentum nit., natrum carb., sabadilla. Mind symptoms:

Aconite: Fear of death, attacks of anxiety. Anger, the result of fright or fear. Conditions resulting from fright or fear.

Anacardium orientale: Loss of memory, especially in old people that are broken down in health. There is desire to curse and swear, which they cannot resist. Patient seems to have two wills; one will command him to do one thing, the other, another.

Antimonium crudum: Child cross, does not want to be touched or even looked at, will cry and scream at every little attention paid to it. This applies to grown people to some extent. In grown people there may be a tendency to commit suicide, the result of digestive wrongs.

Argentum nit.: The sight of high houses makes patient dizzy, often makes him stagger. It appears to him that the houses on both sides of the street lean toward him or are about to approach and crush him. He dreads to pass a street corner for fear that he will run against the corner of a house, as it seems to project so far. Is very impulsive, cannot help but walk fast. Hurried feeling; this may be result of wrongs of the sexual organs.

Arsenicum album: Mental and physical restlessness is very marked, still is too weak to toss about; a feeling as if there is no hope, it is useless to take medicine. Wants to continually change places even if there is no pain, can't keep still, wants to be moved or if strong enough walks about.

Marked anxiety, restlessness and weakness. May be a tendency to commit suicide but hesitates. Much anxiety nights.

Aurum met.: This remedy is indicated where there is a strong tendency to commit suicide. Patients look at the dark side of life, will weep and pray and think that they are not fit for this world. Patient is
in despair, life seems to be a burden and death seems to be the only relief: Suicide is continually in their minds. In men this mental condition is often connected with liver trouble and in women with uterine trouble. Religious melancholy with a desire to die or commit suicide.

**Baptisia:** Weak, drowsy, mind confused and senses so blunted that patient will fall asleep before he can answer a question, or may fall asleep in the middle of an answer. As condition goes on he mutters, tosses about trying to get himself together as he feels as if he is scattered all over the bed. This is a typhoid condition.

**Belladonna:** In acute diseases with wild delirium, patient imagines he sees wild animals, insects, etc., laughs, screams, gnashes teeth, bites and strikes, wants to run away, is afraid of imaginary things. Hard to control. This where blood rushes to the head. In other general conditions sensitive to cold, wants head wrapped up, gets cold from having hair cut or head uncovered. Belladonna patients often have attacks of anxiety.

**Causticum:** Melancholy, sadness, looks on the dark side of life. Hopelessness. This melancholy disposition may be the result of sorrow, grief, anxiety, and care; of trouble, business or worry. This disposition may be alternated with an irritable or hysterical condition.

**Chamomilla:** Feels mean, cross, snappish, but cannot help it. For conditions the result of anger this is a splendid remedy. The child is cross, wants things only to reject them if handed. In adults we find that they are cross, ugly, snappish and even spiteful. Patient knows it, admits his fault, begs pardon, promises not to act so any more: only to repeat the offense.

**Cimicifuga:** Nervous symptoms, chilliness without coldness, fainting, talk uninterrupted, changing subject often. There is a gloomy disposition, sighs, and feels grieved and troubled. Thinks that he will lose his reason.

**Coffea cruda:** Nervous conditions calling for coffea cruda are that all senses are more acute than normal. Activity of body and mind, full of fancies and plans for the future, quick to act; smell, taste and touch all are more acute than usual. There is sleeplessness on that account. In pain, cannot bear pain, there is great anguish. If in coffee drinkers we would have to give chamomilla.
**Crocus sativus:** Patient is alternately cheerful or depressed, hysterical. Sings, dances, jumps, laughs, loves and wants to kiss everybody as Nash says. Again when depressed cries, often flies into a fit of rage, abuses and is uncivil to friends. Sensation as if there was something hopping in the chest, stomach or uterus, which latter is many times mistaken for pregnancy.

**Helleborus niger:** In severe acute diseases Head rolls from side to side, patient is stupid, there are cold sweats; motion of jaws as if chewing; pupils dilated and patient often cannot be made to see or hear. Continual motion of one arm and leg while other arm and leg lie as if paralyzed. Great thirst, wants water. There is great indication for helleborus in such desperate conditions.

**Hyoscyamus:** In acute delirium where there is stupid muttering; there may be occasionally an outbreak of violence, but if so it does not last long as patient is too weak. Face pale and sunken. Any wild delirium decreases gradually, on account of weakness, until it often ends in unconsciousness. Tongue dry, mind blurred, cannot answer questions correctly or does not hear them, stares, looks around but sees nothing, eyes wide or half open. Picks at or grasps at something in the air, picks at bed clothes, lower jaw drops, teeth covered with sordes, bowels move involuntarily and the urine passes away involuntarily. A picture of a desperate typhoid condition, scarlet fever or typhoid pneumonia, in which it is a good remedy. In mania or mania after acute delirium it is a good remedy, where patient is very suspicious, thinks lie is to be poisoned, on that account does not want to take medicine. Thinks there is a plot against him, is jealous or thinks the attack is caused by jealously. Patient will expose him or herself, and talk and sing amorously. May be tendency to suicide after grief, trouble or a fit of anger.

**Ignatia am.:** Sadness and silent grieving. Suppressed grief, sobbing, long drawn sighs with tendency to hide grief from others. Patient desires to be alone with grief. Weak, faint and all gone feeling in the stomach. Changeable mood in hysterical subjects who may be merry and full of joy suddenly followed by sadness with tears and a general melancholy condition. Being so easily impressed patient is easily frightened. Therefore good in effects of fright. Especially a remedy for nervous conditions in hysterical subjects of the female sex. Useful in angry and irritable moods the result of grief, trouble or a fit of anger in which case there may be a tendency to commit suicide. Attacks of
anxiety at times.

**Lachesis**: Alternate action of the mind, excitation and depression is the most important indication for this remedy. There is abnormal mental activity and perceptibility. Talks very freely but changes subjects rapidly; jumps from one idea to another. When depression is present we find that the memory is weak, there is confusion of time, makes mistakes when writing. Delirium may be present at night, patient muttering; drowsy; face red; speech difficult and lower jaw dropped down. Patient feels very sad, distressed and depressed in mind. This condition is worse on awakening in the morning or in fact from awakening from sleep at any time. These symptoms may be found in acute and chronic cases, very often in chronic alcoholism, run down conditions and at the climateric. Circulation of Lachesis patient is very uncertain, there may be rush of blood to head or anemia of the brain.

**Natrum carb.**: Unable to think or do mental labor without headache, vertigo or stupefaction. Headache worse by light or sunlight. Sadness, oversensitive to noise, especially music.

**Natrum mur.**: Patient is aggravated by consolation and comforting.

**Nux moschata**: Absence of mind, must collect his thoughts before he can answer a simple question. There is stupor and unconquerable desire to sleep. Thoughts vanish while talking, reading or writing. May suddenly change from deepest sorrow to joy. Now gay, then again grave. Weakness and loss of memory. Excessive dryness of mouth. Fainting easily.

**Nux vomica**, Hypochondriasis; gloomy disposition, easily roused from this condition to anger or becomes irritable. Oversensitive, easily offended; when excited to anger is spiteful and even mean. Desire to commit suicide after grief, trouble or fit of anger. Nux vomica patients often have attacks of anxiety or worry a great deal.

**Phosphorus**: Anxiety and restlessness precede other conditions. Therefore indicated in irritations of the brain and nervous system which if not checked may result in severe disease or even softening of brain. Patient fears to be alone, afraid in the dark, in thunder storm, in the woods, etc. In brain softening or latter stage-of brain or nerve trouble. May be indifferent or refuse to talk or talk very slowly; cannot think clearly, cannot study, ideas come too slowly or not at all. Sometimes
patient becomes amative or exposes him or herself shamelessly. Empty, gone feeling in the stomach, in fact in the whole abdomen.

**Phosphoric acid**: Feeling of heavy weight on vertex or pain in occiput. Prostration and marked despair. May be in severe disease such as typhoid or other conditions, or from emotion. The depression is almost stupefying. Is weak and feels exhausted, does not care to talk but wants to be left alone. So weak as to want to lie down whenever possible. These conditions may be the result of overstrain, bodily or mentally or result of onanism or sexual excesses. This remedy is also often indicated and of value in young people who grow too fast. In tall and slim subjects.

**Pulsatilla**: Mild, yielding disposition. Cries, is sad and weeps over almost everything. Gloomy disposition; feels blue. Pulsatilla temperament is the fair subject; with light hair, eyes blue, face pale, and is inclined to always look at the dark side of life and often has attacks of anxiety. There may be a desire to commit suicide but patient fears death.

**Rhus tox.**: Aggravation when quiet. In fevers dry or dark tongue with red edges. Stupefaction and delirium mild but persistent. Patient tosses around without knowing what is going on around. May answer question correctly but will not remember afterwards. Nervous restlessness. May be tendency to commit suicide with a marked restless and stupid condition.

**Sepia**: Sad and cries frequently not knowing the reason why. This generally in uterine troubles but applies to other conditions as well. This remedy as we see has similar indications to pulsatilla, however it differs in this: there being no sign of brain lesion or dementia; the patient will lose interest in comfort, family, occupation, household and even those she loves; which is contrary to her usual habits.

**Staphisagria**: Sudden outburst of passion, feels dissatisfied with what he or others have done and continually worries about the future. Becomes indignant; at the table he pushes things away as if they were in his way. Often what he handles he will throw away indignantly. There is oversensitiveness to impression, the least word seems wrong and hurts him. A hypochondriacal disposition, memory weak, all of which are often the result of disappointments, sleeplessness, sexual excesses, insults that were not earned or of continually having the mind on sexual subjects. Anger with indignation.
**Stramonium**: The most prominent delirium, remedy. Raving of the worst kind. Sing, whistle, grin, laugh, scream, pray or swear and are loquacious. Patient throws him or herself in all kinds of shapes, stiffens, rolls up in a ball, turns in all directions, jerks head from pillow. Everything looks crooked or oblique to him and we can thus see that the condition is a pitiable one. This may be followed by loss of senses, dilated pupils, loss of speech, sweats without relief and death, if not checked by this remedy. It is the remedy in the most wildly loquacious conditions, as Nash states. Patient wants to escape, feels as if lost. Face very red and often bloated. There may be present a desire to commit suicide with marked anxiety, delirium and restlessness. Feeling as if head, legs or body were greatly enlarged or expanded. Wants light; fears solitude. There may be fear of or aversion to water or fluids.

**Thuja**: Thinks a certain person was beside him; has an idea that soul and body are separate; thinks body, but especially the limbs, were made of glass, therefore thinks legs will break. Feels as if there was a living animal in the abdomen. Insane women will not be approached or touched. Think they are under the influence of a superior power. Has an idea a strange person is beside him or her.

**Veratrum album**: There is a mania with desire to tear and cut anything they, get hold of; but especially clothes. Their talk is lewd, lascivious, amorous, religious. Patient is very loquacious and religious. Face pale, sunken or hippocratic with general weakness. There may be violent mania alternating with disposition to be quiet; but if aggravated will scold, call names, and find fault with others. These may be in acute or chronic cases. The result of suppressed menses in women or any other cause. Sick of life, desire to commit suicide, with cold extremities or cold sweats or both. Useful in effects of fright or tear.

**ORIFICES OF THE BODY.**

**Graphites**: In eczematous conditions or fissures of the orifices of the body.

**Natrum mur.**: In cracked and fissured orifices where mucous membrane joins skin.

**Nitric acid**: In cracked and fissured orifices where mucous membrane joins skin.
**Sulphur**: Red and burning, acrid discharge from all orifices of the body, causing redness and burning.

**Thuja oc.**: In warts near orifices or any other place.

**PERTUSSIS.**

**Antimonium tartaricum**: Much accumulation of mucus with coarse, rattling, filling tip but unable or too weak to raise. May feel drowsy.

**Cina**: As a general remedy, better where there are worm symptoms.

**Corallium rub.**: Continual hacking during day, severe paroxysms during the night. Given a few times a day it may often abort the trouble when child has been exposed.

**Cuprum met.**: Twitching, get stiff and may become unconscious.

**Drosera**: Barking cough, feeling of constriction in chest.

**Ipecac**: Suffocating cough, child will become blue in the face.

**Magnesium phos.**: For spasms, to be given whenever there is marked spasm or one is expected.

**Sambucus nig.**: Gets blue in face as if suffocating.

**Solanum car.**: Take Lloyd’s specific solanum drachm one-half; glycerine and water of each two ounces. Of this one teaspoonful 2 to 3 times a day or in severe spasm of cough. If it causes dullness or drowsiness reduce dose. A very good remedy.

**PROSTRATION, COLLAPSE, CYANOSIS, DYSPNEA, STUPOR OR WANT OF REACTION AND DESPERATE CONDITIONS.**

**Arnica**: Feels sore and bruised all over, stupor from which patient can be aroused only momentarily. Dark streak along center of tongue. Urine and stool pass away involuntarily. Breath fetid. Face dark red.

**Arsenicum album**: Especially in latter stage of inflammatory fevers, marked prostration and restlessness. Too weak to move; but wants to be
changed from one position to another almost continually. Symptoms aggravated about midnight. Although anxious about condition feels hopeless as to recovery. May be burning sensation.

**Baptisia**: Prostration, mind confused, drowsy, may be in a stupor from which he may be only momentarily aroused. Feels sore all over, bed feels too hard, feels about to gather himself together, moves almost continually to get easier. Stool and sweat very offensive. Face dark red and at times puffed up. Dark streak along center of tongue. In fact a picture of typhoid condition.

**Camphor**: Sudden and marked prostration. Cold all over, still cannot bear to be covered.

**Carbo veg.**: Vital forces almost exhausted, patient lies as if dead and is indifferent to everything going on around him. Pulse faint and thready and may be slow or rapid. Breath may be cold, legs often covered with cold sweats. So weak as to be in a “want to be fanned condition” in order to breathe. Facies hippocratia, in these desperate conditions carbo veg. 12x will often save life where all other means would fail. Hemorrhage from any surface of the body of dark blood which is in such a broken down condition that if will not clot.

**Digitalis**: Cyanosis or dyspnea worse lying down. Pulse slow, irregular and may be intermittent.

**Helleborus niger**: Head rolls from side to side. There is a marked degree of stupidity, still may scream at times. Forehead wrinkled and covered with cold sweat. Arm and leg on one side move continually while, arm and leg on other side lie as if paralyzed. Urine scantly with coffee ground sediment, may be suppression of urine. All these symptoms are often found in brain complication in severe diseases.

**Laurocerasus**: Dyspnea or cyanosis worse sitting up.

**Muriatic acid**: Sliding towards the foot of the bed from general weakness, moaning and dropping of lower jaw. Tongue shrunken, pulse is weak and intermittent. Stool and urine pass involuntarily. Hemorrhage if present is dark but blood- is. not clotted. It shows that blood is broken down. A picture which we often see in typhoid conditions.

Petersen's Materia Medica - Part IIId- Page 32
Psorium: Dyspnea or cyanosis worse sitting up.

Sambucus nig.: Cyanotic condition can inspire freely but expire only with difficulty.

Senega: Labored breathing, asthmatic or suffocating spells.

Tartar emetic: Great drowsiness and prostration, even coma. Face pale or cyanotic.

Valerian: If of nervous origin and the indicated remedy fails as a result.

Veratrum album: Collapse, fainting or great prostration with cold sweat on forehead. May be cold all over with clammy perspiration.

RHEUMATISM AND SCIATICA.

Antimonium crud.: Chronic rheumatism where feet are covered with corns and callosities, which are tender, can hardly walk on them on account of tenderness. With tongue indication.

Arsenicum album: Sciatica worse at midnight, 1 to 3 A. M.

Cactus g.: Pain goes downward in rheumatism.

Calcium phos.: Rheumatism aggravated in spring and fall. In cold, damp air, especially from melting snow.

Causticum: Chronic rheumatism, drawing and tearing pain in legs or joints; stiffness in sacrum when rising from chair, dull, drawing pain in hands and arms. Worse in open air; better in bed. Also useful in inflammatory rheumatism. Condition aggravated in clear weather and decreased in damp weather.

China: Every other day aggravation.

Colocynthis: Sciatica pain extends from hip down posterior portion of thigh into popliteal fossa. Decrease of pain on lying on affected side.

Ferrum met.: Worse in wet weather, drives patient but of bed. Rheumatism in right deltid muscle.
Kali bichrom.: Pain does not stay long in one place nor is there a tendency to swelling.

Kali sulph.: Wandering rheumatic pains.

Kalmia l.: Pain goes downward, shifts suddenly.

Lac caninum: Pain alternates sides, one day one side is worse, next day the other side, etc.

Ledum p.: In chronic, patient is generally unnaturally cold. Warmth aggravates condition, cold seems to relieve. Begins in feet and goes upward. In acute pain begins in feet and travels upwards. Swelling is white, worse at night and hot. Covering tip nights makes it worse. Cold relieves.

Lithium carbonicum: Rheumatic soreness in cardiac region, violent pain in heart when bending over. Pains in heart when urinating or at menstrual period. Swelling with redness of small joints.

Manganum: Pain shifts crosswise from joint to joint.

Mercurius: Sweat does not relieve pains; may make them worse.

Phytolacca: In sciatica the pain runs down the outer side of limb.

Silica: Patient cold, lacks animal heat, aggravated at night, warmth ameliorates pain in legs and feet.

Sticta p.: Rheumatism of knee joints, it is of value.

Valerian: In some forms of rheumatism this is a valuable adjunct.

Veratrum album: Worse in wet weather, drives patient out of bed; if indicated otherwise. Pain so severe as to sometimes drive patient to delirium.

Marked wandering pains or erratic pains: Kali bichrom., kali sulph., lac caninum, pulsatilla. As a general remedy for rheumatism to add to other indicated remedies or alternate with same, fluid extract of
rhamnus californica, one drachm to 2 ounces of water is a very good remedy. For particulars see rheumatism in part I.

**REPRODUCTIVE WRONGS OF FEMALE.**

Before going into the general symptomatology of wrongs of the reproductive organs in the female sex I wish to call attention to a few causes of congested or engorged ovaries and uterus, which are often overlooked. Engorgement and congestion of the ovaries and uterus are often the result of the abuse of harsh physics, especially if the patient is in the general habit of taking them. Emmenagogues so extensively used are another cause which is to be deplored. The corset is another cause and the medical profession should step in and see that laws are passed to prohibit the use and sale of corsets. In coition, continued excitement without performing of function, in other words without orgasm is quite often the cause of congested ovaries. Masturbation is another well known cause. Cancers of uterus from various local irritations. Cancers or tumors of the mammae from pressure of corsets.

**Ovaries:** Inflammation in general of the ovaries, remedies most often indicated are: Aconite, apis mel., arsenicum album, belladonna or bryonia. However at times cantharides, lachesis or mercurius are indicated.

**Trouble arising in the left ovary:** Lachesis, lilium tigrinum, ustilago.

**Trouble arising in the right ovary:** Apis mel., belladonna, bryonia, Lycopodium, podophyllum.

Pain in ovaries ameliorated by lying on painful side, the pain sharp and cutting: **Bryonia.**

Pain sharp, cutting, stinging in ovaries, ovarian dropsy: **Apis mel.**

Pain in left ovary, aching, burning, ovaries hard and swollen and very sore to the touch: **Ustilago.**

Pain in ovaries, sharp cutting, extending across abdomen, also down left thigh: **Lilium tigrinum.**

Pain burning in ovaries., if indicated: **Cantharides.**
Pain in right ovary running down thigh of same side, ovarian tumors with this indication have disappeared by the use of: **Podophyllum**.

**Arnica**: Bruised, sore feeling in uterus, cannot walk erect.

**Belladonna**: Pressure downward in vulva as if it would come out, aggravated in the morning. Pain in back as if it would break.

**Conium m.**: Scirrhous affections of uterus, ovaries or breasts with burning, darting or stinging pain.

**Graphites**: Lumps in breasts. Hard cicatrix in breasts from abscess. These can be softened and absorbed by graphites, if indicated.

**Kreosotum**: Ulcers on uterus, tendency to uterine hemorrhages. The hemorrhages are intermittent, may be leucorrhea.

**Lilium tigrinum**: Sensation of constriction of heart, weight as if the pelvic contents would press out. Menses flow only when moving about. Pain and fluttering of the heart. Frequent desire to urinate. Reflex irritation in bladder, rectum or urethra. Hurried feeling, Pain in left ovary running down left thigh, often with numbness in leg. In nymphomania.

**Murex purpurea**: Excessive sexual desire. Sinking sensation in stomach and bearing down pressure. Uterus feels sore and tender. Sexual desire brought on by the least contact of parts.

**Platina**: Excessive sexual desire in virgins and others. Mental and physical symptoms alternate. Pruritis vulvae worse on sitting.

**Pulsatilla**: Pale face, headache, nausea, vomiting, or stitches in the side, before, during or after menses. Menses scanty and too late. Frequent desire to urinate during or after menses. Gastralgia before menses. Despondent and blue, cries often without knowing why.

**Sepia**: Aversion to sexual intercourse. No desire. Labor-like bearing down pain coming on from back, going to abdomen. Flashes of heat with perspiration and weakness. Hands hot and feet cold or vice versa. Tearful mind and loss of interest in house and home, etc. In ulceration of the os uteri it is a fine remedy.
**Staphisagria**: Cauliflower excrescence on os uteri or female genitals.

**As a general sexual sedative** in masturbation, nymphomania and to tone the organs to normal condition, 4 drachms of Lloyd's specific salix nigra aments to 4 ounces of water and a teaspoonful 3 to 4 times a day is our best remedy, especially if result of local irritation. If more of mental than local irritation, 10 drops of pulsatilla should be added to above. Locally in nymphomania a 50% solution of tincture of calendula applied to clitoris whenever the desire cannot be controlled is very effective to relieve the temporary condition as well as assist the internal treatment.

**Coition**: Increased desire: Cantharides, china, murex P., nux vomica, platina, veratrum album, zincum met.

**Disposition to coition in females**: Hyoscyamus, kali, kreosotum, murex p., sabina, sulphuric acid.

**Absence of or retarded enjoyment during same**: Berberis vul., ferrum, ferrum mur.

**Painful**: Berberis vul., ferrum mur., kreosotum.

**Repugnance to**: Causticum, kali, natrum mur., petroleum.

**Conception taking place very easily**: Mercurius, natrum.

**Abdomen enlarged in women who have born many children**: Aurum met., aurum mur., belladonna, fraxinus am., helonias, phosphorus, sepia.

**Abdomen enlarged in girls at puberty**: Calcium phos., graphites, lachesis, sulphur.

**Excoriating of the genitals**: Carbo veg., graphites, kreosotum, mercurius, nitric acid, rhus tox., sepia, staphisagria.

**Genital hair falling out**: Mercurius, nitric acid, sassafras.

**Genitals, sensation of heat in**: Sulphuric acid.

**Inflammation and swelling of vulva**: Belladonna, bryonia, carbo
veg., mercurius' sephia, sulphur.

**Itching of vulva:** Carbo veg., kreosotum, nitric acid, natrum sulph., platina, sephia, sulphur, tarantula hisp.

**Ulcers on the vulva:** Graphites, nitric acid, mercurius, sephia.

**Uterus, burning in:** Bryonia.

**Uterus, sensation of dryness in:** Murex p.

**Vagina:**  
- **Dryness of vagina:** Belladonna, lycopodium.  
- **inflammation of:** Mercurius.  
- **chronic burning in:** Sulphur.

**Menses.**

**Painful in general:** Belladonna, cimicifuga, cocculus ind., crocus s., gelsemium, ignatia am., magnesium phos., platina, pulsatilla, veratrum album.

**Pain in back during:** Ammonium mur., belladonna, causticum, lycopodium, phosphorus.

**Pain bearing down during:** Belladonna, china, conium m., nux moschata, platina, sephia.

**Pain in back with suppression:** Arsenicum album.

**Pain in mammae before menses,** aggravated by walking, pain is of a burning, stinging or darting nature: Conium m.

**Pain or soreness in mammae, with swelling before menses:** Calcium.

**Pain in stomach before or during menses:** Lachesis, magnesium phos., nux moschata, pulsatilla, sulphur, viburnum opulus.

**Abdomen, distention of during menses:** Berberis vul., cocculus ind., kreosotum, zincum met.

**Epistaxis before menses:** Lachesis, sulphur, veratrum album.
— **During menses**: Natrum sulph., sepia, sulphur.
— **With suppressed menses**: Bryonia, phosphorus.

**Face bloated during menses**: China.

**Fainting during menses**: Berberis vul., ignatia am., nux vomica.

**Feels better during menstruation** than at other times: ZINCUM met.

**Feet swelling during menses**: Graphites, lycopodium.

**Headache before menses**: Calcium phos., carbo veg., conium in., cuprum met., ferrum acetate, lachesis, natrum carb., natrum mur., nux moschata, sulphur, veratrum album.


**Headache after**: Lachesis, natrum mur., pulsatilla.

**Heat in genitals before menses**: Kreosotum, mercurius, nitric acid, rhus tox.
— **During menses**: Calcium phos., ignatia am.

**Irritable before or during menses**: Conium in., kreosotum, natrum mur., platina, sulphur.

**Melancholy before menses**: Causticum, natrum mur., lycopodium, stannum met.

**Melancholy during**: Pulsatilla, sepia.

**Spasms, hysterical before**: Hyoscyamus, kreosotum. During: Lachesis, pulsatilla.

**Sensation of fullness** in pit of stomach during menses: Daphne ind., digitalis, lycopodium, phosphorus, sulphur.

**Stomach, fullness of**, during menses which appears to obstruct respiration: Natrum sulph., nux moschata.
Swelling in pit of stomach during: Aconite, arsenicum album, calcium phos., causticum, hepar sulph., lycopodium, natrum mur.

Sensation of heat in pit of stomach during: Bryonia, sabadilla.


Yawning frequent during day time, coldness of left lower leg. Weariness of lower limbs. Unable to sleep at menstrual time: Agaricus.

For hysterical symptoms, see mind symptoms.

Menstrual Period, Colic or Cramps.

Cimicifuga racemosa: Pain in back to hips and then down along the thighs.


Chamomilla: Menstrual colic following anger. Laborlike pains begin in back and pass oft inner side of thigh or press upwards.

Cocculus ind.: Great distention of abdomen, griping, cramping pain. Flow scanty or becomes scantier. Depression. May be empty feeling.

Coffea: Black clots with almost unbearable pains. If this does not correct see chamomilla.

Cuprum met.: Spasm from bodily exhaustion from overexertion. Begins in fingers and toes and spreads generally.

Magnesium mur.: Flow worse at night, very painful, accompanied by severe cramps, so severe as to throw patient into hysterical spasms at times.

Magnesium phos.: Cramp-like pain. Hot application ameliorates pain.

Pulsatilla: Menses stop and flow. Painful menstruation with marked restlessness, suppressed menses from chilling or getting feet wet. Menses
too late and scanty. Feels better in the open, cool air.

**Sabadilla:** Cramps or flatulence with red spots forming on abdomen at times.

**Viburnum opulus:** Pains beginning in back, radiating to loins and ending in cramps in uterus, especially if of neuralgic nature.

**Menorrhagia or Metrorrhagia.**

**Bovista:** Flow. worse in bed at night. Generally profuse.

**Calcarea carb.:** Too early and profuse, generally in spare subjects.

**Calcarea ost.:** Profuse menses, especially in fleshy subjects, inclined to obesity, generally menses are too early.

**Capsella bursa pastoris:** In persistent metrorrhagia from general weakness and weakness in lining membrane of uterus as well as capillaries, the least exertion bringing on the flow. Condition as above are often the result of abortion; 1 or 2 drops of the mother tincture in water 2 to 4 times a day is average dose.

**Carbo animalis:** Flow weakens patient so she can hardly walk, especially in delicate women; may be too long or too early or both.

**Carbo veg.:** Flow weakens much, may be “want to be fanned” condition.

**Caulophyllum:** Bearing down pain (pain in fingers) blood dark, liquid. Also in passive hemorrhages.

**Cimicifuga:** Marked pressing down pain in back, through hips down to thighs. Sharp uterine pain darting to either or both sides.

**Ferrum met. or acetate:** Anemic condition, with rush of blood to head. Menses too soon and too profuse and last too long, with marked red face, ringing in the ears, flow watery and weakening.

**Lac caninum:** If throat and breasts get sore at period. Menses flow in great gushes only.
**Magnesium carb.**: Blood black and offensive, stains napkin. Hard to clean.

**Nux vomica**: A few days too early and at times lasts too long. Copious.

**Platina**: Too profuse, black and clotted blood. Genitals excessively sensitive to touch. Changing mood, gay and sad.

**Sabina**: Marked hemorrhage comes in paroxysms. Pain from back to pubes.

**Secale cor.**: Coldness of surface of body, but cannot bear to be covered. Best adapted to feeble women with lax muscles. Motion increases hemorrhage.

**Ustilago**: More irritation and pain in ovaries. Especially at climateric.

**Menstrual Irregularities.**

Menses flow **all night**: Bovista, ammonium mur.

Flow only **when moving about**: Lilium tigrinum.

Flow only at **night or when lying down**: Magnesium carb.

**Vicarious menstruation**: Bryonia, phosphorus.

**Menses before proper age**: Calcium, calcium phos., carbo veg., china, coccus ind., sabina, silica, veratrum album.

**Irregular**: Ferrum, phosphorus, pulsatilla, secale cor., sepia, sulphur.

**Recurring too. early every time**: Calcium phos., carbo an., ignatia am., kreosotum, nux vomica, sabadilla, secale cor.

**Recurring too late**: Phosphorus, pulsatilla, sepia. Suppressed from Cold:

**Antimonium crud.**: Caused by cold bath or baths.

**Dulcamara**: From getting cold in change of warm to cold weather.
Pulsatilla: From getting feet wet or chilled.

**Suppressed from fright:** Aconite, coffea, ignatia am., lycopodium, veratrum album.

**Suppressed.**

**Aconite:** Especially if from fright or inflammatory condition.

**Antimonium crud.:** Caused by cold bath or baths.

**Arsenicum album:** With pain in back and loins.

**Bryonia:** Bursting headache. Epistaxis in place of menses.

**Kali carb.:** Weak, anemic, skin milky white, weakness, pain in lumbar region. Swelling of upper eyelid. May bloat in face.

**Phosphorus:** If menses do not appear there may be epistaxis or bleeding of the lungs.

**Pulsatilla:** From getting wet feet, or chilled feet. Weeping disposition, wants to be comforted.

**Veratrum album:** Mental symptoms as a result, if indicated.

**Scanty.**

**Cocculus ind.:** Scanty and get scantier, changing at times to leucorrheal discharge. Weakness and depression.

**Graphites:** Scanty and too late.

**Kali carb.:** Weak and anemic, skin milky white, weak, pain in lumbar region. Swelling of upper eyelids. Bloat in face.

**Natrum mur.:** Weak, anemic, throbbing headache, palpitation of heart. Shortness of breath; despondent, weeping disposition, comforting aggravates feeling.

**Pulsatilla:** Scanty and delayed, changeable, stop and flow.
Caladium, calcium, causticum, kreosotum, lobelia, mercurius, nitric acid, platina, sepia, staphisagria, sulphur, tarantula his., thuja oc.

**Mechanical displacement of uterus:** Secale cornutum.

**Climateric.**

**Flushes of heat, if indicated:** Sulphuric acid.

**Flushes of heat, sudden:** Lachesis.

**Flushes of heat, in climateric,** if indicated, especially with heat in the soles of the feet and palms of the hands: Sanguinaria can.

**Cancers of Breast and Uterus.**

**Carbo an.**: Hard nodular mammary tumors; swelling in axillary, mammary or inguinal region, especially in those that are subject to glandular swelling.

**Conium m.**: If from a blow or injury. (Hard and heavy feeling.) Pain may be darting, stinging or burning.

**Graphites**: Nodular breast tumors. Lumps in breasts. Hard and old cicatrices, the result of abscesses of the breasts, will soften and disappear by the use of this remedy.

**Kreosotum**: Uterus hard, bleeds easily, but changes off-bleeds easily, then stops, etc. Mammae hard, bluish red, covered with protuberances.

**Lachesis**: Bluish nature, very sensitive to touch, if open bleeds easy, latter giving temporary relief. Marked blueness or swelling. Blue any part of the body or in mouth, uterus, etc.

**Lapis albus**: Tumors and cancers in general, with burning pain.

**Ova testa 3x**: Pain of cancer, of mammae and uterus.

**Tarantula cub.**: Bluish swelling, very painful.
Leucorrhæa.

**Thick, bland and yellowish green:** Carbo veg., pulsatilla, sepia, stannum met.

**Greenish:** Carbo veg., lycopodium, nitric acid, phosphorus, pulsatilla, sepia, sulphur.

**Discharge thin,** afterwards **becomes thicker** and more bland, worse in night.; Mercurius.

**Viscid, stringy:** Hydrastis, iris v., kali bichrom.

**Jelly-like discharge, gringy:** Aloe, kali bichrom.

**Thin, watery, burning discharge:** Arsenicum album, natrum mur.

**Sticky:** Graphites.

**Corrosive:** Arsenicum album, iodium, kreosotum, mercurius, natrum mur., sulphur, sulphuric acid.

**Acrid, corrosive, leucorrhæa, chronic,** so sharp as to eat holes in linen: Iodium.

**Corrosive, putrid leucorrhæa,** staining linen yellow. Parts it comes in contact with itch, burn; scratching only increases inflammation: Kreosotum.

**Profuse,** as if menstruating, running down to heels at times: Alumina.

**Suppressed:** Sabina.

**Starchy,** with sensation of warm water running down: Borax v.

**Offensive** discharge, fetid odor: Asafetida, baptisia, china, kreosotum, nitric acid, psorium.

**Purulent:** Calcium, kreosotum, mercurius, sabina, sepia.

**Brown:** Ammonium mur., nitric acid.
Cervical: Hydrastis, phytolacca.

Bloody: Arsenicum album, carbo veg., china, ferrum acetate, nitric acid, sepia, sulphuric acid.

Burning: Arsenicum album, kreosotum, sulphuric acid.

Itching: Kreosotum, mercurius, sepia.

Smarting: Conium m., ferrum, hepar sulph., lachesis, mercurius, phosphorus, sepia, sulphur.

Syphilitic: Mercurius, nitric acid, thuja oc.

Leucorrhea before menstruation: Baryta carb., calcium phos., carbo veg, china, kreosotum, lachesis.

After: Bovista, phosphoric acid, pulsatilla, ruta g., sabina.

Leucorrhea in general, discharge profuse, pain in ovaries; ova testa 2x or 3x 1 or 2 tablets before retiring, acts favorably.

With marked prostration, periodical headache, flushed, face, weak, but cannot remain quiet: Onosmodium v.

Pregnant women, bloody discharge during the time if no other remedies are indicated we may think of: Kali, phosphorus, rhus tox.

Toothache, suffering from, as a result, is often benefited by: Magnesium carb.

Pruritis vaginae: Caladium is useful or any of the other remedies indicated in pruritis of the vagina or vulva.

Pregnancy, Vomiting In.

Aconite: Elevation of temperature, restlessness and where the os uteri shows active irritation, color bright red as a result.

Arsenicum album: Where there is restlessness, but almost too weak to move, burning in stomach showing considerable gastric disturbances.
**Belladonna:** Where os uteri is more of bluish color, showing congestion.

**Bryonia:** With dizziness, especially on rising from bed.

**Ipecac:** Persistent nausea, vomiting does not relieve.

**Nux Moschata:** Where mouth is very dry, especially nights.

**Nux vomica:** In some cases this is useful, if indicated.

**Sepia:** Smell of food causes nausea and vomiting. Empty and gone feeling in stomach.

**In Nursing Women.**

**Milk scanty or suppressed:** Bryonia, phytolacca, pulsatilla.

If there are brain symptoms: **Belladonna.**

With much fever: **Aconite.**

**Milk, too much:** Calcarea carb., iodium, phosphorus.

If there is general weakness: **China.**

**Early Signs of Pregnancy.**

It is claimed by many that the earliest signs of pregnancy are dilated pupils, Pulse high, about 102 of little below or above, and marked throbbing of the abdominal aorta.

**REPRODUCTIVE WRONGS OF MALE SEX.**

As a general sexual sedative where the irritation is in the sexual organs themselves, spermatorrhea, etc., our best remedy is Lloyd's specific salix nigra aments 4 drachms in 4 ounces of water, 1 teaspoonful 2 to 4 times a day as the case demands.

If condition is one more of the mind than due to local causes 10 drops of pulsatilla should be added to above.

**Acetic acid:** Prostatic fluid oozes when sleeping, walking, sitting or at...
stool. In this condition where weakness is of long standing acetic acid acts well. Hungry, yet will lose weight, while eating heartily.

**Caladium**: Sexual excitement with desire and relaxed penis. No emission or orgasm during embrace.

**Cannabis ind.**: Sensation of swelling in perineum or near anus as if sitting on a ball, if otherwise indicated. However, this sign is more prominent in chimaphila umbellata, patients.

**Chimaphila umbellata**: Sensation of swelling in perineum or near anus, as if sitting on a ball.

**Conium m.**: Intense desire and amorous thoughts but, unable to perform act. Has emission at the very thought or presence of women. The erections are insufficient, last only a short time, go back on him in the act. As a result of this becomes despondent. This condition of mind may be present in either sex, the result of overindulgence; or especially too infrequent indulgence.

**Corallium rubrum**: Chancroid or soft chancre, red, coral red, flat, sensitive, sore. Use internally.

**Dioscorea villosa**: Emissions during sleep with dreams of women all night, knees weak, genitals cold, despondency.

**Lupulin ix**: Is one of our best remedies for sexual debility, emissions of semen in the night, etc. One or two grains, once or twice a day, for a few weeks, then discontinued for a week and used again for a few weeks until condition is corrected.

**Lycopodium 200 P.**: If from onanism or sexual excess the penis becomes small, cold and relaxed; desire as strong, as ever and perhaps more so, but no power, this is a good remedy.

**Platina**: Excess of sexual desire, overestimation of self, etc. This applies to females; but may be tested in the male.

**Selenium 200 P.**: General weakness, also of the male organs. Although desire is strong, erections are weak and ejaculation in coition is too quick. Feels weak and out of humor afterwards. Frequent oozing of prostatic fluid. Is forgetful, weak and easily exhausted from physical or
mental exertion. Strong desire for liquor but feels worse after using it. This remedy is also useful in bad after-effects of tea.

**Sepia 12 to 30d**: There is aversion to sexual intercourse. No desire.

**Staphisagria**: Burning in urethra except when urinating; backache, always worse at night in bed and in morning before rising. One of our best remedies in prostatic troubles in old men with frequent urination and dribbling of urine afterwards. Also good in onanism.

**Coition, aversion to**: Agnus cast., caladium, conium m., lycopodium.
- **During sleep**: Lycopodium.
- **Prepuce retraction after**: Caladium.
- **Odontalgia after**: Daphne ind.
- **Pain after in urethra**: Cantharides.
- **Pain in perineum during**: Alum.
- **Vertigo after**: Bovista.
- **Vomiting after**: Moschus.
- **Weakness after**: Calcium, conium m., lycopodium, petroleum, selenium, sepia, silica.
- **Weakness in parts after**: berberis vul.

**Ejaculation of semen**, absence of, in coition: Caladium, graphites, lycopodium.

**Without energy**: Calcium, conium m., natrum mur., phosphorus, sulphuric acid.

**Too speedy**: Berberis v., caladium, conium m., lycopodium, phosphorus, platina, selenium, sulphur, zincum met.

**Too slow**: Calcium, lycopodium, zincum met.

**Emission of prostatic fluid** after every emotion.: Conium. m.
- **During evacuation**: Anacardium, calcium, carbo veg., Causticum, conium m., selenium, silica, sulphur.

**Ruta g.**: Feels sore and bruised in parts he lies on.

**Staphisagria**: Upper and lower extremities feel sore, bruised and weak.
SPASM.

Of bladder: Gelsemium, hyoscyamus, pulsatilla.

Of glottis: Gelsemium, apis mel., cicuta v.

Of larynx: Cicuta v., cimicifuga, lobelia.

Of uterus: Gelsemium.

TOOTHACHE.

Chamomilla: Taking anything warm in the mouth aggravates; but cold does not relieve. Very sensitive to pain. May be irritable.

Coffea: Easy as long as cold water is in contact with tooth. Very sensitive to pain, cannot bear it.

Kalmia l.: A valuable adjunct to any indicated remedy if toothache is on right side.

Magnesium carb.: In decayed teeth, pain easier during the day, worse in the night. Must walk about to get a little easier. Especially useful in toothache in pregnant women.

Mercurius: Worse at night, sweating does not relieve or even aggravates.

Spigelia: A valuable remedy to any of the above indicated remedies if toothache is on the left side.

Valerian: The mother tincture of valerian is a valuable adjunct as a rule in any form of toothache.

URINARY ORGANS.

Aconite: Constant unsuccessful want to urinate with violent pain in lower abdomen, with retraction of same. Violent spasmodic pain in lower abdomen.

Apis mel.: Burning and stinging pain in urethra.
**Benzoic acid**: Urine scanty and of dark brown color, smells bad, no deposits. Urine scents the clothes it comes in-contact with.


**Camphor**: Strangury, if from cantharides. Useful sometimes in other forms of strangury.

**Cannabis sativa**: Urethra very sensitive to touch. Specially useful in early stages of gonorrhea.

**Cantharides**: Burning and cutting pain in urethra. Violent bladder pain, frequent urging to urinate with intolerable tenesmus. Violent burning, cutting pain in neck of bladder. Before, during and after urinating fearful cutting pains. Constant urging to urinate; urine passed off drop by drop. Where there is great cutting and burning pain in urinating, it is a good remedy in affections of the respiratory tract.

**Causticum**: Itching of orifice of urethra, constant ineffectual desire to urinate, often only a few drops passed at a time, with spasm of rectum and constipation. Sensation of soreness and rawness. Involuntary passage of urine when coughing or sneezing, blowing nose, at night when asleep, when walking. Hardly knows when he urinates until by sense of touch. Urine loaded with lithic acid. There are thick deposits or sediments of various colors from dark to light.

**Chimaphila**: Large amount of mucus in urine. Cystitis.

**Clematis**: Result of enlarged prostate gland.

**Conium m.**: Intermittent flow of urine.

**Digitalis**: Urine brown, color of dark beer, may be bile in it; in jaundice, pulse slow and weak and often intermittent.

**Equisetum**: Urinating very painful. In inflammation of the bladder and urethra. Violent pain as in cantharides, but there is no decrease in quantity of urine, in fact in some cases large quantity is voided, instead of drop by drop as in cantharides.

**Gelsemium**: Involuntary urination from paralysis of neck of bladder.
**Helleborus niger**: Scanty, with coffee ground sediment, may be suppression, especially in severe acute diseases.

**Hepar sulph.**: Waits a while before urine starts, flows slowly, never finishes, feels as if some urine was left in bladder. Urine drops straight down on account of weakness of muscles of bladder.

**Kreosotum**: Copious urine, pale color, they cannot go quick enough. Can only urinate when lying down. Wets bed in first sleep. Sleep profound, can hardly wake lip.

**Lycopodium**: Red sand with urine. Pain in kidneys relieved after passing sand with urine.

**Mullein oil**: In difficult urination, strangury, 1 drop every $\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 hours, is useful. In enuresis, it is one of our best remedies, 2 to 3 drops 3 to 4 times a day.

**Natrum mur.**: After urinating cutting and burning pain in urethra.

**Nitric acid**: Urine has odor like horse urine.

**Petroselinum**: Great and sudden desire to urinate, itching in urethra. Cannot go quickly enough.

**Sarsaparilla**: White sand with scanty, slimy or flaky urine, may be tenderness of bladder; much pain at conclusion of passing water, sometimes almost unbearable. These symptoms also apply to a lesser degree to: Berberis vulgaris, equisetum, thuja oc.

**Selenium**: Involuntary dripping of urine while walking or after urinating at stool.

**Sepia**: Wetting bed during first sleep; which is very profound, can hardly wake up. Urine very offensive, cannot bear to have it in room, especially in women. Sourish.

**Staphisagria**: Burning in urethra, but not when urinating.

**Terebinthina**: Urine brown, black or smoky from admixture of blood.

Zincum met.: Can only urinate when sitting bent back.

For inflammatory retention see: Aconite, cannabis ind., cantharides, nux vomica, pulsatilla.

For paralytic retention see: Arsenicum album, dulcamara, hyoscyamus.

For spasmodic retention of urine see: Aurum, cantharides, conium m., digitalis, hyoscyamus, lachesis, nux vomica, opium, pulsatilla, rhus tox., veratrum album.

For thickening of the viscus see: Dulcamara, mercurius, pulsatilla.

Periosteal pain from suppressed gonorrhea: Sarsaparilla.

Cystitis: Causticum, chimaphila, equisetum, dulcamara, cantharides, terebinthina.

Urine, Color and Nature:

Brownish: Arnica, causticum, colchicum, digitalis, kreosotum, lachesis, mercurius, nitric acid, pulsatilla.

Clear: Belladonna, dulcamara, kreosotum, phosphoric acid, sulphur.

Deep color: Belladonna, calcium, digitalis, helleborus nig., lachesis, lycopodium, mercurius, nitric acid, sepia.

Milk white: Aurum,, berberis vul., chelidonium, colchicum, croton tig., iodium, nitric acid, phosphoric acid, pulsatilla.

Reddish: Bryonia, cantharides, carbo veg., mercurius, nux vomica, platina, squill, valerian, zincum met.

Whitish: Mercurius.

White, turbid, dirty:. Causticum, china, conium m. rhus tox.
**Yellow:** China, croton tig., hyoscyamus.

**Diminished secretion:** Belladonna, bryonia, carbo veg., colchicum, colocynthis, digitalis, dulcamara, graphites, kreosotum, pulsatilla, stannum met., sulphur, sulphuric acid, veratrum album.

**Feeble stream:** Chamomilla, helleborus, mercurius.

**Interrupted:** Clematis e., conium in., pulsatilla, sulphur, zincum met.

**Retarded:** Hepar sulph.

**Suppressed:** Belladonna, cantharides, iodium, stramonium.

**Too frequent urinating:** Lycopodium, mercurius.

**Too great increase in urinating:** Alum, ammonium mur., china, kreosotum, magnesium sulph., phosphorus.

**Nausea, hunger or headache** with flow of urine: Veratrum album.

**Redness** of orifice of **urethra:** Hepar sulph.

**Urethra, pain in during urination:** Colchicum.

— **After urination:** Bovista.

### WARTS.

Causticum, nitric acid, thuja oc. If the result of suppressed gonorrhea thuja oc. is the best remedy.

### WORMS.

**Belladonna:** Worms with head symptoms. In these cases belladonna should be alternated with the indicated remedy.

**Cicuta v. 30d or higher:** Worm symptoms with opisthotonos, this remedy should be alternated with the indicated remedy.

**Cina 30d or higher:** Restless in the night, jumps, jerks and rolls around in bed, grinds teeth and often screams in sleep. Sometimes swallowing as if something was coming tip in throat. Child cries a great
deal and is cross and contrary. Wants things only to reject them; wants to be carried around and then again not. Picks nose a great deal. Dark circles around the eyes. Face may be pale or glowing red, in which latter case the child is generally pale around the mouth. Alternate loss of appetite with canine hunger. A valuable remedy to remove lumbricoides or conditions the result of this pest.

**Chamomilla**: We have similar symptoms, but in this drug the face is red and hot on one side, while the other is pale and cool.

**Teucrium Marum, 30d or higher**: Children or grown people that are troubled with ascarides will find this an effective remedy. In these cases there is generally a great deal of itching of the nose. Examination of the feces will often show little worms. There is generally also itching of the rectum.